This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world’s books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that’s often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book’s long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ **Make non-commercial use of the files** We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ **Refrain from automated querying** Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google’s system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ **Maintain attribution** The Google “watermark” you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ **Keep it legal** Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can’t offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book’s appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google’s mission is to organize the world’s information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world’s books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at [http://books.google.com/](http://books.google.com/)
REPRODUCED FOR THE SAKE OF THE COSTUME,
FROM ROWE'S EDITION, 1709.

(This is probably the earliest pictorial illustration of 'Love's Labour's Lost'.)

(Frontispiece.)
A NEW VARIORUM EDITION

OF

SHAKESPEARE

EDITED BY

HORACE HOWARD FURNESS, M.A. (Harv.)
Hon. Ph.D. (Halls) Hon. L.H.D. (Columbus), Hon. LL.D. (Penn. et Harv. et Yale.)
Hon. Litt. D. (Cantab.)
Honorary Member of the 'Deutsche Shakespeare Gesellschaft' of Weimar.

LOVES LABOUR'S LOST

[SECOND EDITION]

LIBRARY

ELAND STANFORD JUNIOR UNIVERSITY

PHILADELPHIA

J. B. LIPPINCOTT COMPANY

LONDON: 5 HENRIETTA STREET, COVENT GARDEN

1906
PREFACE

_Love’s Labour’s Lost_ stands, as regards the Text, side by side with _Much Ado About Nothing_. Here, as there, we have an early Quarto, which the printers of the First Folio closely followed, if indeed they did not use as ‘copy.’ Hence, for the present play, there is in reality but one original text,—that of a Quarto printed in 1598, twenty-five years before the First Folio was issued. In 1631 a second Quarto, so called, appeared.

In the phraseology of Shakespearean editors the designation, ‘Quarto,’ is applied only to those editions in quarto form which were printed during _Shakespeare’s_ life-time. These alone, it is supposed, can furnish a text which may have been modified by _Shakespeare’s_ own hand. The only exception is a Quarto edition of _Othello_, printed in 1622; wherein ten or fifteen lines are to be found which exist in no other edition. That Quarto of the present play, which was issued in 1631, should not, therefore, in strictness, be included among the genuine Quartos; not only does it bear no intrinsic evidence of an independent text, but, on the contrary, there are proofs, almost in every line of every page, that it was printed directly from the First Folio. The _Cambridge Editors_ adopted it, however, into the family of Quartos and recorded its various readings among those of other texts. I have not followed their example, but, merely here and there, have recorded its readings,—mainly misprints,—to show its worthlessness.

The Quartos,—whence they sprang and how they were obtained,—remain a mystery which, at this late day, there is faint prospect of unravelling. We all know that they were denounced as ‘stolne and ‘surreptitious’ by Heminge and Condell, who, nevertheless, in preparing the text of the First Folio for publication, did not refrain from using them occasionally as ‘copy,’ as, for instance, in the present play, in _Much Ado About Nothing_, and in others. If the customs of _Shakespeare’s_ stage resembled those of ours, copies of the whole play were not given to each actor, but merely the ‘part’ he had to act. The prompter alone possessed the complete text. If, then, the text of the Quartos were stolen, it must have been the prompter’s copy that was purloined. Consequently, we may infer that the text of the Quarto,
PREFACE

printed in 1598, was derived from a prompter’s copy. In this case, however, we encounter one or two difficulties. There are certain stage-directions that do not sound like those of a prompter’s copy, which should be literally directions, couched in the imperative mood, such as: ‘Enter King,’ ‘Step aside,’ etc., but in our present Quarto the directions are not all mandatory; some are descriptive, as though written by one who is describing the action, not directing it. We have ‘The King entreteth,’ ‘He steppes aside,’ ‘Berowne steppes forth,’ etc. Again, in a prompter’s copy we should expect to find the Acts, if not the Scenes, designated. Whereas, in the Quarto of 1598, there is no division into Acts, but the play proceeds from beginning to end without intermission. Herein another problem confronts us: the proofs are clear that the Folio was printed from the Quarto; yet the Folio is divided into Acts,—injudiciously, it is true, but still divisions there are which are not in the copy from which it must have been printed.

Whithersoever we turn, therefore, in our attempts to penetrate the mystery of the text of the Quartos and of the Folio, we are doomed to be baffled. Our consolation must be that the subject is one of relatively small importance, and that the excellence of the text must rise or fall by its own merits, without reference to the source whence it sprang.

When it is said that the Folio was printed from the Quarto, it is to be borne in mind that the compositors probably followed not a printed page before them, but the voice of him who read the text aloud to them. The words are those spoken by the reader; the spelling is the compositor’s. When a word is spelled in one way on one page and in another way on another page, nay, when the same word is spelled differently in the same line,—these variations are due, I think, to the pronunciation of the reader. Thus, we find ‘perse’ in one Act and ‘pierce’ in another; ‘boule’ here and ‘bowl’ there; and, strangest of all, ‘beshrewed all shrowes,’ etc. Had the compositors set up from copy before their eyes, they would have reproduced the punctuation, probably the misspellings, and certainly the Italics. The ‘Epitaph on the Death of the Deer’ by Holofernes, the ‘Sonnets’ by Longaville and Dumain, are in Roman in the Quarto, but in the Folio they are all in Italic. In the Commentary on the text attention is repeatedly called to the proofs that the Folio was set up by hearing and not by seeing. If this surmise of mine be a fact, it is fatal to emendations founded on the ductus litterarum.

Ever since the appearance, forty years ago, of The Cambridge Edition of SHAKESPEARE, followed by its offspring, The Globe Edition, this
whole question of Texts, with their varying degrees of excellence, which had endlessly vexed the Shakespearian world, has gradually subsided, until now it is fairly lulled to a sleep as grateful as it is deep. We no longer hear the claim of a superior text put forth by editors. It is rare that nowadays, on the title page of any edition, the quality of the Text is conspicuously set forth.

For this refreshing repose we are mainly indebted to the excellent conservative text adopted by The Globe Edition, and also to the device of its editors which places an obelus against every line, ‘wherever the original text has been corrupted in such a way as to affect the sense, no admissible emendation having been proposed, or wherever a lacuna occurs too great to be filled up with any approach to certainty by conjecture.’ Here, then, on the pages of The Globe Edition, we have ocular proof of the number of passages which, through the errors of compositors, have been, in the past, subjects of contention by our forbears. From the emphasis of the exclamations at defective passages, uttered by critics in years gone by, and from their insistence on the corrupt state of Shakespeare’s text, it would be naturally inferred that these obeli are to be found freely scattered on every page. The number of lines in Shakespeare’s Dramas and Poems, as given in The Globe Edition, has been computed to be one hundred and fourteen thousand four hundred and two (114,402).* The Editors of that Edition were prudent in their use of the obelus, and wisely preferred to prefix too many rather than too few. Indeed, there are not wanting critics who maintain that in many instances lines were thus condemned that admit of satisfactory explanation. The number of obeli errs, therefore, if at all, on the side of fullness. And yet, in all these hundred and fourteen thousand and odd lines we find that those marked with an obelus, as hopelessly corrupt, number about one hundred and thirty,† which means that there is only one obstinately refractory line or passage in every eight hundred and eighty. It is small wonder that the denunciation of Shakespeare’s defective text is become gradually of the faintest. We cannot be far astray, if, hereafter, we assume that his text has descended to us in a condition which with truth may be characterised as fairly good.

For causes now beyond our ken, these irredeemable lines are not scattered uniformly over all the Plays and Poems. They are more frequent in the Comedies than in the Tragedies, and in the Tragedies than in the Histories, and least frequent of all in the Poems; the

---

* New Shakspere Society, Proceedings, 1880-6, p. 31.
† I believe this number to be correct; but it is the result of only one examination. It is possible that I may have overlooked several.
explanation of their absence from The Rape of Lucrece and Venus and Adonis, put forth, as they were, by Shakespeare himself, is manifest.

In Love's Labour's Lost, the number of these hopelessly corrupt passages is five, which is rather above the average for a single play. If the corruption were restricted to these five lines, we might still hold the text in general to be satisfactory, but unfortunately the text throughout gives evidence of careless printing, of which these lines are merely the culmination. The punctuation, which Capell terms 'enormous bad,' everywhere demands revision; and, to add to our perplexity, the very distribution of speeches is at times obviously erroneous. Here, in this play, above all others, an application is needed of Pope's fine remark on Shakespeare's 'preservation of character,' 'which is such,' says Pope in his Preface, 'that had all the speeches been printed without the very names of the persons, I believe one might have applied them with certainty to every speaker.'

There is yet another element of confusion in the present unfortunate text. Certain passages there are in one of Berowne's speeches which are repeated afterward in the same speech, in substance, and occasionally even word for word. Again, at the close of the last Scene, Berowne asks Rosaline twice what penalty she intends to impose on him, and twice she replies to him. Some editors assert that there is nothing here amiss,—that the repetitions were intentional and for the sake of oratorical emphasis. Other editors are so convinced that Shakespeare meant to discard these duplicate lines that they omit them from the text. Inasmuch as the lines were written by Shakespeare, the Cambridge Editors wisely decided to print them just as they stand in the Folio, on Garrick's principle of losing, as they say, 'no drop of that immortal man.'

As for the five hopeless obelised lines,—our convenient and ever-present scapegoats, the composers, must bear the obloquy of their obscurity. It is not likely that their hopelessness will be ever removed. The sun is set, I believe, of the day when emendations of Shakespeare's text will be generally accepted. It is not to be supposed, however, that, even were this private belief of mine an incontrovertible fact, the steady stream of emendations will ever cease,—labitur, et labetur in omne volubilis ævum. Possibly, it is best that it should not be checked; it is harmless, and the complacent, happy emenders might 'sell worse poison to men's souls.' Tyrwhitt, the learned editor of Chaucer, who, in the early days when Shakespeare's text was still quite unsettled, contributed several emendations to it which have been since then fully accepted, thus comments on his own occupation: 'Conjectural
PREFACE

'criticism,' he says, 'is pleasant enough to the Critick himself, and may serve to amuse a few readers; as long as it only professes to amuse. When it pretends to anything higher, when it assumes an air of gravity and importance, a decisive and dictatorial tone, the acute conjecturer becomes an object of pity, the stupid one of contempt.' Again, there is the echo of a cry, wrung from long suffering, to be detected in the words of Dr W. Aldis Wright, our best living Shakespeare-scholar, in the Preface (page xix.) to his edition of Milton: 'After a considerable experience I feel justified in saying that in most cases, ignorance and conceit are the fruitful parents of conjectural emendations.'

An allusion to Euphuism seems inseparable from any comment on Love's Labour's Lost. In past years it has been assumed that Shakespeare intended, in the character of Don Armado to cast ridicule on this peculiar fashion of speech. This assumption was, in its acceptance, largely, if not altogether, due to Sir Walter Scott, and was afterward fostered by ignorance of what Euphuism is in reality. It is not worth while to enter into a discussion of Euphuism more fully than to recall the fact that it was one of the phases which the renaissance of literary prose in the sixteenth century assumed in England, in sympathy with a similar contemporaneous struggle in Spain, and in France to become improved and refined. Italy's literary renaissance began somewhat earlier, and Germany, locked in the fetters of a cast-iron syntax, can hardly be said to have been able in any marked degree to join the movement.

As to the origin of Euphuism, it suffices to say that toward the close of the sixteenth century there appeared two stories, written by John Lyly, called Euphues and Euphues and his England, wherein the style was so pronounced and so adapted to the pedantic and affected mood of the day, struggling, as it was, after a more refined and exact verbal expression, that these books sprang at once into unusual popularity, an indication that Lyly followed rather than led the fashion. Greene and Lodge at once imitated Lyly's style, which Gabriel Harvey † was the first to call 'Euphuisme.' This style, when examined, discloses as marked characteristics constant antitheses not only in words, but in balanced sentences, and the antitheses are then rendered more noticeable by alliteration; to this is added a profusion of illustrations drawn from 'unnatural Natural History,' to use Collier's

† Works; Foure Letters, i, 202, ed. Grosart.
happy phrase. This is the style whereof we must detect the traces in Don Armado, if Sir Walter Scott be right in referring to him as the ‘Euphuist.’ * An examination of the Braggart’s speeches reveals, I think, very few cases of alliteration. In the final scene, he says, ‘Sweet chucks, beat not the bones of the buried’; and in his soliloquy in the Third Act he says, ‘the best ward of my honour is rewarding my dependents.’ In his letter concerning Jaquenetta there is, however, one antithesis where ‘snow-white pen’ is opposed to ‘ebon-coloured ink’; and there are two or three alliterations, such as, ‘that low spirited swain, that base minnow of thy mirth’; again, ‘sorted and consorted contrary to thy established proclaimed edict and continent canon.’ In his letter to Jaquenetta herself, in the Fourth Act, there is another antithesis, where he asks ‘What shalt thou exchange for rags? robes; for tittles? titles; for thyself? me.’ And also two instances of alliteration, namely, ‘more fairer than fair, beautiful than beautious, truer than truth’; and ‘Thine in the dearest design of industry’ in the subscription. These, then, are all the traces of Euphuism that I can detect, and among them there is no balanced sentence, and never once does Armado draw an example from realms, real or imaginary, of zoology, of botany or of mineralogy, so emphatically characteristic of Lyly.

But thus far the proofs are mainly negative. I think it is possible to adduce some proofs which show decisively that in Armado’s language there can be no attempt to imitate Lyly or to ridicule him. In his Epistle Dedicatorie † to Lord De la Warre, Lyly abjures ‘ynkehorn terms,’ as Wilson terms them, and in his own Euphuistic style thus denounces fine writing:—‘Things of greatest profit, are set forth with least price, where the vine is neat, ther needeth no Iuie-bush, the right Corall needeth no colouring, where the matter it selfe bringeth credit, the man with his glose winneth small commendation. It is therefore me thinketh a greater shewe of prouenaunt vvit, then perfecte wisdome, in a thing of sufficient excellencie to vse surperfluous eloquence. . . . If these thinges be true. . . . I shall satisfie mine ovvne minde, though I cannot feed their humors, which greatly seeke after those that sift the finest meale, and beare the whitest mouthes. It is a world to see hov Englishmen desire to heare finer speech then the language will allovve, to eate finer bread then is made of wheat, to vveare finer cloth then is vrought of vvoll.’ If this mean anything, it is that Lyly would in his language carefully avoid any innovations in word or phrase. And so staunchly does he adhere to this rule that

* Introduction to The Monastery, 1830, p. 14, ed. 1853.
† Arber’s Reprint, p. 204.
on one occasion he ridicules the use of a phrase, now imbedded in the
language:—‘A Phrase now there is which belongeth to your Shoppe
‘boorde, that is, to make loue, and when I shall heare of what fashion
‘it is made, if I like the pattern, you shall cut me a partlet.’ *

Is it conceivable, then, that there can be even the smallest attempt
to imitate or ridicule Euphuism in the language of Don Armado
who uses such ymkehorse terms as ‘tender juvenal,’ ‘preambulate,’
‘singuled,’ ‘armipotent,’ and ‘infamize’?

Sir Walter Scott’s complete failure (it stabs, to couple this word
with that great and dear memory) in the attempt to make Sir Piercie
Shafton talk Euphuism does not here concern us; but the imputations
that Shakespeare held that fashion up to ridicule are not exhausted in
the case of Don Armado. Holofernes has also been accused of aping
Euphuism. The tests applied to the Braggart are equally true when
applied to the Pedant; the occasions, however, are far fewer in num-
ber,—in fact, there is only one passage which can be thus construed.
It is the ‘extemoporal epitaph on the death of the deer’ which Holo-
fernes composed, beginning, ‘The preyful princess pierced and prick’d
‘a pretty pleasing pricket.’ Alliteration alone is Euphuistic here, and
attention is called to it by Holofernes himself, as a gift that he has, in
thus ‘affecting the letter.’ Elsewhere, his conversation is extremely
pomposus, affected, and,—thoroughly true to his title,—pedantic, but it is
not Euphuistic; and in the habit of interlarding his speech with scraps
of Latin or Italian,—which Puttenham calls ‘the mingle mangle,’ †
and condemns as ‘peulishly affected,’—is as wide as the poles from
Euphuism. Not a single instance of it is to be found, I think, in
either of Lyly’s books.

It has been said that Jonson intended to ridicule Don Armado by
his Fastidious Brisk in Every Man Out of his Humour, and also it
has been asserted in Germany that there is a close kinship between the
Braggart and the Spanish Capitano, Vincentius Ladiislaus, in Duke
Heinrich Julius’s comedy of that name. ‡ Far be it from me to sit in
judgement on my betters, but I trust that I shall not be deemed too
presumptuous in expressing a belief that those who detect such affinities
have failed to read Don Armado’s character with due degree of attention.
We need have little hesitation in accepting an interpretation by
Gifford of any character in Ben Jonson’s plays, provided that we
keep in mind his profound and biassed admiration for the author of

* Arber’s Reprint, p. 290.
† Ars of English Poesie, Arber’s Reprint, p. 259.
‡ For an account of this comedy, see Much Afo About Nothing, p. 340, of the
present edition.
them. For the present purpose it is sufficient to note that Gifford, in analysing the characters in *Every Man Out of his Humour*, asks 'what 'is Fastidious Brisk but a Bobadill at Whitehall?' How far this just estimate is removed from the character of Armado it is superfluous to suggest. Bobadill is not, however, exactly the personage that Jonson professed here to depict; it cannot but be that it is in the description of the character which Jonson himself gives that the similarity is found between Fastidious Brisk and the Spanish Don. Jonson says that in Fastidious Brisk (the very name indicates a radical difference between its bearer and the sonorous Don Adriana de Armado) he intends to portray 'a neat, spruce affecting courtier, one that wears clothes 'well, and in fashion; practiseth by his glass how to salute; speaks 'good remnants, notwithstanding the base viol and tobacco; swears 'tersely and with variety, cares not what lady's favour he belies, 'or great man's familiarity; a good property to perfume the boot 'of a coach, etc.' Let the reader judge how little this delineation corresponds to the character of Armado except in the two trifling particulars of an 'affecting courtier' and belying 'a great man's 'familiarity.'

As for the close kinship between Armado and the absurdly extravagant Vincentius Ladislaus,—the suggestion is, I think, completely disproved by the knowledge that it is from the extraordinary deeds of this latter character that either RASPE, or BÜRGER, or both, gathered material for the adventures of 'Baron Münchausen.'

It has been assumed, possibly on insufficient grounds, that Lyly set the fashion of court and courtly language. If this be so, ought we not to look for Euphuism, not among the Braggarts and Pedants, but in the mouths of Courtiers? While I have no atom of belief that SHAKESPEARE intended to ridicule Lyly, or to imitate him, there is yet one character, namely Berowne, who more nearly than any other approaches in his speech what we may suppose to be the Euphuism of the court. Berowne's phrases are at times unmistakably Euphuistic. For instance, he says 'They have pitched a toil, I am toiling in a pitch'; again 'Young blood doth not obey an old decree'; '—all complexions . . . 'Do meet as at a fair in her fair cheek.'

'Your wit makes wise things foolish: when we greet,
'With eyes best seeing, heaven's fiery eye,
'By light we lose light: your capacity
'Is of that nature that to your huge store
'Wise things seem foolish and rich things but poor.'
This is throughout redolent of Lyly; the prosaic statement that 'it
blinds us to look at the sun' is sublimated into obscurity by using
'eyes' and 'light' in different meanings, and the sentence ends with an
antithesis between 'wise' and 'foolish,' 'rich' and 'poor.' And yet
can we be sure that Shakespeare would not have put such sentences
into Berowne's mouth even had he not read Euphues? Berowne
stands wholly aloof from them and is perfectly aware how empty and
affected the words are; he immediately refers to them as

'Taffeta phrases, silken terms precise,
'Three-piled hyperboles, spruce affection,' etc.

It would argue small knowledge of human nature to believe that
Shakespeare, at the outset of his career, did not come under the
influence of his predecessors or of his more experienced contemporaries. Superior to them all, as indeed he was by nature, he would
have been supernaturally had he not yielded to their knowledge of the
stage and to their more finished scholarship. Titus Andronicus, his
earliest tragedy,—if it be his throughout, which is impossible,—bears
indubitable proof hereof; and in the present play, although he had
notable dramatic successes before writing it, he was too young to have
wholly emancipated himself from the bands into which his theatrical
life was born. But dramatist as he was, is it not reasonable to suppose
that he accepted the style, not of prose works, but of dramas? If
Lyly influenced Shakespeare as strongly, as has been maintained,
ought we not to seek for the source of this influence not in Euphues,
but in Lyly's dramas? Seven of Lyly's comedies, possibly all he ever
wrote, had appeared before Love's Labour's Lost was written, and they
had been composed to be acted before the Queen, and the most culti-
vated audience in London. Here, then, in these comedies, I think, we
should look for motives which appeared later in Shakespeare. And
we must look for them in broad lines, in Shakespeare's treatment of
lowly life, of folk-lore, of superstition, of classic fable, and so forth,
and not in a bald repetition of words and phrases, from which the
proof is generally drawn that he found so much of his material in
Euphues.

There are collections of these parallelisms, so called, valuable in
their way, wherein the use by both Lyly and Shakespeare of the same
word, and sometimes by no means an uncommon one, is adduced as a
proof that Shakespeare was indebted to Euphues. So far, indeed, has
enthusiasm blinded the seeker for parallelism that in one instance, in
the present play, when Don Armado calls Jaquenetta 'the weaker
vessel,' he does not recognise the phrase, but, because Lucilla, in *Euphues*, so calls herself, intimates that it was to Lyly to whom *Shakespeare* was indebted, and overlooks Saint Peter. Thus it is in general with merely verbal parallels, which imply that *Shakespeare* was, consciously or unconsciously, an imitator; the burden of proof lies, I think, on him who adduces them, to show that the earlier phrase is unquestionably the original, and from no other source could the later phrase have been derived. Omnivorous reader as *Shakespeare* must have been, there is one book which cannot have escaped him; no poet, no scholar, no cultured man of the day could overlook it, namely, Sir Philip Sidney's *Defence of Poesie*; at its very close we read as follows:—'Thus doing, your soule shall be placed with *Dantes Beatrix*, or *Virgils Anchises*. But if (fe of such a But) you be born so neare the dul-making *Cataract of Nilus*, that you cannot hear the 'Planet-like musicke of Poetry,' etc. In the Fifth Scene of the Second Act of *Antony and Cleopatra*, the Messenger says: 'But yet, 'madam,'—and Cleopatra breaks in

'I do not like "But yet,"' it does allay
'The good precedence: fie upon "But yet!"'

Setting aside the licence gladly given to a poet of being a chartered libertine and of pilfering where he will on the sole condition that he render his booty the fairer by his fancy, is it to be assumed that *Shakespeare* here plagiarized from Sidney? I, for one, am not so temerarious as to breathe it. I can see no cause in nature why the same idea might not have been evolved from two such minds.

The belief has long been prevalent (indeed, it may be said to be universal) that Lyly's style was that of the Court, and to talk *Euphuism* was the prime qualification of Court ladies and courtly gallants. On a preceding page I ventured to express a doubt as to the sufficiency of the grounds for this belief. That Lyly's style was imitated by some of his contemporaries, notably by Greene and by Lodge, is clear enough, but these imitators were not courtiers. In the few books written by those who were unquestionably in the court circle we can discern no unmistakable trace of it. Mere alliteration is not Euphuism; it is far, far older than *Euphues*; Anglo-Saxon and early English poetry have ground the liking for alliteration into our very nature. Whence then sprang this firm belief that Lyly set the fashion of speaking for Queen Elizabeth's courtiers? What, then, is the authority which has been thus universally accepted?
In 1632, twenty-six years after Lyly’s death, a bookseller, Edward Blount, one of the publishers of the First Folio of Shakespeare, issued an edition of six of Lyly’s plays, whereto he prefixed an address ‘To the Reader,’ wherein occurs the following:—‘Our Nation are in [Lyly’s] debt, for a new English which he taught them. *Euphues and his England began first, that language: All our Ladies were then his Schollers; And that Beautie in Court, which could not Parley, *Euphuism, was as little regarded; as she which now there, speaks not French.’ * For the prevalent belief that the common language of Elizabeth’s court was Euphuism, I can trace no other authority than this advertisement by a bookseller, twenty-nine years after that court ceased to exist. Although this assertion of Blount occurs in an address to the reader, it is none the less an advertisement. There were no avenues for advertising open to booksellers, in those days, other than ‘Dedications’ and ‘Addresses’ to readers; these furnished the only chance to ‘puff’ their wares, and ‘he who peppered the highest was surest to’—sell. How much reliance is to be placed on Blount’s assertions we may further learn from the opening sentence of this same ‘Address’:—‘Reader, I haue (for the loue I beare to Posteritie) dig’d vp the Graue of a Rare and Excellent Poet, whom Queen Elizabeth then heard, Graced, and Rewarded.’ † When Blount used this last word ‘rewarded,’ ‘is he,’ asks Mr Bond,‡ ‘speaking by the book? It would be pleasant to think that before [the Queen’s] death, things were at last put in train for satisfying the modest claims of one who had done, perhaps, more than any to lighten for her the harassing cares of sovereignty; but I can find no direct evidence of it.’ Far be it from me, to wish to curtail the business enterprise, or to criticise the advertising devices, of Edward Blount. I merely suggest that they be taken at their true worth, and that we be not led by them into constructing a state of society, or of court manners which existed nowhere but in his financial imagination. As well might the future historian promulgate as a fact that the universal greeting among citizens of all classes at the present day is an inquiry as to the ‘soap’ which had assisted their morning ablutions; or that the earliest articulate cry of infancy is a petition for ‘soothing syrup.’

If, however, it be worth while to find out the fashion of speaking among the fine courtiers of Elizabethan days there is an authority, which ought to be of the best. It is a certain book entitled The Arte of Rhetorike, for the use of all suche as are studious

---

* Arber’s Reprint, p. 18. † Ibid. ‡ Complete Works of John Lyly, 1902, vol. i., p. 76.
PREFACE

of Eloquence, sette fourthe in Englishe, by Thomas Wilson. This Thomas Wilson was Secretary of State and Privy Councillor to the Queen, a devoted friend of Leicester and Sir Francis Walsingham, and his life was largely spent in courts. On page 165, (I quote from the fifth edition, 1584, containing A Prologue to the Reader, dated, 1560) Wilson denounces those who 'affect any strange ynkehorne terms' and 'forget altogether their mothers langage,' and among them he specifies the Lawyer, who 'will store his stomacke with the 'pratyng of Pedlers'; he then continues: 'The Auditor in makynghis accompt and reckenyng, cometh in with sise could, and cater 'denere, for vi. s. iii. d. The fine courtier wil talke nothing but 'Chaucer.' This assertion with regard to Chaucer, if it be seriously intended, may stagger belief, but to whom are we to give credence, Edward Blount, a bookseller, or Thomas Wilson, a courtier? Edward Blount, who wrote nigh thirty years after Elizabeth's court had ceased to be, or Thomas Wilson, who lived during its existence and was of it?

'The ever thought-swarming but idealess Warburton,' as Coleridge calls him, asserted that in Holofernes Shakespeare satirised a contemporary, John Florio, a teacher in London of the Italian language, and proceeded to support this assertion with extracts from the Preface of Florio's Italian Dictionary, so adroitly culled that the assertion received from the first an acceptance far wider than it deserved; and eventually the theory became so grounded in popular belief that, although repeatedly and justly disproved, it is to this day frequently assumed as a fact. It suffices here to note that it is far from certain that Florio's Worldes of Wordes and Love's Labour's Lost were not published in the same year, and that, as Malone points out, Florio was 'particularly patronised by Lord Southampton,' whom Shakespeare could not have been willing to offend. The views of the commentators on this subject will be found in the Appendix.

'Resolute John Florio,'—thus he signs the Preface to his Worldes of Wordes,—is not the only character in real life who has been claimed as the original of Holofernes. Shakespeare's own school-master and others have been brought forward as the unquestionable models. If characters in real life prove, however, too insubstantial, then we must resort to fiction. Never let it be said that Shakespeare could have devised, unaided, a personage so original. We could never have devised one; therefore, Shakespeare could not. 'Shakespeare's pedant,' says Malone, 'had, I make no doubt, an archetype; and I think the character was formed out of two pedants [insatiate critic, would not one suffice?] in Rabelais: Master Tubal Holofernes, and Master
Janotus de Bragmardo. Holofernes taught Gargantua his A B C; and afterwards spent forty-six years in his education. We have, however, no specimen in Rabelais of his method of teaching, or of his language. But the oration of Bragmardo for the recovery of the bells is exactly what our poet has attributed to his pedant's "leash of languages."

It is fairly incredible that the said MALONE is serious when he asserts that the style of Janotus is 'exactly' that of 'the leash of languages' of Holofernes. One or the other conclusion is inevitable: either that he vaguely remembered that Janotus mingled Latin and French, or that he supposed no one would ever take the trouble to test his assertion. Let the reader judge. Janotus tells Gargantua that money had been refused for certain bells from those who would have bought them for the substantific quality of the elementary complexion, 'which is instronificated in the terrestreitry of their quidditative nature, to extraneize the blazing mists upon our vines.' I have been these eighteen days metagrabolisising this speech. .. Ego occidi unum porcum, et ego habet bonum vino. .. I give you in the name of the faculty a Sermones de Utino [the name of a town] that utinam you will give us our bells. Vultis etiam pardonos? Per diem, vos habebitis, et nihil payabitis. O Sir, Domine, bellagiva-
minor [in the original clochidonaminor, i.e., let our bells be given us] nobis; verily est bonum urbis. .. For I prove unto you that you should give me them. Ego sic argumentor. Omnis bella bellabilis in bellerio belfando, bellans bellativo, bellare facit, bellabiliter bel-
lantes.* Comment is needless; nay, impertinent.

Dr. JOHNSON, at one time, 'considered the character of Holofernes was borrowed from the Rombus of Sir Philip Sidney.' This is disproved, however, by the fact that The Lady of May, wherein Rombus appears, and the Quarto of Love's Labour's Lost were published in the same year, and the play was not then new. Moreover, even were this not the case, Rombus and Holofernes are wholly different characters; Sidney's pedant is intended to be an egregious caricature; SHAKESPEARES is life-like, with peculiarities merely emphasized. Though the Latin of Holofernes may not be irreproachable, that of Rombus is absurd, and intended to raise a laugh, such as 'parcare subjectos, et debellare superbos;' 'verbus sapiento satum est,' 'haec olim memonasse juvebit,' 'O tempori! O moribus!' There is no parallel in Holofernes to Rombus's first sentence, 'Now the thunder-thumping Jove transfused his Dotes into your excellent formosity, which have with your resplendent beams thus segregated the enmity of these rural animals.'

* Urquhart's Translation, Book I, ch. xix.
xviii

PREFACE

The assertion is time-honoured that in Berowne and in Rosaline we have the predecessors of Benedick and of Beatrice. It is generally assumed or maintained that in the earlier couple Shakespeare shows his 'prentice hand; in the later we have the master's touch. Unquestionably, in the main features of all four characters there lies a certain resemblance. Berowne and Benedick are in love against their will; Rosaline and Beatrice are irrepressibly fond of banter. Does the resemblance continue in other regards?

Berowne is keenly intellectual; no trickery is needed to lure him into love; he falls in love with Rosaline at first sight; when he discovers it, his thoughts are first centred in himself, and, in revolt against it, he even vilifies Rosaline beyond propriety,—beyond what he, in his heart, knows to be the truth. We discern no development of character in him. What he is when we first meet him, he is, when he goes that way, we this way,—ever plausible, brilliant, poetic. Although his heart knows that love gives to every power a double power, and that its voice makes heaven drowsy with the harmony, yet when we part from him we doubt much that this voice will echo in his soul throughout his year of penance. His fertile wit will devise many a mean to stifle it should his task to move wild laughter in the throat of death prove too irksome. His present love's labour will be lost, and Jack will never have his Jill.

When we first see Benedick, a germ of love for Beatrice is already implanted in his bosom; he declares that she exceeds her cousin in beauty as the first of May doth the last of December. This germ is quickened into full bloom by overhearing that Beatrice is in love with him, and his thoughts that follow the discovery are mainly, not of himself, but of her. Under the influence of love we see his character unfold; he refuses at first to kill Claudio, but yields, and, strong in the strength of love, challenges Claudio to the death. When we last see him, he is a changed man, and glorying in the change.

Could we point to defects in the earlier character which are remedied in the later, then we might say that Berowne is Benedick's dramatic predecessor. But are there any such defects? Are they not men essentially different? Berowne is the stronger character; Benedick, the more lovable. Berowne is a scholar; Benedick, a soldier. Benedick is an obstinate heretic in the despite of beauty; Berowne knows that from women's eyes sparkles the right Promethean fire. What parallel is there then between them? or how can Benedick's character be a development of Berowne's? That they are both in love and delight in a merry war of words with their mistresses appear to be the only traits wherein their characters are the same.
The contrast between Rosaline and Beatrice seems not less marked. At the opening of the play, Rosaline is assuredly not in love with Berowne, and it may be doubted if she be so very deeply at its close. Their intercourse during the play has not tamed her wild heart to his loving hand; her heart was never wild; and she imposes the penance on her lover not at the dictates of her love for him, or out of her own experience, but because of what the world's large tongue proclaims to be his nature. From the first to the last, all we see in her is feminine and ladylike, fond, as a young girl should be, of jests and laughter. In the sets of wit she plays with Berowne she is always refined; the coarsest speech she makes to him is far within the limits of becoming mirth, as, when he asks her the truly pointless question, 'What time o' day?' she answers, 'The hour that fools should ask.' Stirred by no deep passion, she reveals no growth of character but is of the same sweet sunny nature at the close that we learned to love at the beginning. If Berowne's love survive a twelvemonth and she finds him empty of his fault, she will right joyfully accept him, and, indeed, in her gentleness, she faintly hints that she will have him even if that fault be not cured.

On the other hand, Beatrice is in a fluttering kind of love with Benedick when the play opens, just as Benedick is with her, and we observe the sudden unfolding and revelation of this love by the stratagem of Hero, familiar to us all. The disclosure to her ears of Benedick's love is the purifying fire which purges away all bitter heartlessness. By its light she discerns the infinite worth of a love such as his, and rises to a height of womanly discernment rare among even Shakespeare's heroines, when she puts that love to a supreme test by telling Benedick to 'Kill Claudio!' Her wit is more hoydenish and less refined than Rosaline's; in her banter with Benedick she descends at times to personalities that do not quite become her maiden lips, as when she tells him that scratching could not make his face worse. But this exuberance of high spirits marks her youth and enables us the better to appreciate the development of her character as it unfolds itself before us under the benign influence of love. She is formed in grander proportions than Rosaline, and she is less feminine.

Thus in Love's Labour's Lost, there is strength in the hero and comparative weakness in the heroine, with no development of character in either. In Much Ado About Nothing we find strength in the heroine and comparative weakness in the hero, with marked growth of character in both. Have then Berowne and Rosaline enough in common with Benedick and Beatrice to pronounce them the early and imperfect sketches of the latter?
LOUES LABOUR'S LOST
Dramatis Personæ.

Ferdinand, King of Navarre.
Biron,
Longaville,
Dumain,

three Lords attending upon the King in his Retirement.

1. As given first by Rowe.
2. Ferdinand.] Om. Cap. seq.

F., Kly.

2. Ferdinand] Hunter (i, 256) was the first to suggest that the plot of the present play had a foundation in history (as we learn from Monstrelet's Chronicles. See Appendix, Source of the Plot), and that there was in reality a King of Navarre to whom a King of France was indebted for a large sum of money. The historic name of this King of Navarre is Charles; Shakespeare's King of Navarre is named Ferdinand. Hunter overlooked the fact, however, that in II, i, 171, we are told that it was not Ferdinand who was the original claimant of the debt from the King of France, but Ferdinand's father, and he it was whose name was Charles. Assuming, then, that the date of the plot was about 1427, Hunter looked for the names prominent in French history, at about that time, mentioned by Monstrelet. 'Thus the lord of Longueval, Longavi, is named,' he says, 'by that Chronicler as a French nobleman who was active against the English during the regency of the Duke of Bedford. John de Bervone also occurs, whose name we have in the Bervoyn of the play. . . .
Dumain may seem to be modelled on Dunois, and Boyet, on Boys, both eminent names in the history of the French wars of that age. . . . Whether this propriety was Shakespeare's own, or he took the names as he found them, must remain undetermined until the happy day when the volume which contains the original stories on which he wrought, in this play, and in The Tempest, shall be brought forth from its hiding-place.'

3. Biron] Throughout the play this name is accented on the second syllable, and from IV, iii, 249, where it rhymes with 'moone,' we may learn that it was pronounced Beroyn. In a note on this line, Boswell remarks that 'Mr Fox in the House of Commons said Touloum when speaking of Toulon.' In 1594 Nash issued a new edition of his Teares over Jerualem, and from a sentence in his new Epistle To the Reader we find evidence confirming this pronunciation of Beroune; Nash is inveighing against those who will construe a far-fetched meaning out of simple words, and says: 'Let me but name bread, they will interpret it to be the town of Bredan in the low countreyes; if of beere he talkes, then straight he mocks the Countie Beroune in France.'—(ed. Groart, p. 5.)—R. G. White (ed. i, 445) observes that down to the beginning of the last century, when it became so illustrous, this name 'was pronounced as it is in this play.' It is unfortunate that the spelling of the First Folio and of the Quartos was ever abandoned. The change is due to the Second Folio. —C. Elliot Brown in some Notes on Shakespeare's Names (Athenæum, 30 Sept. 1876) remarks that 'Biron, the eccentric Marshal of Henry the Fourth, had been ambassador in London, and was, perhaps, after the king, the best known Frenchman of his time.' —Sidney Lee (Cont. Mag., Oct.
Dramatis Personæ

[Biron.]

1880) rejects Hunter’s date of the plot as in 1427, and, more rationally, prefers to believe that contemporary events in France influenced Shakespeare in his choice of names. When this play was produced, the King of Navarre, Henry the Fourth,

was attracting the serious attention of earnest-minded Englishmen. Similarly, the two chief lords in attendance in the Comedy,—Biron and Longaville,—bear the actual names of the two most strenuous supporters of the real King of Navarre... Most of [Biron’s] speeches are so superior in their workmanship to the rest of the play, that we cannot but believe that they were worked up after the comedy was first produced, and are to be included among the corrections and augmentations mentioned in the title-page of the Qto as having been recently made. The relation in which Biron stood to the English people between 1589 and 1598 would fully account for the distinction thus conferred upon him. Of all the leaders on Navarre’s side, he was best known to Englishmen. Almost invariably the English contingent served under him,* and every one of those nine years added something to England’s knowledge of his character. ... ‘In this army,’” wrote one of the English leaders disappointed by the cold reception many Frenchmen accorded him, “we have not one friend but only Marshal Biron, whom we find very respectful to Her Majesty and loving to her people.”† To show that we have not over-estimated Biron’s importance in the eyes of Shakespeare’s dramatic contemporaries, we need merely mention that Love’s Labour’s Lost is not the only play of the time of which he is the hero. George Chapman has devoted no less than two plays to his career:—The Conspiracie of Duke Biron and The Tragedy of Biron, both produced in 1605.’ Ben- volio [i. e. R. A. Proctor] (Knowledge, June, 1888, p. 170) asserts that ‘though the four gentlemen whose labours of love are lost have French names given them, they were probably drawn from Warwickshire folk well known to Shakespeare, Berowne was our familiar British Brown, Longueville simple Langton, and Dumain plain Hand (all three are local names).’—Ed.

4. Longaville] C. Elliot Brown (Atheneaum, 30 Sept. 1876); Of the Duke of Longueville’s famous victory over Aumale in Picardy, at least two English narratives were published in 1589. [This name occurs in the play three times in rhyme:—

‘O would the king, Berowne and Longauill, Were louers too, ill to example ill.’—

IV, iii, 128; ‘You do not loue Maria? Longauile, Did never Sonnet for her sake compile.’—IV, iii, 138; ‘This and these Pearls, to me sent Longuail. The letter is too long by half a mile.’—V, ii, 57. In the majority of instances, the name is spelled Longuall; therefore in the first of these examples it cannot be affirmed that the composer accommodated his spelling to the rhyme. This would be true rather of the last two; with one exception (IV, iii, 44), these are the only instances where the name is thus spelled. In all, it occurs twelve times; of these, it is spelled Longuill nine times, and Longuille thrice. In V, ii, 273, where Catherine (Maria in the Folio) pons on the name (‘is not veal a calf’), the pronunciation Longueval is clearly intimated.—Ed.]

5. Dumas] S. Lee (Gent. Maga., Oct. 1880): This is a common Anglicised version of that Duc de Maine, or Mayenne, whose name was so frequently mentioned in popular accounts of French affairs in connection with Navarre’s movements. (Footnote. For an identical mode of spelling the name, compare Chapman’s Con-

* State Papers, 1591—94, p. 335.
DRAMATIS PERSONÆ

Boyet, } Lords attending upon the Princess of
Macard, } France.
Don Adriana de Armado, a fantastical Spaniard.

Mercado, Cap. et seq. Marcado, Kyly.

6. Boyet] In V, ii, 373, this name rhymes with 'debt.'
7. Macard] The spelling of this name is an unhappy commentary on the vaunted
 thoroughness with which the editors before C A P E L L examined the original texts.
 What was, I cannot but believe, a mere misprint in ROWE's edition, was continued
 without distrust by POPE, THEOBALD, HANMER, WARBURTON, and JOHNSON; not
 only here, but when the character enters in Act V.
 On the score of the rhythm in lines, V, ii, 787, 788: 'God save you, Madame.
 Welcome Mercade,' KNIGHTLEY prints the name 'Mercade.' I doubt that it was
 pronounced otherwise than as a disyllable; certainly it was so pronounced by
 the editors just mentioned, and also by C A P E L L, who, in this line, inserted 'good'
 Mercade,' in order to complete the rhythm.—Ed.

8. Armado] The spelling of this name is not uniform. The forms Armado and
 Armatho are used indifferently. The bearer of the name signs it in both ways. If
 we were to follow the majority of the stage-directions and the prefixed names of the
 speakers, we should call him Braggart, although he is never so addressed throughout
 the play. Armado is used seven times in the text, and once in a stage-direction. In
 I, ii, the stage-direction is 'Enter Armado,' etc., and the name prefixed to the first
 speech is 'Armado'; Moth answers, and then instead of 'Armado.' 'Brag.' replies, and
 so continues for the rest of the scene. On the other hand, in III, i, the stage-direction
 is 'Enter Braggart,' etc., and 'Brag.' speaks for seventy lines, when without
 warning it is changed to 'Arm.' and so continues until his exit at line 141. During
 the rest of the play, 'Braggart' appears in the stage-direction and the speaker is uni-
 formly 'Brag.' This patchwork is, possibly, due to the changes which are announced
 on the title-page of the Qto, where it says that the play has been 'newly corrected
 and augmented.' S. Lee says (Life, etc., p. 52, note) that 'the name Armado was
 doubtless suggested by the expedition of 1588.' Indeed, the Armada itself was some-
times called the Armado; it is so called twice in Stowe's Annals, 1600, pp. 1244,
 1245, and MURRAY (N. E. D.) quotes from Milton's Of Reformation in England:
 'the Northern Ocean . . . was scatter'd with the proud Ship-wracks of the Spanish
 Armado.'—(p. 69, ed. Mitford.) The spelling of the Folio and Quarto is itself repro-
duced in Chettle's England's Mourning Garment, 1603: 'The Spaniards having
 their armatho ready.' It is not likely, however, that these different spellings indi-
cated any decided difference in pronunciation. It was probably due to the same
 confusion of d and th which we find in 'Beremoothes' and 'Bermudas,' 'renegado'
 (F., Twelfth Night, III, ii, 70) and 'renegado,' 'Swethen' and 'Sweden' (Fleet-
 wood's Letter on the Battle of Lutzen, Camden Misc. I, 8), 'burthen' and 'burden,'
 etc. In all these questions of spelling we must bear in mind that we are not deal-
ing with Shakespeare, but with composers, who were, moreover, most probably
 composing by the ear. COURTHOPE says (ii, 361) that Sir Topas in Lyly's Endimion,
 'a personage modelled in part on the Thersites [of the Interlude of that name], with
Nathaniel, a Curate.  
Dull, a Constable.  
Holofernes, a Schoolmaster.  


the addition of a lofty vein of pedantic eloquence, furnished Shakespeare with the suggestion of Armado."—Ed.

9. Nathaniel] C. E. Browne (op. cit.) : This name had an especial religious savour of its own. Penkethman, in his book on Christian names (Onomatophylaxis, 1626), has some lines upon the associations connected with it, and remarks that it was chiefly used in religious families.

10. Dull] Le Tourneur : Le mot est Dull, qui se prononce Dull, & qui signifie niais, stupide, etc.

11. Holofernes] Warburton's suggestion, ill conceived and worse supported, that under this name John Florio was attacked, is stated in the Preface to this volume. In the Appendix are set forth in full the opinions of critics and editors to which merely a reference was there made. Capell was impressed by Warburton's assertion, but prefers to indulge in his own speculations and does so to the following effect:—'In this [earlier] play, it is conceiv'd, the character now call'd Holofernes was quite a general character, a meer strongly-mark'd pedant: this the aforesaid bel esprit and particular, 'Resolute John Florio' (for such is his signature) takes foolishly to himself; quarrels with Shakespeare, who had been his acquaintance; abuses him, his fraternity, and several others, in terms that make any retaliation too little: the only chastisement given him, is—pointing the offending character stronger, fixing it upon him, and new-christ'ning it perhaps by a name of singular fitness—the name in this new play.' Dr Farmer upheld Warburton and pronounced him 'certainly right in his supposition' concerning Florio. 'Florio,' he continues, 'had given the first affront. 'The plases,' says he, 'that they plaie in England, are neither right comedies, nor right tragedies; but representations of histories without any decorum.' I cannot verify this quotation; it must be in Florio's Second Fruits, 1591; unhappily, it is necessary, in the present instance, to verify even Farmer's quotations. He continues, 'The scraps of Latin and Italian are transcribed from his works, particularly the proverb about Venice, which has been corrupted so much. The affection of the letter, which argues facility, is likewise a copy of his manner. We meet with much of it in the sonnets to his patrons:—

"In Itali your Lorship [ric] vvell hath seene  
"Their manners, monuments, magnificence,  
"Their language learn't in sound, in stile, in sence,  
"Prooving by profitting, where you have beene;  
"To adde to fore-learn'd facultie facilitie."

This last line does not belong to the same sonnet from which the preceding four are taken, and it is with somewhat of a shock that reference to the Worldes of Worder, where they are found, reveals the fact that neither of them is written by Florio, but that both are signed 'II Candido,' a name assumed by Florio's friend, one Dr Gwino. So far from believing that Shakespeare bore any unfriendly feeling toward Florio, Minto (p. 371) endeavours to show that, under the name of 'Phaeton,' Shakespeare addressed to Florio a Sonnet which is prefixed to Florio's Second Fruits, and begins, 'Sweet friend, whose name agrees with thy increase.' 'To Warburton,'
DRAMATIS PERSONÆ

Costard, a Clown.
Moth, Page to Don Adriana de Armado.

13. Moth] Moth (or Mote) Wh. i.

says Minto (p. 382), 'we owe the supremely absurd suggestion that this versatile Italian [Florio] was the original of Holofernes.'—Ed.

Florio does not stand alone as the prototype of Holofernes. Heraud (p. 48) says, 'it has been thought that Holofernes is a caricature of Curate Hunt, or Thomas Jenkins, who presided over the Free Grammar-school at Stratford-upon-Avon, where it is supposed that Shakespeare was educated.' Halliwell (Memoranda, p. 14) remarks that 'Richard Mulcaster, a schoolmaster and scholar of some eminence, also contemporary with Shakespeare, has likewise been conjectured, with as little likelihood [as Florio] to have been the original prototype [sic] of the character of Holofernes.' In a paper read before The New Shakespeare Society, 11 January, 1884, Mr Sidney Lee stated that the present play 'gave us six village characters: Shakespeare's schoolmaster, Thomas Hunt, as Holofernes,' etc. And Elze (Life, etc. p. 37) says 'there is, probably, little doubt that the poet has immortalised Thomas Hunt as Holofernes.'

Halliwell (p. 330): An old play of Holofernes was acted before the Princess Elizabeth in 1556, and in a MS relating to Derby, in 1572, we find,—'in this year Holofernes was played by the townsmen.' These compositions related, in all probability, to the story in the Apocrypha. Shakespeare took the name, probably, from Rabelais, [Book I, chap. xiv.];—C. E. Browne (Atheneum, 30 Sept. 1876): As an epithet of ridicule the name was long common. In Every Man in his Humour Bobadil applies it to Downright. Scioptius afterward applied it to Casaubon.

12. Costard] Murray (N. E. D.): A kind of apple of large size. Perhaps formed on Old French and Anglo-French côte rib + -ARD, meaning a prominently ribbed apple, a sense which agrees with the description of existing varieties so called. Often mentioned from 14th to 17th century, after which the word passes out of common use, though still retained by fruit-growers in the name of one or more varieties of apple identical with or derived from the original Costard. 2. Applied humorously or derisively to the head (cf. coco-nut). Cf. Lear, IV, vi, 240: 'Ice try whether your costard or my ballow be the harder' [See III, i, 73 note].

13. Moth] In Much Ado about Nothing (II, iii, 60, of this edition) R. G. White's conclusions, as to the use indifferently of t and th by Elizabethan printers, and A. J. Ellis's criticism thereon, are set forth with the fullness which the importance of the subject demanded, involving, as it does, no less than the pronunciation of the title of the play. White's weakest point in his long list of words where the modern t appears, in Elizabethan texts, as th, and the reverse, is that he fails to note that a large proportion of these words are either Greek or, at least, non-Saxon. This oversight led Ellis, possibly, to give scant approval to White's general argument. The result is, I think, that the list is not so large as White supposes, nor so small as Ellis would have it. Ellis acknowledges, however, that White is right in regard to the pronunciation of 'Moth' both here and in Mid. N. D. I, ii, 84. White's remarks on this pronunciation are substantially as follows:—'I have not the least doubt that this name is not "Moth" but Mote,—a "congruent epitheton" to one whose extremely diminutive person is frequently alluded to by phrases which seem applicable only to Tom Thumb. That "mote" was spelled motb we have evi-
A Forester.

Princess of France.
Rosaline,
Maria,
Catherine,
Jaquenetta, a Country Wench.

Ladies attending on the Princess.

Officers and other Attendants upon the King and Princess.

Scene, the King of Navarre’s Palace and the Country near it.


dence twice in one line of this present play “You found his Moth, the King your Moth did see.” IV, iii, 166; also in the following line in King John: “O heaven, that there were but a moth in yours.” IV, i, 92; and, in fact, in every case in which the word appears in the First Folio, as well as in all the Quarto’s. Wickliff wrote in Matthew vi, “were rust and ought distresseth.” . . . “Moth” is allowed to remain in the text, because the name of the insect having been sometimes so spelled in Shakespeare’s day, (though generally moathe or mothe,) that may, possibly, have been the word intended, in spite of the spelling of “mote” in this very play,—because it is sufficiently expressive of the Liliputian dimensions of the page,—and because, to displace what has remained so long in the text, when there is no absolute necessity for doing so, would be doing almost wanton violence. But whether the name is “Moth” or Mote, it is plain that the pronunciation was Mote.’ See ‘greene wit,’ I, ii, 84; ‘ortagriphe,’ V, i, 22. This pronunciation would receive further confirmation if, as S. Lee suggests, Shakespeare were led to adopt it by the popularity of Mothe, or La Mothe, “the name by which a French ambassador was known in London for many years.” But I doubt that Shakespeare’s audience at the sight of Armado’s little Page, by whatever name he was called, would have been reminded of an ambassador; moreover Shakespeare uses the name in A Midsummer Night’s Dream for a diminutive fairy.—ED.

16. Rosaline] This name is made to rhyme with ‘thine’ in IV, iii, 236. In Rom. & jul. II, iii, 43, it rhymes with ‘mine.’ In As You Like It, III, ii, 100–111, ‘Rosalind’ rhymes with kind, bind, rinte, finde.

Fleay (Shakespeare and Puritanism, Anglia, 1884, vii, 223): In none of the three or four passages in Shakespeare where the word ‘Puritan’ occurs is there anything that could give serious offence to the precise sect; in none of them is there any ground for the assertion of Dr Alexander Schmidt that the Puritans were disliked and ridiculed by the Poet; they are all so colorless and free from personal allusion that they rather leave us under an impression that there was a lurking feeling in Shakespeare’s mind in favour of the Puritans . . . Moreover, the name by which the obnoxious sect was usually alluded to on the stage, that of ‘Precisians’ never occurs in Shakespeare at all; unless it be in a doubtful passage in The Merry Wives. [Hereupon reference is made to the fact that in 1589–90, when all England was
DRAMATIS PERSONÆ

[FLAY.—Shakespeare and Puritanism.]

‘ablaze with the Mar-Prelate controversy, and when Greene, Nashe, Lyly, and Munday were writing against the Puritans,' no word against them is to be found in Shake- speare's early works. An analysis follows of certain plays of Lyly and of Peele wherein allusions to contemporary events are detected and the personal and dramatic characteristics are shown of this band of Anti-Martinist writers, to which must be added Bishop Cooper, of whom 'the chief points known are that he was probably engaged in tuition while at the University and that his wife was unfaithful to him': To this band must be also added, of actors, William Kempe.] This brings us back to Shakespeare. What was he doing about this time? Unfortunately we have no definite proof that he had written anything before 1592; but as the almost unanimous consent of critics places Love's Labour's Lost in 1590, it is probable that there if anywhere we shall find allusions to the events of this Puritan controversy. . . . Of course the crude theory which would identify Holofernes with Florio deserves no consideration; but it does not follow that there is no truth in the notion that he represents somebody. If he does, however, the whole group to which he belongs must also be personal portraits. The notion that isolated characters were presentations of individuals must be discarded; no play can be shewn in which such a system was adopted. Let us glance at a few prominent characteristics of the characters in this group. Armado, the Spanish braggart, is chiefly distinguished by his Euphuism; he has been to Rome and calls himself (in the character of Hector) 'that flower.' Holofernes, the pedant (schoolmaster) is laughed at for having an unfaithful wife; he affects scraps of Latin and assumes the character of Jude-ass. Nathaniel, the curate, has a less pronounced character than any in the group; I suspect, however, that the 'affecting the letter' was originally a part of his character altered in the second draught for a reason to be given below. Costard, the witty clown, is the best actor among the Worthies. Moth, the page, is called tender Juvenal, Armado being a tough Senior, he has the readiest wit and is the most sarcastic of the group. Antony Dull says little, understands less, acts as constable, carries information from Armado and is ready to play on the tabor to the Worthies; but not to act one himself. Now to any one familiar with the stage-history of those times do not these characteristics suggest the identical six persons that form the Anti-Martinist group of writers? Is not Armado Lyly, the Euphuist, the lilley-flower, the mist (of words), the advocate of Spain, the late traveller to Rome? Is not Holofernes Bishop Cooper, the husband of the unchaste wife, the editor of Latin phrases, the quondam tutor, and above all the Judas, the title specially attributed to bishops in the Martin pamphlets? Is not Nathaniel Greene, the clergyman-dramatist originally represented no doubt in stronger colours; but in the revised play deprived of his more salient peculiarities because Shakespeare would not, like Harvey, trample on his dead foe? This would account for the change of names between Holofernes and Nathaniel, and the transference of the alliterative propensity to the pedant. Alliteration was one of the points of style in Greene's writings alleged against him by contemporaries. Is not Costard Kempe, the witty actor of clowns, the best performer among the Worthies? Is not Moth Thomas Nashe, the young Juvenal, the tender boy, the ready pamphleteer, the sarcastic satirist, the successor (as writer for the Chapel children) to tough old Lyly? And is not Antony Dull Antony Munday, the stage-plottter, but not stage actor, the informer against the seminary-priests, the conceited Antonio Balladino of Jonson, who could sing his ballads to his tabor or act as constable in detecting state plots?
[FEAY.—Shakespeare and Puritanism.]

If these six characters do not represent the six real personages then the points of similarity between the two groups form the most remarkable fortuitous series of coincidences ever yet noticed; if they do, we are at once let into the secret of Shakespeare’s abstinence from allusions to the Puritans in his subsequent plays. Having allowed himself, in consequence of the attacks made on him by Nashe in 1589, and by Greene for several previous years, to be drawn into representing the opponents of the Puritan party on the stage, he could not consistently lend his pen to the advocacy of the other side. Nor indeed during the life of Essex do we find in his works any allusion either to Puritan or Papist; any phrase that can be strained into a supposed satire on any religious form of opinion. This is natural in a protege of Essex and exactly coincides with his patron’s scheme of conduct. . . . I must content myself with asking the reader to put himself in Shakespeare’s place in the year 1590–91, and, supposing that he wished to indicate the band of Anti-Puritan writers, to consider how he could have more distinctly indicated them. Nashe was widely known as young Juvenal; Cooper as one of the Judas-band, the husband of the unfaithful wife; Kempe as the humourous clown; Munday as Antony, the best plotter among his friends, Antony the dull among his un-friends; Greene, the parson-actor was dead and we cannot expect to find him distinctly marked out in Shakespeare’s play as revised; but the portrait of Lyly as Armado the Monarch (no real Spaniard but a pretended one), the hanger-on at court, the tale-teller, the conceited Euphuist, is too distinct to be mistaken. Surely he could not have indicated the group, as far as writing goes, more plainly. Remember, too, that we have no account of the dresses worn on the stage, no stage-directions even, such as are given in modern plays, no descriptions of the Dramatis Personae, such as Jonson prefixed to his satirical comedies; only an altered copy of a play produced seven years before, toned down necessarily, when the occasion of the satire had passed by, and differing, for all we know, largely from its original form.

On the whole, then, I see reason to conclude that Shakespeare, naturally disinclined to introduce questions of religious or even ecclesiastical controversy on the stage, is singularly unlike his contemporaries in this abstinence from satirizing the Puritans; that the only allusions to them in his works, and those of scarcely any importance, were introduced at a time when his company of actors were in disfavour on account of their attachment to Essex; and that even when the violent attacks of his rivals had irritated him on one occasion to seize the opportunity of setting them forth in the habit as they lived as a band of would-be worthies incapable of any higher artistic qualities and united only by an ephemeral connexion of enmity to others, even then he confined himself to laughing at the folly of the innovating précieux, while carefully avoiding any offense to the earnest though extreme Precisian.

[May I be permitted respectfully to say that I find it almost impossible to believe that an audience in Shakespeare’s day, or in any other, could, while the play was in action before their eyes, piece together such fleeting allusions as have just been indicated, and make therefrom specific characters? That a reference to ‘horns’ in one Act, and a pun on Jud-ass in another, should at once proclaim a character to be that of Bishop Cooper,—or that a reluctance to act one of the Worthies while willing to play the tabor for them, should carry conviction to every hearer that Antony Munday was indicated,—all this is to me well-nigh inconceivable. At the same time there is much force in what is said in regard to costume and stage-directions.—Ed.]
Loues Labour's loft.

Actus primus. [Scene I.]

Enter Ferdinand King of Navarre, Berowne, Longaville, and Dumaine.

Ferdinand.

Et FAME, that all hunt after in their lives,
Lieu registred upon our brazen Tombes,
And then grace vs in the disgrace of death:
when spight of cormorant deouering Time,

   The King of Navarre's Palace, and

   Birone, Wh. Biron, Ff et cet.
   Longavill,] Longavile, Ff, Rowe.
   Longaville, Pope et cet.
4. Dumaine.] Dumaine. QQF, Coll.
   Duman. Rowe et cet.
5. Ferdinand.] King. Rowe et seq.
   8. And... death:] In margin, Pope, Han.
   them] there Kuy conj.
   cormorant deouering] cormorant, deouering Var. '73, Wh. ii. cormorant-deouering Del. conj.

1. Loues Labour's lost] Almost the earliest of commentators on this play, GILDON, in 1710, acknowledged (p. 308) that he could 'not well see why the Author gave this Play this name,' and then resignedly adds, 'yet since it has past thus long, I shall say no more to it.' Had he but stopped here, all would have been well, and his character as a critic, as far as this play is concerned, might have remained respectable, but, in an evil hour, he continued (and his remark would not have been repeated here were it not that ever since his day there has been a low muttering of agreement with it): 'since it is one of the worst of Shakespear's Plays, nay, I think I may say, the very worst, I cannot but think that it is his first.' THEORALD, also, in a letter to Warburton (Nichols, Illust. ii, 315) in 1729, acknowledged that he was 'a little staggered about the title not answering, as I conceive, the catastrophe. The four gallants set out with protestations against giving way to Love; they all happen to be caught in the snare; and their respective mistresses, upon preliminaries settled, agree to make them happy in their suits at a year's end; so that to me, as yet,
LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

[ACT I, SC. I]

[i. Loues Labour's lost.]

Love's Labour seems to be Not Lost.' MALONE (Var. 1821, ii, 331) finds in the following lines 'the train of thoughts which probably suggested' not only this title, but that 'which anciently was affixed to another of his comedies,—Love's Labour Won':—

'To be in love, where scorn is bought with groans;
Coy looks with heart-sore sighs; one fading moment's mirth
With twenty watchful, weary, tedious nights;
If haply you, perhaps a hapless gain;
If lost, why then a grievous labour won.'—Two Gent. of Ver. I, i, 29–33.

HUNTER (i, 258) says that the title must be supposed to refer to the Princess's words, 'I thank you, gracious lords For all your fair endeavours.'—V, i, 800, that is, 'the efforts which the King and the three gay bachelors had made to entertain the Princess and her ladies, were all frustrated, lost, by the unexpected intelligence of the death of the Princess's father.' J. M. MASON (p. 56) was the first to call attention to the form of the title; all modern editions with one exception have uniformly followed the Third Folio in printing Love's Labour's Lost. This, Mason suspected to be an error, and that the true title should be Love's Labours Lost. The Text. Notes show the variations of the Title, which are not, so says HUNTER (i, 258), immaterial, because each one bears 'a different meaning.' The running title of the First Quarto is 'Loues Labor's lost,' which is really the same as the title of the First Folio. Hunter thinks that the title as given by Meres is 'probably that by which the author intended it to be called. And this for several reasons; first, it has the true Shakespearian flow, running trippingly on the tongue, as all his titles do. Secondly, it suits, better than any other, [the Princess's word, in V, i, 800, just quoted]. And, finally, the title in this simplest form alone admits of having, as its counterpart, the title given to another play, Love Labours Won. Of all forms, the halting title Love's Labours Lost is the worst.' But the majority of editors,—indeed it may be said that, with one exception, all editors,—disagree with Hunter as to the propriety of the title as given by the Third Folio. KNIGHT (p. 75, footnote) has proved, I think, that so far from being the worst, it is, in all probability, the correct and the best. 'The modes,' he says, 'in which the genitive case and the contraction of is after a substantive, are printed in the titles of other plays in the First Folio, and in the earlier copies, leads us to believe that the author intended to call his play "Love's Labour is Lost."' The apostrophe is not given as the mark of the genitive case in these instances:—The Winters Tale, A Midsummer Night's Dream. But when the verb is forms a part of the title, the apostrophe is introduced, as in All's well that ends well.'—HALLIWELL observes that 'it is worthy of remark that the poem commencing, "My flocks feed not," which has been attributed to Shakespeare, is entitled, Loues labour lost in the edition of his Poems which was published by Benson in 1640.' In the belief that the alliteration in the title was intended as a precursor of the 'affecting of the letter' in the play itself, SCHLEDEL translated it LIEBES-Leid und Lust. SIMROCK thus translates it: Der Liebe Lohn verloren. GILDEMEISTER has, Verlorene Liebemüh. LE TOURNEUR's Les Péines de l'Amour perdus en vain has been abbreviated in the French translations since his day to Péines d'Amour Perdues.—ED.

SCHLEDEL (ii, 160): Love's Labour's Lost is a humoursome display of frolic; a whole cornucopia of the most vivacious jokes is poured out into it. Youth is certainly perceivable in the lavish superfluity displayed in the execution; the uninter-
rupted succession of plays on words, and sallies of every description, hardly leave the spectator time to breathe; the sparks of wit fly about in such profusion, that they form complete fireworks, and the dialogue, for the most part, resembles the hurried manner in which the passing masks at a carnival attempt to banter each other.—COLERIDGE (Table-Talk, 7 April, 1833): I think I could point out to a half line what is really Shakespeare's in Love's Labour's Lost, and some other of the non-
genuine plays. What he wrote in that play is of his earliest manner, having the all-pervading sweetness which he never lost, and that extreme condensation which makes the couplets fall into epigrams as in the Venus and Adonis, and Rape of
Luwren. In the drama alone, as Shakespeare soon found out, could the sublime poet and profound philosopher find the conditions of a compromise. In the Love's Labour's Lost there are many faint sketches of some of his vigorous portraits in
after-life,—as, for example, in particular, of Benedick and Beatrice.—HALLIWELL
(Memoranda, p. 18): Love's Labour's Lost is not a favourite play with the general
reader, but the cause of its modern unpopularity is to be sought for in the circum-
stance of its satire having been principally directed to fashions of language that have
long passed away, and consequently little understood, rather than in any great
deficiency of invention. When it has been deeply studied, there are few comedies
that will afford more gratification. It abounds with touches of the highest humour;
and the playful tricks and discoveries are conducted with so much dexterity, that,
when we arrive at the conclusion, the chief wonder is how the interest could have
been preserved in the development of so extremely meagre a plot. Rightly con-
cidered, this drama, being a satire on the humour of conversation, could not have
been woven from a story involving much situation other than the merely amusing, or
from any plot which invited the admission of the language of passion; for the free
use of the latter would have been evidently inconsistent with the unity of the author's
satirical design.

3. Enter, etc.] The Third Scene of the First Act, POPE represents as taking
place in 'Armado's House.' The First Scene of the Fourth Act, THROBALD places
in 'The Street.' With these two exceptions, all editors represent the scenes as
either in the King's Park or in or at the Princess's Pavilion. CAPPELL (p. 190)
asserts that the whole play 'passes résp dio, in a park, but on different spots of it.'
The CAMBRIDGE EDITORS remark that 'as the scene throughout the play is in the
King of Navarre's park, and as it is perfectly obvious when the action is near the
palace and when near the tents of the French Princess, we have not thought it
necessary to specify the several changes.' Having, therefore, placed the scene of
the First Act in 'the King of Navarre's park,' they continue, 'The same' at the
beginning of every subsequent scene. There are, however, some lines in the Fourth
Act (IV, iii, 393) which present some difficulty and render the 'spot,' as Capell calls
it, not quite obvious.—ED.

3. COLERIDGE (p. 105): The characters in this play are either impersonated out
of Shakespeare's own multifority by imaginative self-position, or out of such as a
country town and schoolboy's observation might supply,—the curate, the school-
master, the Armado (who even in my time was not extinct in the cheaper inns of
North Wales), and so on. The satire is chiefly on follies of words. Biron and
Rosaline are evidently the pre-existent state of Benedick and Beatrice, and so per-
haps is Boyet of Lafeu, and Costard of the Tapster in Measure for Measure; and
the frequency of the rhymes, the sweetness as well as the smoothness of the metre,
and the number of acute and fancifully illustrated aphorisms, are all as they ought to be in a poet's youth. True genius begins by generalising and condensing; it ends in realising and expanding. It first collects the seeds. Yet, if this juvenile drama had been the only one extant of our Shakespeare, and we possessed the tradition only of his riper works, or accounts of them in writers who had not even mentioned this play,—how many of Shakespeare's characteristic features might we not still have discovered in Love's Labour's Lost, though as in a portrait taken of him in his boyhood. I can never sufficiently admire the wonderful activity of thought, throughout the whole of the First Scene, rendered natural, as it is, by the choice of the characters, and the whimsical determination on which the drama is founded. A whimsical determination certainly;—yet not altogether so very improbably to those who are conversant in the history of the middle ages, with their Courts of Love, and all that lighter drapery of chivalry, which engaged even mighty kings with a sort of serio-comic interest, and may well be supposed to have occupied more completely the smaller princes, at a time when the noble's or prince's court contained the only theatre of the domain or principality. This sort of story, too, was admirably suited to Shakespeare's times, when the English court was still the foster-mother of the state and the muses; and when, in consequence, the courtiers, and men of rank and fashion, affected a display of wit, point, and sententious observation, that would be deemed intolerable at present,—but in which a hundred years of controversy, involving every great political, and every dear domestic, interest, had trained all but the lowest classes to participate. Add to this the very style of the sermons of the time, and the eagerness of the Protestants to distinguish themselves by long and frequent preaching, and it will be found that, from the reign of Henry VIII. to the abdication of James II. no country ever received such a national education as England. Hence the comic matter chosen in the first instance is a ridiculous imitation or apery of this constant striving after logical precision and subtle opposition of thoughts, together with a making the most of every conception or image, by expressing it under the least expected property belonging to it, and this, again, rendered specially absurd by being applied to the most current subjects and occurrences. The phrases and modes of combination in argument were caught by the most ignorant from the custom of the age, and their ridiculous misapplication of them is most amusingly exhibited in Costard; whilst examples suited only to the gravest propositions and impersonations, or apostrophes to abstract thoughts impersonated, which are in fact the natural language only of the most vehement agitations of the mind, are adopted by the coxcombry of Armado, as mere artifices of ornament.

7. brazen Tomben] Douce (i, 210): It was the fashion in Shakespeare's time, and had been so from the thirteenth century, to ornament the tombs of eminent persons with figures and inscriptions on plates of brass; to these the allusion seems to be made rather than to monuments that were entirely of brass, such being of very rare occurrence.

8. disgrace] Halliwell: This seems to be here used for obscurity, 'to disgrace: to obscure, and make darke a thing.'—Baret's Abecaric. [This interpretation seems needless. Baret had directly in view Cicero's phrase, which he quotes as parallel, 'Offundere tenebras.' 'Disgrace' here means, I think, simply misfortune, without any idea of dishonour. 'Hard lucke' is one of the meanings which Colgrave gives as a definition of the French disgrace. Our epitaphs will give us grace when we have lost all grace in death.—Ed.]
ACT I, SC. I.

LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

Th'endeavour of this present breath may buy:
That honour which shall bate his fythes keene edge,
And make vs heyres of all eternitie.
Therefore braue Conquerours, for so you are,
That warre against your owne affections,
And the huge Armie of the worlds desires.
Our late edict shal strongly stand in force,
Navar shall be the wonder of the world.
Our Court shall be a little Achademe,

of F, + F
10. buy: That] Q. buy That Fl, Rowe et seq.
15. huge] huge Q. defires.] Ff, Theob. desires.]

Warb. Johns. desires, Rowe, Pope, Han. Cap. et seq. (subs.)
W. Johns. desires, Rowe, Pope, Han.
Cap. et seq. (subs.)

9. when] Hertzberg takes 'when' in the sense of whereas, not only here, but in line 40 below, and in IV, iii, 355.
9. cormorant] I can find no proof that this aquatic bird is more eager than others of its kind in satisfying hunger, and why the unfortunate fowl should have been selected from time immemorial as an emblem of voracity, I have not yet discovered. Possibly it is one of Pliny's facts. Murray (N. E. D.), in this regard, gives no help; he styles it 'voracious,' but this hardly differentiates it from hungry beasts, birds, or men. As an adjective in the present passage, it would seem that a comma should follow it.—Ed.
11. bate] Murray (N. E. D.): 3. trans. To beat back or blunt the edge of. Perhaps, in its figurative use, combined with some idea of 'bait,' when the latter is used in the sense of causing a creature to bite for its own refreshment, to feed; as if 'to satisfy the hunger of.' [This present line is quoted as an illustration.]
13-15. Therefore... desires] Staunton: There is a passage in 'The Hystorie of Hamblet, Prince of Denmark,' (1608,) which strikingly resembles these lines both in thought and expression. It is there said that Hamlet 'in all his honorable actions made himself worthy of perpetuall memorie, if one onely spotte had not blemished and darkened a good part of his prayses. For that the greatest victorie that a man can obtaine is to make himselfe victorious and lord ouer his owne affections, and that restraineth the unbridled desires of his concupiscence.' See Collier's Reprint in Shakespeare's Library, i, 180.
18. Achademe] Hunter (i, 265): This is no affected word, nor is it thus written for the sake of the metre. It was the usual form of academy. When Bolton had devised the scheme for the association of men eminent in literature and art, he called it the Academie Royal.
Loues Labour's Lost

Still and contemplative in liuing Art.
You three, Berouwe, Dumaine, and Longauill,
Haue sworne for three yeeres terme, to liue with me:
My fellow Schollers, and to keepe thofe statutes
That are recorded in this fcedule heere.
Your oathes are past, and now subcribe your names:
That his owne hand may strike his honour downe,
That violates the smallest branch herein:
If you are arm'd to doe, as sworne to do,
Subcribe to your deepe oathes, and keepe it to.

[Longauill] Q. Longaville Ff, Wh. Cam.
Rowe. Longaville, Pope et seq.
21, 22. me: My] Q. me My Han. 27. doo.] do Rowe, Pope, Han. Dyce, Cam.
Dyce, Cam. Glo. me, My Ff et cet.
Johns. keep it to] Q. keep them to Ff, Rowe, +, Var. '73.
23. fcedule] fcedule Q. keep them too Ff Ff, Rowe, +, Var. '73.

19. liuing Art] That is, in that art of which we shall give a living proof. Although the little academe shall be still in its contemplation, yet it will be active in its living examples of a rule of conduct. It seems to me that there is an antithesis between 'still' and 'living.' SCHMIDT's definition (i. e. 'art'), 'immortal science,' is, to me, impossible: 'living' is not ever-living, and 'art' is not science.—Ed.

22. statutes] DEVECOM, in a chapter on 'Some of Shakespeare's errors in legal terminology,' cites the present passage, and observes (p. 39) that 'statutes' is here used to mean simply articles of agreement. It has no such meaning in law. A statute is an act of the legislature of a country. 'Statutes-merchant' and 'statutes-staple' were the names of certain securities for debt in Shakespeare's time, and, perhaps, gave him the idea that any agreement might be called a 'statute.' 'In these latter days, when ignorance tampsers with Shakespeare's venerable name, we are actually come to welcome proofs of his inaccuracy, and that he was not 'the wisest of mankind.'—Ed.

26. branch] MURRAY (N. E. D.) 7. b. One of the divergent directions along which a line of thought may be followed out. [It is again thus used in connection with an oath, in Com. of Err. V, i, 106, where the Abbot says that a charitable duty is a 'branch and parcel of his oath.' The Clown in Hamlet, V, i, 12, says that 'an act hath three branches: it is to act, to do, to perform.]

27. arm'd] Was not this figurative sense suggested by the knightly contests on the field of honour, referred to in line 25?—Ed.

28. deepe] Of this adjective Shakespeare makes frequent use. In Bartlett's Concordance it may be seen that 'deep' qualifies 'contempt,' 'damnation,' 'demesneour,' 'tragedian,' 'duty,' 'malice,' 'languor,' 'scars,' 'sighs,' 'the deep story of a deeper love,' etc. Roughly calculated, there are more than fifty diverse nouns qualified by it.—Ed.
ACT I, SC. 1.

LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

Longauill. I am resolu'd, 'tis but a three yeeares faft:
The minde shall banquet, though the body pine,
Make rich the ribs, but bankerout the wits.

Dumane. My loving Lord, Dumane is mortified,

29. resolu'd, resolvd, Q. resolv'd: [subscribes.] Cap. resolv'd; Rowe et seq.
30. pine; Rowe et seq.
31, 32. have ... dainty ... Make rich] make...grosse...Enrich Optick Glasse of Humors, p. 42, ap. Hal.

28. oathes ... it] In the Variorum of 1778, 'oathes' is changed to oath, and 'it' is retained; but if change be needed, the Second Folio is a better authority to follow than Johnson and Steevens. HUNTER points out, moreover, that this change to the singular is inconsistent with 'your oathes are past,' in line 24. The Second Folio changes 'it' to them; and HUNTER urges this as the true reading; in his zeal for this Folio he goes so far as even to say (i, 266) that 'it may claim to be taken as of equal, if not superior, authority to the First Folio.' The CAMBRIDGE EDITORS remark that this present phrase is 'an instance of the lax grammar of the time, which permitted the use of a singular pronoun referring to a plural substantive and vice versa.' But I doubt that there is any lax grammar here or need of any change. CAPELL is exactly right I think when he says that '“it,”—the substantive understood,—is subscription, what you subscribe,' and the whole phrase means 'and keep too what you subscribe.'—ED.

31. Fat paunches, etc.] RAY (Proverbs, etc., s. v. Fat) gives 'Pinguis venter non gignit sensum teneum' as a translation by St Jerome, in one of his epistles, of a Greek proverb. COLLIER says that the whole couplet was proverbial, and quotes from Paramiologia Anglo-Latina, by John Clarke, 1639:—'Fat paunches make lean pates, and grosser bits Enrich the ribs, but bankrupt quite the wits.' But this version is the same, according to HALLIWELL, as that in The Optick Glasse of Humors, p. 42, where it is given 'as set downe by a moderne English poet of good note.' The couplet is also given in England's Parnassus, 1600 (p. 130, Collier's Reprint) and attributed to Shakespeare. The version is the same as in the Qto. The phrase 'Fat paunches make lean pates' is of course borrowed, but I see no reason why the rest of the couplet may not be Shakespeare's own; it is, to be sure, merely a paraphrase and not extraordinarily brilliant, but nume cuique.—ED.

32. bankerout] This is merely one of the many modes of spelling the modern bankrupt. The compositor, desiring his copy, the Quarto, and making a trisyllable of it, omitted the 'quite' as unmetrical. MURRAY (N. E. D.) quotes this line under the definition: 'To reduce to beggary, beggar, exhaust the resources of.'—ED.

33. mortified] This has a stronger meaning than merely insensible, humiliated, apathetic. It bears almost its literal sense, and means that Dumain is as though he were dead; he says immediately after 'To love, to wealth, to pomp, I pine and die.'—ED.
The groffer manner of these worlds delights,
He throwes vpon the grosse worlds bafer flaues:
To loue, to wealth, to pompe, I pine and die,
With all these liuing in Philosophe.

Berowme. I can but say their protestation ouer,
So much, deare Liege, I haue already sworne,
That is, to liue and study heere three yeeres.
But there are other strict observances:
As not to see a woman in that terme,
Which I hope well is not enrolled there.
And one day in a weeke to touch no foode:
And but one meale on every day before:
The which I hope is not enrolled there.
And then to sleepe but three hours in the night,
And not be seene to winke of all the day.
When I was wont to thinke no harme all night,
And make a darke night too of halfe the day:

34. the[f] this Coll. MS. 
35. Sta. Wh. Cam. delights.] Ff, Rowe. delaughts:
36. Pope et cet. delights; Rowe et Q. delaigh ts:
38. over.] over. John. over; Dyce. 48. day.] day, Q. day: Rowe et seq.

37. With all these] JOHNSON: The style of the rhyming scenes in this play is
often entangled and obscure. I know not certainly to what 'all these' is to be
referred; I suppose he means that he finds 'love,' 'pomp,' and 'wealth' in
philosophy.' [Sir, he who allows his petulance to obscure his reason need expect
no meed of praise when he conjectures correctly. Dr Johnson's supposition is exactly
right. To the gross world's love and wealth and pomp Dumas dies, only to find
them quick again in philosophy. DANIEL conjectured 'all three,' which hits the
sense precisely, but is hardly necessary where the context is so plain. In the Varia-
orum of 1821 'A. C.' supposes that by 'all these' 'Dumas means the king, Biron,
etc. to whom he may be supposed to point, and with whom he is going to live in
philosophical retirement.' But 'philosophical retirement' is not philosophy and
'philosophy' is in the text.—En.]

43. enrolled there] This refers to the 'schedule'; the 'strict observances' were
probably specified in the 'late edict,' and Berowme hopes that they were not again
repeated in the schedule.

48. winke of all the day] For examples where 'of,' when used with time, sig-
nifies during, see ABBOTT, § 176.

49. thinke no harme all night] THEOBALD (ed. 1) observes that there is a Latin
proverb which is 'very nigh to the sense' of this passage:—Qui bene dormit, nihil
mali cogitat. HALLIWELL thinks, however, that Theobald 'seems to have somewhat
misunderstood the construction of the line, the verb to sleep being understood after
ACT I, SC. I.

LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

Which I hope well is not enrolled there.
O, these are barren tasks, too hard to keepe,
Not to see Ladies, stude, fast, not sleepe.

Ford. Your oath is past, to passe away from these.

Berow. Let me say no my Ledge, and if you please,
I onely frowe to study with your grace,
And stay here in your Court for three yeeres space.

Long. You swore to this Berowen, and to the rest.

Berow. By yea and nay sir, than I frowe in left.

What is the end of study, let me know?

Fer. Why that to know which else wee shoule not know.

Ber. Things hid & hard (you meane) frē cōmon senfe.

Ford. I, that is studies god-like recompence.

Berow. Come on then, I will swear to stude fo,

To know the thing I am forbid to know:
As thus, to study where I well may dine,
When I to fast expressly am forbid.

52. barren] barrayne Q. Wh. i. study?...know? Pope, Han.
53. not sleepe] nor sleep Pope, Var. Var. '75. study?...know. Han. et cet.
73, '78, '85. '73.
54. fast] fast'd Theob. Warb. et seq. 63. hard'] hard Q. hard'd F.s
55. Ledge] Q. '73. '73. '73. '73. '73.
56. and if] QFf, Rowe, Pope. an' 67. As thus,] And thus Rowe. As
if Theob. ii. Warb. Johns. Var. '73. an 68. fast...forbid'] QFf, Rowe, Pope.
fay...forbid Theob. conj. Han. fast
if Theob. i et cet. dines, dines; Rowe.
50. study...know?] QFf, Rowe, Coll. 60. study...fast...forbid] Theobald.
...forbid Theob. et cet.

"harm," carried on from the line but one preceding." Theobald is right, I think. It
is quite in keeping with Berowen's character to suggest his own babe-like innocence,
throughout the night and even to prolong that innocency through half the day.—Ed.
53. not sleep] Pope's change to 'nor sleep' is superfluous; to is understood
before each verb:—'Not to see Ladies, to study, to fast, not to sleep.' ABBOTT
(§ 349) furnishes many examples of the omission of to. See IV, iii, 172.
55. and if ] I doubt that any special meaning attaches here to 'and if'; 'and'
softens somewhat the abruptness of plain 'if.'
59. By yea and nay ] That is, by all affirmations and by all denials; equivalent
to 'in all possible circumstances.'
63. common sense] R. G. WHITE (ed. i) : That is, from common knowledge;
as we have just below, 'When mistresses from common sense are hid.' As in gen-
eral speech 'common sense' means a faculty of the mind instead of what it is, 'the
common sense,' i.e. the sense common to mankind,—this note is not without excuse.
68. fast...forbid] THEOBALD: I would fain ask, if Biron studied where to get
Or studie where to meet some Mistresse fine,
When Mistresses from common senie are hid.

Or hauing sworne too hard a keeping oath,
Studie to breake it, and not breake my troth.

If studie gaine be thus, and this be so,
Studie knowes that which yet it doth not know,
Sware me to this, and I will nere fay no.

Ferd. These be the stopps that hinder studie quite,
And traine our intellects to vaie delight.

Ber. Why? all delights are vaine, and that most vaine
Which with paine purchas'd, doth inherit paine,
ACT I, SC. 1.]

LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

As painefully to poare vpon a Booke,
To seeke the light of truth, while truth the while
Doth falyly blinde the eye-fight of his looke:
Light secking light, doth light of light beguile:
So ere you finde where light in darkenesse lies,
Your light growes darke by losing of your eyes.

Studie me how to pleafe the eye indeede,
By fixing it vpon a faireer eye,
Who dazling fo, that eye shall be his heed,
And give him light that it was blinde by.

80. upon vpon F. 83. Light seeking light] Qq FF Ff, Glo.
85. losing loseng Q.
Rife Wh. ii. Light, seeking light, it was] was it Cap. Var. '78, '85,
Theob. et cet. Ran. Mal. Steev. Var. '03, Var. '13,

80. Upon] That is, for instance. For other examples of a similar use, see WALKER (Crit. i. 127) or ABBOTT (§ 113).
82. falsely blinde] JOHNSON: 'Falsely' is here, and in many other places, the same as dishonestly or treacherously. The whole sense of this jingling declamation is only this, that a man by too close study may read himself blind; which might have been told with less obscurity in fewer words. ['So hot, my little Sir?—Emerson.]
83. Light . . . beguile] J. W. BRIGHT (Mod. Lang. Notes, Jan. 1898, p. 39) denounces the commas which THEOBALD introduced in this line, and were for the first time omitted in the Globe ed., even the Cambridge ed. retaining them. 'For my part,' he says, 'I cannot think of a meaning that would hold to these commas.' His paraphrase of the line is:—'the act of reading (light—'sight of the eyes'—seeking light—'seeking knowledge') deprives the eyes of sight.' ['I think a hyphen should connect 'Light' and 'seeking.' It is this 'Light-seeking light' which is the nominative to 'doth.' The meaning, as I understand it, is: the eyes which are seeking for truth deprive themselves (by too much application) of the power of seeing.—En.]
86. Studie me] ABBOTT (§ 220): 'Me' probably means here for me, by my advice, i.e. I would have you study thus. Less probably, 'study' may be an active verb, of which the passive is found in Macbeth, I, iv, 9. [Or 'me' may be the common ethical dative.]
88, 89. Who . . . blinde by] JOHNSON: This is another passage unnecessarily obscure; the meaning is:—that when he doules, that is, has his eye made weak, by fixing his eye upon a fairer eye, that fairer eye shall be his heed, his direction or lodestar, (see Mid. N. D.) and give him light that was blinde by it. [The citation of Mid. N. D. must refer to 'Your eyes are lodestars,' I, 1, 195, but its fitness is not apparent,—still less so is Dr Johnson's authority for giving lodestar as an equivalent of 'heed.' CAPPELL'S interpretation is better than Dr Johnson's, I think, but it is obtained at the cost of transposing 'it was' (in line 89) to was it, wherein, to be sure, he has a respectable following. He thus paraphrases (i, 191): Instead of
Studie is like the heauens glorious Sunne,
That will not be deepe search'd with fawcy lookes:
Small haue continuall plodders euer wonne,
Sawe bafe authoritie from others Bookes.
Thefe earthy Godfathers of heauens lights,
That gie a name to euer fixed Starre,
Haue no more profit of their shining nights,
Then thofe that walke and wot not what they are.
Too much to know, is to know nought but fame:
And euer Godfather can gie a name.

offering to the eye pleasures that may blind it, the speaker advises pleasing it better,
and with prospect of less harm, by fixing it upon beauty; drawing from his advice a
support of his former doctrine,—that when they find themselves dazzl'd even by
that, it may put them upon thinking what the consequences would be of that stronger
light which the eye of study is fixed on; and so make the thing that blinds them
in this way a 'heed' or caution against following what would indeed blind them
another way: The former wrong position of 'it' [line 89] makes the eye of beauty
the blinded eye, not the blinding as now, [in Capell's text] and as in reason it should
be; we naturally invert in construction the words that are now given, and read,—
'that was blinded by it.' HALLIWELL gives a third paraphrase:—'That eye shall
be his heed' would mean literally,—that eye shall be his (its) care. This fairer eye,
dazzling me thus, shall prove the protector of the other eye (mine), by returning
the light that the latter was blinded by. 'It' [in line 89] refers to the eye first men-
tioned, which is also intended by the pronoun 'him.' [May it be permitted to add
a fourth:—A woman's eye, by its dangerous beauty, will compel the gazer to take
heed, and thereby, in effect, restore to him the light whereof he had been deprived.
—ED.]

Small] That is, little. For examples of adjectives used as nouns, see
ABBOTT, § 5.

baxe] Plausible, indeed, is WALKER's emendation (Crit. i, 279) of bare.
98, 99. Too much ... give a name] JOHNSON: The consequence, says Biron,
of too much knowledge is not any real solution of doubts, but merely empty reputa-
tion. That is, too much knowledge gives only fame, a name which every god-
father can give likewise.—HEATH (p. 122): Too eager a pursuit of knowledge is
rewarded, not with the real possession of its object, but only with the reputation
of having attained it. And this observation is the more pertinent on this occasion as
the King himself, in his exhortation to his companions at the beginning of the play,
proposed 'fame' to them, as the principal aim and motive of their studies.—CAPELL
(i, 191): Study's eye is as little able to search the depths of true knowledge as the
body's eye is to examine the 'sun'; what knowledge we can acquire by it is a
knowledge at second hand; profitless to its owner, in many particulars; and, when
ACT I, SC. I.  

LOUES LABOURS LOST

Fer.  How well he'e's read, to reason against reading.
Dum.  Proceeded well, to stop all good proceeding.
Lon.  Hee weedes the corne, and fill letts grow the weeding.
Ber.  The Spring is near when greene geese are a breeding.
Dum.  How followes that?
Ber.  Fit in his place and time.
Dum.  In reason nothing.
Ber.  Something then in rime.


pursued with most eagerness, tending to the destruction of useful knowledges, and terminating in the only gain of a ‘name,’ which is the gift of all godfathers.—KENRICK (p. 74) : ‘Fame’ means here nothing more than report, rumour, or relation... The knowledge acquired from books is, for the most part, founded on the authority of the writer, and what is thus known is known only by report or relation. So that those whose whole stock of knowledge consists in what they have read may with great propriety be said to know nothing but what is told them; that is, to be entirely ignorant of facts, and to know nothing but fame.

99. Godfather] GRY (i, 142) : Alluding to the practice in baptism in Shakespeare’s own time, where probably the godfather might give the name, as the rubric then gave no directions who should do it. ‘Then the priest shall take the child in his hands and ask the name. And naming the child shall dip it in the water, so it be discreetly and warily done.’—Rubric, in Edward the Sixth’s first book, review in 1553, Queen Elizabeth’s review, and King James’s. In the last review of 1662, the rubric was altered as follows:—‘Then the priest shall take the child into his hands, and shall say to the godfathers and godmothers, Name this Child.’ And then naming it after them, etc.—HALLIWELL: Shakespeare merely alludes to children being named after their godfathers, a custom as common in his time as it is at the present day.

101. Proceeded] JOHNSON: To proceed is an academical term, meaning, to take a degree, as, he proceeded bachelor in physic. The sense is, he has taken his degrees in the art of hindering the degrees of others.—M. MASON: I don’t suspect that Shakespeare had any academical term in contemplation when he wrote this line. ‘He has proceeded well’ means only ‘he has gone on well.’

104. greene geeze] HARTING (p. 107): May is the time for a green or grass-fed goose, while the stubble-goose comes in at Michaelmas. King, in his Art of Cookery, has,—‘So stubble-geese at Michaelmas are seen Upon the spit; next May produces green.’—HALLIWELL: ‘After a goaling is a month or six weeks old, you may put it up to feed for a green goose, and it will be perfectly fed in another month following.’—Markham’s Husbandry, p. 120, ed. 1657. Here used in the implied meaning of a simpleton. [A ‘green goose’ occurs also in IV, iii, 76.]

107. his] It is to be borne in mind throughout this play that its was not yet come into general use, and that the use of ‘his’ does not necessarily mean personification.

—Ed.
Ferd. Berowe is like an envious sneaping Frost.

That bites the first born infants of the Spring.

Ber. Wel, say I am, why should proud Summer boast,

Before the Birds have any cause to sing?

Why should I joy in any abortive birth?

At Christmas I no more desire a Rose,

Then with a Snow in Mayes new fangled showes:

110. Ferd.] Long. F,F₂, Rowe, +


envious sneaping] envious sneap-
ing Walker, Dyce ii. iii.

111. first borne] first-born F, et seq.

112. Wel, say I am] QF. Well, say

I am] Cap. Var. '78, '85. Ran. Well,

say I am; Rowe et cet.


115. abortive birth] abortive byrth

Q. A line here lost, Mal. conj. abortive

thing Kinnear.


new-fangled Rowe ii et seq.


Cap. Dyce ii. wreath Sta. mirth

Walker, Glo. Wh. ii. heath Cartwright,

showes F₂F₄ et cet.

110. envious] That is, malicious, malignant,—possibly, its meaning in a large majority of cases in Shakespeare.

110. sneaping] SKEAT (Elym. Dict.): To check, pinch, nip. From Icelandic sneppa, originally, to castrate, then used as a law term, to outrage, dishonour, and in modern usage to chide or snub a child. WALKER (Crit. i, 159) compares these lines with Milton's Samson Agonistes; 'Abortive as the first-born bloom of spring, Nipt with the lagging rear of winter's frost,' lines 1576, 1577.

112. Wel, say I am, etc.] CAPELL: Berowe here defends himself from the King's reproachful comparison by asserting that he acts the part of a good 'frost' in nipping buds of that sort; buds that would be at best but abortions and come to no kindly birth; any more than their late studies, which is his metaphor's application at last.

114. any] This 'any' was changed by Pope to an, with but trifling gain to the metre, none to the rhythm, and greatly to the injury of the meaning.—Ed.

114. birth?] 'I rather suspect,' says MALONE, 'a line to have been lost.' What Malone rather suspects, KIRKLEY is certain of, and even suggests the line that Shakespeare may have written, 'Among the offspring of the teeming earth.'

116. Then wish . . . showes] THEOBALD: As the greatest part of this scene, both what precedes and what follows, is strictly in rhymes, either successive, alternate, or triple, I am persuaded the Copyists have made a slip here. 'Birth' at the end of [line 114] is quite destitute of any rhyme to it. Besides, what a displeasing identity of sound recurs in the middle of [the present line]: 'Than wish a snow in May's newfangled showes.' Again, 'newfangled showes' seems to have very little propriety. The flowers are not newfangled; but the earth is 'newfangled' by the profusion and variety of the flowers, that spring on its bosom in May. I have therefore ventured to substitute earth [for 'showes'], which restores the alternate measure. [CAPELL, having adopted Theobald's emendation, earth, changed, 'in May's' to 'on May's,' which, he says, Theobald must have intended. STAUNTON made the same change.]-WARTON: By these 'showes' the poet means May-games, at which a
But like of each thing that in season growes.
That were to clymbe ore the house to unROKE the gate.

117, 118. But like...So you] so like... But you'll Lettsom.
118. So you] QFF, Rowe, Wh. i. For you Ktly. Go you Anon. ap. Cam. So you, Pope et cet.

119. That...to unlocke the] Wh. ii, Ktly. That...to unlocke the] ff, Rowe, Johns. Var. '73, '78, '85, Ran. Climé... t unlocke the little Pope, Theob. Han. Warb. Dyce ii, ili. That...the house or to unlock the Wh. i. Clymbe...to unlocke the little Q, Cap. et cet.

Wh. i.

snow would be very unwelcome and unexpected. It is only a periphrasis for May.

—HALLIWELL: Surely [Warton's] interpretation is inconsistent with the continuation of the metaphor from the rose of Christmas, which is as much out of place as snow would be amidst the flowers of the month of May.—WALKER (Crit. iii, 35): 'Shows' is evidently wrong. Mirth might serve as a bad prop to the rhyme, till the true reading were discovered.

117. Like of?] For examples of the use of 'of' after 'like,' see ABBOTT, § 177. Cf. 'none but Minstrels like of Sonneting.'—IV, iii, 163.

117, 118. But like... So you] LETTSON (Footnote, Walker, Crit. iii, 35): It appears that 'But' at the beginning [of line 117] has changed places with 'So' at the beginning of the following couplet, for 'So' makes nonsense where it stands even with the present text; but, qu., did not Shakespeare finally write (for the text of this play seems to have originated in a foul copy) — But you'll to study,' etc.? BREA (p. 58) proposed the same transposition of 'So' and 'But' as Lettsom, and as his Review was published in 1860, the same year in which Lettsom's note appeared, the emendation must have occurred to both independently. Brea concludes as follows:—'Biron says that, in liking, he likes everything in its proper season (e.g. having the meaning of thus), which is just and reasonable. "But you," he says, to attempt "to study now it is too late,"—now that the fittin season is passed,—that, is the true absurd! Here the opposition is perfect.' [This 'opposition' Brea has previously said is essential. 'Biron describes, first his own principle, and then he opposes it to that which he attributes to the king and the rest.']—B. NICHOLSON (N. & QU. VII, ii, 304) would read, 'No, like of each thing that in season grows: But you [like subvent.] to study now it is too late.' [Note the punctuation after 'No' and 'grows.' I can discern in this speech but one blemish, if it be a blemish, and this is the lack of a line to rhyme with 'birth.' That line 116 is this line and that 'shows' is a misprint for 'earth' or 'mirth' or any other rhyming word, I do not believe. If 'shows' rhymed with no other word, then it might be suspected, and emendation might possibly step in, but it forms one of a triplet perfect in rhyme. Moreover, 'May's newfangled shows' is thoroughly Shakespearean. It were pity of our life to molest it. I cannot agree with Lettsom and Brea in holding 'So,' in line 118, to be nonsense. It points the application of what Berowne has just set forth. To begin to study when the season for study is passed is one of the abortive births he has just rehearsed, and to be paralleled only by a rank absurdity. —Ed.]

119. That were, etc.] R. G. WHITE (ed. i): In other words, 'you are begin-
LOUES LABOUR’S LOST

Fer. Well, fit you out: go home Berounne: adue. 120

Ber. No my good Lord, I have sworn to stay with you.
And though I have for barbarisme spake more,
Then for that Angell knowledge you can say,
Yet confident Ile keepe what I have sworne,

120. fit] fit QqFf et seq. set Mal.
124. what I have sworne] to what I swore Coll. ii (MS).
121. I have] I’er Fope,+, Dyce ii,iii. et cet.

ning at the wrong end,—doeing boys’ work at men’s years.’ [In speaking, this line is smooth enough. Its scansion for the eye may be indicated thus:—‘That were | to clyme | o’er th’ house | t’ unlocke | the gate.’—Ed.]

120. fit you out] STEEVENS: To sit out is a term from the card-table. Thus, Bishop Sanderson: ‘They are glad, rather than sit out, to play very small game.’
The person who cuts out at a rubber of whist is still said to sit out; i.e. to be no longer engaged in the party.—SINGER (ed. ii): In a copy of F, before me the word, when magnified, appears to be sit. —Dyce: Compare, ‘Lewis. King of Naur, will onely you sit out?’—The Tryall of Chenvairy, 1605, sig. G3.—HALLIWELL: That is, gives place, withdraw out of our company. ‘Hoe Sirr, sit thou out of my place. Hens tu, sede loco meo.’—Baret’s Abstrarie, 1580 [s. v. Sir].—Staunton: Steevens was evidently unconscious of its being a proverbial expression. It occurs in Whetstone’s Promos and Cassandra, Part I, Act III, vi.—‘A holie hood makes not a Frier devote. He will play at small game, or he sitte out.’—Boswell: ‘Fit you out’ of the Folio may mean, prepare for your journey.

124. confident] Here used adverbially. Compare, ‘For his sake Did I expose my selfe pure for his love.’—Twelfth Night, V, i, 84.

124. sworne] Brae (p. 59): The abominable ‘I have swore’ originated with F, The object of the change was to obtain a better rhyme to ‘more,’ at the expense of a gross inelegance of expression; against which it is the more necessary to protest as it has been adopted in all modern editions. The old poets considered an assimilation in the predominant sound of words as quite sufficient for the purposes of rhyme. There is scarcely one in whose works evidence of this fact may not be found. The following pairs of words, intended to rhyme together, have been obtained from a cursory glance at such as are at hand:—In Sylvester,—wine, binde; can, hand; round, down; seem, keen. In Lord Surrey,—some, undone; meane, stream; come, son; dust, first. In Love’s Leprose,—sweete, sleepe; wreathe, leave; text, sex. In Hutton,—sex, perplexed; hang’d, land; times, lines. [Brae gives other examples from Rowley, Roffe, George Chapman, and Warner.] And in Shakespeare, himself, a repetition in another place of the very same rhyme which occasions these remarks. These examples require exactly the same management of voice as the rhyming of more and sworne; that is, a suppressed utterance of the supernumerary or discordant letter. In the example, death, birth, the sound of the letter r is suppressed; and it occurs so often with Warner, that it seems in him to have arisen from a physical insensibility to the sound of that letter, to which many people, particularly those born in the metropolis, are subject; and which, analogically with ‘colour blindness,’ may be termed letter deafness. In Warner it amounts to an
ACT I, SC. I.  

LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

And bide the pennance of each three yeares day.
Giuie me the paper, let me reade thesame,
And to the strieinct decrees Ile write my name.

Fer. How well this yeelding rescues thee from flame.
Ber. Item. That no woman shall come within a mile
of my Court.

Hath this bin proclaimed?
Lon. Four dayes agoe.
Ber. Let's see the penalty.

On paine of loosing her tongue.

Who deuis'd this penalty?
Lon. Marry that did I.

Ber. Sweete Lord, and why?
Lon. To fright them hence with that dread penalty,

125. bide] 'bide Theob. ii, Warb.
Johns.  
126. paper, ... same.] Qff, Rowe, (subs.)
Pope, Han. paper', ... same, Coll. i, ii.
paper; ... same; Wh. Cam. Coll. iii.
paper; ... same; Theob. et cet.
127. strieict['] Qff, Knt, Hal. strieict
Ff et cet.

128. rescues] rescues Q.
129, 130. [reading. Pope et seq.
134. [reading. Pope et seq. (subs.)
135. penallie] Om. Steev. Var. '03,

established mannerism:—in one place, with better flattery than rhyme, he styles
Queen Elizabeth a goddess upon earth. It has been said above that there is a
recurrence in Shakespeare of the same rhyme which occasions these remarks; it
occurs in this same scene [lines 301-303], 'My Lord Biroon see him delivered o'er:
And go we, lords, to put in practice that Which each to other has so strongly sworn.'
The first and last lines are manifestly intended to rhyme: nor does it in the least
invalidate the fact that Biron,—as he does in other places,—catches them up and
over-caps them with two other lines:—'I'll lay my head to any good man's hat
These oaths and laws will prove an idle scorn.' Indeed, it is fortunate these last
lines were added, as the over-capping with scorn has, perhaps, saved sworn, in this
instance, from undergoing the same elegant transformation. The proper correction
of the line at the head of this note would be to restore 'I have sworn,' the reading of
the earlier copies. [It is to be regretted that in this valuable note, Bosc does not
give more examples from Shakespeare. Innumerable examples from poets, measurably
afflicted with 'letter-deafness,' have little bearing upon Shakespeare, whose
rhyming lines make heaven drowsy with the harmony. In the main, I think Bosc
is right, and 'sworne' should be retained.—Ed.]

125. each three yeares day] That is, each day for three years.
127. strieict['] This word, in the abbreviated spelling of the Folios, is intolerably
harsh, and, when joined to 'decees,' the combination is well nigh unpronounceable.
And yet a large majority of the Editors adopt this spelling. Luckily for them the
printed page is mute.—Ed.
A dangerous law against gentilitie.


gentilitie | gentilitie Q. gentility
Hal. garrulity Theob. conj. Coll. ii, iii (MS), Dyce ii, iii. civility Cartwright.

giuliette [←mirth, Ital.] Nicholson (N. & Qu. VII, ii, 304). the generality Browne sp. Cam. Quinility [←Quin-
tilian = rhetoric] Bulloch.

139. A dangerous, etc.] Theobald: I have ventured to prefix the name of Biron to this line, it being evident, for two reasons, that it, by some accident or other, slip out of the printed books. In the first place Longaville confesses he had devised the penalty; and why he should immediately arraign it as a dangerous law seems to be very inconsistent. In the next place, it is much more natural for Biron to make this reflection, who is cavilling at everything; and then for him to pursue his reading over the remaining articles. As to the word 'gentilitie,' here, it does not signify that rank of people called gentry; but what the French express by gentilesse, i. e. eleganter, urbanitas. And then the meaning is this: Such a law for banishing women from the court is dangerous, or injurious to politeness, urbanity, and the more refined pleasures of life. For men without women would turn brutal and savage, in their natures and behaviour. [In a letter to Warburton, Theobald (Nichols, Illustr. ii, 317) 'guessed' that 'gentilitie' should be garrulity; 'all women having so much of that unhappy faculty.'] Halliwell prefers the reading of the Qto, 'gentlity,' which, 'although of exceedingly unusual occurrence, is so readily formed from the adjective gentil that it may be accepted in the sense of gentleness of manners.' Staunton is the only editor since Theobald who follows the Folio in giving this speech to Longaville. 'I have no hesitation,' he says, 'in restoring it to the proper speaker.' He gives no reason. 'The only difficulty in the passage, is,' he continues, 'the word "gentility," which could never have been the expression of the poet.' . . .

Garrulity or scurrility comes nearer to the sense, but neither is satisfactory. By a 'dangerous law' we are to understand a bitting law. In I, ii, 101, there is a similar use of the word, 'A dangerous rime, master, against the reason of white and redde.'

—Keightley (Exp. 102): Garrulity is not a Shakespearean word. Walker (Crit. ii, 178) gives a list of errors in the distribution of speeches, as follows:—In II, i, 24, a speech of the Princess's is divided between Queen and Prin.; in line 42 of same scene, Lor. for 1 Lady; again in the same scene, line 189, six successive speeches of Berowne are given to Boyet; again, in line 233, part of a speech of Boyet is transferred to Maria; in IV, ii, 81, Nath. is for Hol.; in V, ii, 268, Maria usurps the place of Katharine in a dialogue between the latter and Longaville.—R. G. White (Sk. Scholar, 187): It is the law, and not the penalty, which he says is dangerous against gentility. [Subsequently, in his Edition, White objected to the conjecture garrulity, because it was not against this that 'the law was directed, although the penalty was fatal to it,'—an objection which Dyce (ed. ii), who had adopted garrulity, pronounced 'over-subtle';—wherein, with all due deference, I think Dyce is wrong and White entirely right. The law was directed against the presence of women within a mile of the Court. The effect of that law, irrespective of any penalty, would be the loss of 'gentility' or 'gentlity,' and this is all that Berowne asserts. The effect of the penalty, the loss of a tongue, would assuredly put a stop to garrulity. It was not of this penalty but of the law that Berowne was speaking. Therefore, I agree with White in objecting to the substitution here of garrulity, and go even further and object to the substitution of any word whatsoever.
ACT I, SC. I]

LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

Item. If any man be seene to talke with a woman within the tearme of three yeares, hee shall indure such publique shame as the rest of the Court shall possibly deuifie.

Ber. This Article my Liedge your selfe must breake,
For well you know here comes in Embassie
The French Kings daughter, with your selfe to speake:
A Maide of grace and compleate majestie,
About surrender vp of Aquitaine:
To her decrepit, sicke, and bed-rid Father.
Therefore this Article is made in vaine,
Or vainly comes th'amired Princeesse hither.

Fer. What say you Lords?
Why, this was quite forgot.

Ber. So Studie euermore is ouershot,
While it doth study to haue what it would,
It doth forget to doe the thing it should:
And when it hath the thing it hunteth moft,
'Tis won as townes with fire, so won, so loft.

Fer. We must of force dispence with this Decree,
She must lyere here on meece necessitie.

140. Item.] Item, [reading] Pope et seq. (subs.)
142. publique] publieue Q.
143. shall possibly] FQ, Rowe,
Wh. i. can possibly Q. can possibly Pope et cet.
144. Ber.] Om. Theob. et seq.
145. Embassie] Embassifie Q.
146. surrender vp] surrendre-up Cap.
149. bed-rid] bedred Q.
151. th'] Q. the Ff.
152. One line, Q. Pope et seq.
153. One line, Q. Pope et seq.
158. fire,] QF, Cam. Wh. ii. fire,—
Dyce. fire; F,F, et cet.
159. force] forcę F,F.

In the place of Shakespeare's word 'gentility.' BRAY (p. 63) agrees with White in saying that 'the law is not against speaking, but against coming within the precincts,' and would punctuate: 'A dangerous law,—against gentility.'—ED.

142. shall possibly] Almost all Editors have followed the Qto in reading 'can possibly,' albeit 'shall' in the sense of mere futurity is not un-Shakespearian.
147. compleate] For a list of words where the accent is nearer the beginning than according to the present use, see ABBOTT, § 492.

148. About surrendér] An instance of the absorption of the in the final t in 'About'; to be indicated in a modern text by an apostrophe, About.'—ED.

160. She must lye here] REED: 'Lye' here means reside, in the same sense as an ambassador is said to lie leiger. See Beaumont and Fletcher's Love's Cure, II, ii: ‘the cold Muscovite... That lay here leiger, in the last great frost.’ Again, in
BER. Necessity will make vs all forsworne
Three thousand times within this three yeeres space:
For every man with his affects is borne,
Not by might maestroyd, but by speciall grace.
If I breake faith, this word shall breake for me,
I am forsworne on meere necessitie.
So to the Lawes at large I write my name,
And he that breakes them in the least degree,
Stands in attainder of eternall flame.
Suggestions are to others as to me:

161. vs all] vs both Q.,
163. borne,] QF, born, F3, * born;
Rowe et seq.
165. breake] F, Rowe, plead Coll.
MS. speake Q, Pope et cet.
166. meere necessitie] As quotation, Cam. Glo.
167. [Subscribes, and gives back the paper, Cap.
170. others] other Q, Cam. Glo. Wh. ii.

Sir Henry Wotton’s definition: ‘An ambassador is an honest man sent to lie (i.e. reside) abroad for the good of his country.’ Capell, however, asks ‘where are the sense and decorum in talking of the Princess’s lying there, i.e. in the palace?’ Accordingly, he takes ‘lie’ in the sense of uttering a falsehood, forswearing, and changes ‘She must’ into ‘We must.’ It must be admitted that this change harmonises with Berowne’s rejoinder, and especially with line 166, where he seems to repeat the King’s words. Halliwell, on the other hand, says that Berowne is ‘only lecturing generally on the unfortunate word “necessity,”’ which the King has unwittingly uttered, and thus given Biron an excellent opportunity for a little opposition argument.’ This is true, but it hardly affects the reasons for Capell’s change, which is ingenious, but by no means needed.—Ed.

160. meere] Used in its derivative sense: pure, unmixed.
163. affects] That is, passions; much stronger than ‘inclinations,’ by which Schmidt (Lec.) defines it. See Othello, I, iii, 264.
164. speciall grace] Wordsworth (p. 141): Shakespeare, no doubt, had learnt his Catechism well, and would remember the words:—’My good child, know this, that thou art not able to do these things of thyself, nor to walk in the commandments of God, and to serve Him, without His special grace.’
165. breake for me] It is difficult to believe that ‘breake’ is not the true word here,—not only is the reduplication thoroughly Shakespearean (see line 172), but the rule, durior lectio preferenda est, should be always borne in mind. The Qto, however, offers such complete relief, that we are compelled to accept it. Brae (p. 64) would retain ‘breake,’ but only by adding it, which, although good, is more violent than the simple acceptance of speake.—Ed.
166. necessitie] Johnson: Biron, amidst his extravagancies, speaks with great justness against the folly of vows. They are made without sufficient regard to the variations of life, and are therefore broken by some unforeseen necessity. They proceed commonly from a presumptuous confidence and a false estimate of human power.

170. Suggestions] Johnson: Temptations. [See Schmidt, if need be, for
ACT I, SC. i] LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

But I beleue though I seeme so loth,
I am the laft that will laft keepe his oth.
But is there no quicke recreation granted?

Fer. I that there is, our Court you know is hanted
With a refined trauailer of Spaine,

Cam. [will left] will fast Gould ap. is; Rowe et cet. (subs.)
175. refined] conceited Fv, Rowe.

many examples of this meaning, almost the only one in which Shakespeare uses the word.]

172. I am . . . his oth] HALLIWELL: The construction of this line is some-
what ambiguous, but the meaning is evident. Shakespeare is peculiarly fond of the
jingle of a verbal repetition in the same sentence. [There is a similar repetition in
line 54 of this scene: 'Your oath is passed to pass away from these.' A number of
these repetitions are given in Much Ado, V, i, 128, of this edition.—ED.]-WALKER
(Crit. ii, 250): Harmony seems to require 'that last will keep,' etc. [HUDSON
adopted this emendation.]-DANIEL (p. 25): Berowne is here made to say exactly
the contrary of that which he intends; he means, of course, that he will be the last
to break his oath. Some alteration in this sense seems requisite. Qy. 'I am the
one that will last keep his oath.' [HUDSON adopted this emendation also.]

173. quicke recreation] JOHNSON: Lively sport, spritely diversion.

175. Spaine] WARBURTON seized on this word as a text for a long and ill-timed
note on the origin and nature of Spanish Romances of Chivalry. It is written in
his unpalatable style, and no portion of it is worth recalling at the present day.
TYRWHITT proved the superficiality of Warburton's knowledge, and temperately
disproved his erroneous assertions, so dogmatically expressed. The whole subject
has no relation whatsoever to the present play. The only portion of Tyrwhitt's
reply which seems worth reviving is as follows:—'Dr Warburton's second position,
that 'the heroes and scene of these romances were generally of the country of
Spain,' is as unfortunate as the former. Whichever will take the second volume of
Du Fresnoy's Bibliothèque des Romains, and look over his list of Romans de Cheval-
erie, will see that not one of the celebrated heroes of the old romances was a
Spaniard. With respect to the general scene of such irregular and capricious
fictions, the writers of which were used, literally, to 'give to airy nothing, a local
habitation and a name,' I am sensible of the impropriety of asserting anything posi-
tively, without an accurate examination of many more of them than have fallen in
my way. I think, however, I might venture to assert, in direct contradiction to
Dr W., that the scene of them was not generally in Spain. My own notion is, that
it was very rarely there; except in those few romances which treat especially of the
affair at Roncevalles.' Possibly, Shakespeare was led to make Armado a Spaniard
because of the reputation for punctilious formality borne by that nation, and also
because of the national fondness for tales of chivalry. The Spanish romance,
Tirante el Blanco, has been suggested as one of the possible sources of the plot
of Much ADO about Nothing, and Montemayor's Diana as the source of The Two
Gentlemen of Verona.—ED.
A man in all the worlds new fashion planted,
That hath a mint of phraeses in his braine:
One, who the muficke of his owne vaine tongue,
Doth rauish like enchanting harmonie:
A man of complements whom right and wrong
Haue chose as vampyre of their mutinie.
This childe of fancie that Armado hight,
For interim to our studies shall relate,
ACT I, SC. I]

LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

In high-borne words the worth of many a Knight:  
From tawnie Spaine loft in the worlds debate.  
How you delight my Lords, I know not I,  
But I protest I loue to heare him lie,  
And I will vsfe him for my Minstrelsie.

Bero.  Armado is a most illustrious wight,  
A man of fire, new words, fashions owne Knight.  
Lon.  Coifard the swaine and he, shall be our sport,  
And so to studie, three yeeres is but short.  

184. Knight: QFF, Rowe, Pope.  
Knight Theob. et seq.  
Wh. i.  
190. fire, new] Q,F,F, Rowe.  
     fier is but] are but Pope, +.  
new Q.  

184. Knight:] QFF, Rowe, Pope.  
192. And...studie,] And so to study;—  
190. fire, new] Q,F,F, Rowe.  
     fier is but] are but Pope, +.  
new Q.  

himself; and this is further proved, so that there can be no doubt in the world about it, by the long speech of Ferdinand [II, i, 136], in which the poet endeavours to express in verse what is more befitting for prose,—the intractable matter of a money account.

185. tawnie] DOUCE (i, 211): This expression may refer to the Moors; for although they had been expelled by Spain almost a century before the time of Shakespeare, it was allowable on the present occasion to refer to the period when they flourished there; or he might only copy what he found in the original story of the play.—HALLIWELL: Used in reference to the dark complexion of the inhabitants.  [It may be that Shakespeare here had in mind the thought, which he afterward expanded, in The Mer. of Ven., into 'The shadow'd livery of the burnish'd sun'; but I much prefer to regard the epithet as referring to the soil. Henry V. tells Montjoy that 'if we be hinder'd We shall your tawny ground with your red blood discolour.'—III, vi, 169.—Ed.]

185. worlds debate] WARBURTON refers this to the crusades, wherein, as he says, the heroes of the Spanish romances were lost.—JOHNSON: The 'world' seems to be used in a monastic sense by the King, now devoted for a time to a monastic life.  In the world, in seculis, in the bustle of human affairs, from which we are now happily sequestred, in the world, to which the votaries of solitude have no relation.  —M. MASON: The King had not yet so weaned himself from the world as to adopt the language of the cloister.  [I think CAPELL is right in regarding the phrase as 'a periphrasis for warfare in general, for any war that those knights fell in.'—Ed.]

188. Minstrelse] DOUCE: That is, I will make a minstrel of him, whose occupation was to relate fabulous stories.

189. wight] Used in reference to both men and women.  Iago says 'she was a wight, if ever such wights were.'—Othello, II, i, 183, of this ed.

190. fire, new] MURRAY (N. E. D.): Compare German feuerneu; also Brand-new.  Fresh from the fire or furnace; hence, perfectly new, brand new.  [It seems as though this were a phrase of Shakespeare's own coinage. The earliest example given by Dr Murray is 1594, Rich. III: I, iii, 256: 'Your fire-new stamp of Honor is scarce current.']
LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

Enter a Constable with Costard with a Letter.

Conf. Which is the Dukes owne person.

Ber. This fellow, What would't?

Con. I my selfe reprehensive his owne person, for I am his graces Tharborough: But I would see his owne person in flesh and blood.

Ber. This is he.

Con. Signeoor Arme, Arme commends you:

Ther's villanie abroad, this letter will tell you more.

Clow. Sir the Contempts thereof are as touching mee.

193. Scene II. Pope, +. Enter...] Enter Dull and Costard... Rowe.


195. This] QFF, Pope. This, Rowe et cet.


198. blood] bled F F'


201. abroad] abroad, Q. abroad; Rowe et seq.

202. Contempts] Contemps Q. con-

temps F Rowe i.

194. Dukes] THEOBALD: The King of Navarre in several passages is called the duke; but as this must have sprung from the inadvertence of the editor rather than from a forgetfulness in the poet, I have everywhere, to avoid confusion, restored king to the text.—CAPELL (p. 193): Why correct the blunders of Dull, and of Armado? the assigned reason is—'avoiding confusion'; but none is occasioned by it; the blunder comes from none but persons likely to make it, nor from them but in three places. [Capell is slightly mistaken. In II, i, 41, the Princess speaks of 'this virtuous Duke.' The fact is, as WALKER states (CRIT. ii, 282), that 'king, count, and duke were one and the same to the poet, all involving alike the idea of sover- eign power; and thus might be easily confounded with each other in the memory.' Walker's whole article with its many examples, on which he founded his conclusion, is highly instructive, and is quoted in full in TWELFTH NIGHT, I, ii, 27, where it is of more importance than here; on this confusion the theory was in part founded that the play had been composed at two different times.—Ed.]

197. Tharborough] HAWKINS: That is, Third-borough, a peace officer, alike in authority with a headborough or a constable. [The First Quarto has 'Far- borough,' which HALLIWELL alone, of all editors, retains, with the following note]: Neither word is right, the proper term being third-borough: but the more obvious blunder was probably intentional on the part of the author, who thus introduces Dull to the audience in his 'twice sod simplicity'; a very faint prototype of the inimitable Dogberry. The blunder in the word farborough is not worse than that in the verb 'reprehend' in the same speech.
Act 1, Sc. 1.]

LOVES LABOUR'S LOST

Fer. A letter from the magnificent Armado.

Ber. How low soever the matter, I hope in God for high words.

Lon. A high hope for a low heauen, God grant vs patience.

207. heaven, renowned. Q.Fr. heauen. Q., heaven; Rowe, Pope. heaven; Hal. Dyce i, iii, Sta. Cam. Glo. Wh. ii. hearing Coll. ii (MS). having Theob. et cet.

204. magnificent] According to Bartlett's Concordance, Shakespeare uses this word only here and in III, i, 185, where Berowne is speaking of himself, and says "than whom no mortal so magnificent." In this latter instance 'magnificent' is supposed to mean boasting, and to be parallel to the use of magnisca verba by Terence. It would be natural to suppose that the same word is used in the same sense in both cases; but I am by no means sure that the word bears so strong a meaning here. We must remember that magnificus bore a good meaning as well as a bad. Thus here, while not suggesting that 'magnificent' is used in an exalted sense, I think there is nothing contemptuous in it, as would be implied by boasting, vain glorious, etc., but only a gentle, kindly ridicule, not unbecoming Ferdinand when speaking of one whom he would use as his 'minstrelsy.'—Ed.

207. low heauen] Theobald: A 'low heaven,' sure, is a very intricate matter to conceive. I dare warrant, I have retrieved the true reading. [See Text. Notes.] The meaning is this: 'Though you hope for high words, and should have them, it will be but a low acquisition at best.' This our poet calls a low having; and it is a substantive which he uses in several other passages.—Steevens: 'Heaven' may be the true reading, in allusion to the gradations of happiness promised by Mohammed to his followers. So in the comedy of Old Fortunatus, 1600: 'Oh, how my soul is rapt to a third heaven!' [Whiter, whose thoughtful treatise has never received the recognition it deserves, shows in many instances a connection of thought between Shakespeare's similes and the stage with its properties. Thus in the Prologue to Henry the Fifth, wherein Shakespeare draws a direct comparison between the poverty of the stage and the mighty events thereon portrayed, Whiter finds in the expression 'the brightest heaven of invention,' an allusion to the stage heavens. Again in one of Hall's Satires (Bk. I, Sat. iii) levelled at the strutting performance and bombastic fury of the actors of the day, Whiter detects, in the line 'Rapt to the threefold loft of Heaven,' another reference to the stage; he then adds (p. 154, footnote):—'We know that the Herods, the Termagants, and the Tamburlaines were the bustling heroes of our ancient Plays and Morallities; and that the bliss which so ravished the senses in this theatrical Heaven consisted only in "big sounding sentences and words of state." To a mind, therefore, conversant with the objects of the stage, no association would be more obvious or natural than that of lofty language and a low heaven. Now it is remarkable that such a combination of ideas actually takes place in Love's Lab. Lost, where to Biron's hope for high words, Longaville replies the it is "a high hope for a low Heaven." There is an allusion likewise in this passage (as Mr Steevens has observed) to the gradations of happiness in higher or lower heavens. Ingenious as Whiter's inferences are, I am not sure that he is altogether right in the present instance. For gradations in either happiness or heaven, it is not absolutely necessary to go to the Koran or to the stage. There are sufficient indications in the Old Testament that the Hebrews assumed the
Ber. To heare, or forbear hearing.

Lon. To heare meekely sir, and to laugh moderately.

Ber. Well sir, be it as the stile shall giue vs caufe to clime in the merrinshe.

209. heare,....hearing.] QF, Rowe, +, hear laughing Lettsom.
Cap. Coll. ii, iii (MS), Hal. Sing. Dyce, 212, 213. to....merrinshe.] Om. Han.
or forbear hearing] and for. Barry (ap. Coll. i), Coll. MS.

existence of three Heavens.—Ed.]—Collier (ed. ii): The MS gives us 'low hearing,' and in the difficulty of the case we may be disposed to accept the alteration. What Longaville means is that Biron's hope of 'high words' is likely to be disappointed,—the words, on being heard, will turn out, like the matter, to be low, and not high; therefore he adds, 'God grant us patience!'—Dyce (ed. ii): Collier's MS probably made his alteration in consequence of finding (the misprint) 'hearing' in the next speech.—Brak (p. 64): The preceding adjuration, and the trite association of hope and heaven, sufficiently prove that 'heaven' is a true word. Moreover, heaven is a familiar etymology for enjoyment, so that a high hope for a low enjoyment seems as good sense as any reasonable intellect need desire.

209. hearing.] Capell's emendation, laughing, which has been adopted by the best modern editors, is accompanied by a characteristic note: 'the necessity [of the emendation] is evinced beyond doubting by the words that reply to [it]; for if 'laughing' had not preceded the reply is improper, indeed absurd. Nor can little be said honestly of the line itself, before mending, independent of the reply. For how is 'patience' exercised by forbearing to hear?'—R. G. White (ed. i): Longaville's reply compels the [adoption of Capell's emendation].—Halliwell: Biron may, however, mean by 'forbear hearing' to abstain from listening to what promised so much amusement, a denial which would also require an exercise of patience. [Unless a text presents utter nonsense, I cannot believe that we are justified in changing it. Shall we acknowledge the rule: durior lectio preferenda est, and then, in presence of a durior lectio, break the rule? Longaville merely expands Berowne's: 'To hear' into 'To hear meekly and to laugh moderately,' and then adds, adopting Berowne's word, 'or to forbear both.' Berowne's question, 'To hear or to forbear hearing?' as a response to Longaville's 'God grant us patience,' may well bear Halliwell's interpretation, and mean God grant us patience to hear, or to sit quietly under the infliction of Armado's letter, and not listen to it.—Ed.]

212, 213. stile . . . . chime] Steevens: A quibble between the stile that must be climbed to pass from one field to another, and style, the term expressive of manner of writing in regard to language.—Collier (ed. i): The Rev. Mr. Barry suggests that possibly we ought to read chime for 'clime.' I am inclined to agree with Steevens. The word 'style' is played upon again in IV, i, 106, 107. [In his ed. ii, Collier notes that his MS Corrector has chime.]—Dyce (Foot Notes, p. 59): [There is the same quibble] in Dekker's Satire-mastix, 1602, where Asinus Bubo, who has been reading a book, says of its author, he 'made me meete him with a
ACT I, SC. I.\]

LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

35

Clo. The matter is to me sir, as concerning Iaquentetta. The manner of it is, I was taken with the manner.

Ber. In what manner?

Clo. In manner and forme following sir all those three.

I was seene with her in the Mannor house, fitting with her vpon the Forme, and taken following her into the Parke: which put to gether, is in manner and forme following. Now sir for the manner; it is the manner of a man to speake to a woman, for the forme in some forme.

Ber. For the following sir.

Clo. As it shall follow in my correction, and God defend the right.

Fer. Will you heare this Letter with attention?

Ber. As we would heare an Oracle.

Clo. Such is the simplicitie of man to harken after the fleshe.

215. with the manner] with the Manor

217. manner] manner, Han. in the manner Warb.

218. form...forme...form...form] Q, Var. '85. form, Rowe iiii, form, following Sir, form, following Sir, Sir, Rowe,+

219. manner; m. manner; QQ. Manner Q, Cap. et cet.

221. It is] is F,*, Rowe i. is F.F.

222. forme in] Q. Forme in Fii, Rowe i. form, in Rowe ii,+. form,— in Cap. et cet.

225. correction,] correction,] correction; Theob. et seq.

229. harken] Q. harken Fii.

230

---

hard stile in two or three places as I went over him.' Sig. C4. And in Day's *Ile of Gult*, 1606: 'But and you vade such a high and elevate stile, your auditories low and humble understandings should sooner crawl over it.' Sig. F. [There is a similar pun on 'stil' in *Much Ado*, V, ii, 7.]

215. with the manner] BLACKSTONE (*Sk. Soc. Papers*, vol. i, p. 98): 'Maynour is when a Theefe hath stolne, and is followed with Hue and Cry, and taken, having that found upon him which he stole, that is called Maynour. And so we use to say when we find one doing an unlawful Act, that we took him with the Maynour or Manner.'—*Termes de la Ley, voce Maynour.*—HEARD (p. 49): Cowell (*Law Dict.*) thus explains it:—'Mainour, alias manour, alias mainour, from the French man-iur, i.e. *manu tractare*, in a legal sense denotes the thing that a thief taketh or stealeth; as to be taken with the mainour is to be taken with the thing stolen about him; and again it was presented that a thief was delivered to the sheriff or viscount, together with the mainour.' 'With the manner' is more proper than 'in the manner'; and accordingly Latimer writes correctly,—'even as a theife that is taken, with the manner that he stealeth.'—*Sermons*, 110.

225. correction] That is, punishment.
LOUES LABOURS LOST

Ferdinand.

Great Deputie, the Welkins Vicegerent, and sole dominator of Nauar, my soules earths God, and bodies fostering patronne:

Coft. Not a word of Coftard yet.

Ferd. So it is.

Coft. It may be so: but if he say it is so, he is in telling true: but so.

Ferd. Peace,

Clow. Be to me, and every man that dares not fight.

Ferd. No words,

Clow. Of other mens secrets I beseech you.

Ferd. So it is besieged with sable coloured melancholie, I did commend the blacke oppressing humour to the most wholesome Physicke of thy health-giving ayre: And as I am a Gentleman, betooke my selfe to walke: the time When? about the first hour, When beastes most graze, birds best pecke, and men sit downe to that nonriphment which is called fupper: So much for the time. Now for the ground Which? which I meane I walkt upon, it is ycliced, Thy Parke.

Then for the

232. Welkins Vicegerent] welkis vicegerent Q.
soules earths ... bodies] soul's earth's; body's: Rowe.
234. patronne:] patron— Rowe.
235. Coftard] Coftart Q.
236. is.] is— Pope.
237. 238. he is ... true: he is ... true: Pope. he is ... true, Theob. et seq.
238. but fo:] QF, Rowe, Pope, Theob.
239. Peacey. Peace, Ff. Peace Q.
240. Be to me,] — he to me Cap.
241. No words,] No words, Ff. No words: Q.
242. Of other— of other Cap.
243. is besieged] Knit. is besieged Q. is. Beseiged Pope, Han. is, besieged Ff et cet.
244. fable coloured] sable-coloured Rowe.
245. blacke oppressing] black-oppressing Steev.
246. wholesome] holfom Q.
247. the Coll. ii, Walker, Dyce ii, iii. but so— Coll.
248. nonriphment] Ff.
249. Which?] which Rowe.
250. ycliced] QF, ycleped Ff Ff.
ACT 1, SC. 1] LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

place Where? where I mean, I did encounter that obscene and
most preposterous event that draweth from my snow-white pen
the ebon coloured Inke, which here thou viewest, beholdest,
shunnest, or feest. But to the place Where? It standeth
North North-east and by East from the West corner of thy
curious knotted garden; There did I see that low spirited
Swaine, that base Minow of thy myrth, (Clown. Me?)
that unlettered small knowing soul, (Clow Me?) that shallow
vassall (Clow. Still me?) which as I remember, height Co-

252. preposterous] propitious Q.
253. snow-white...ebon coloured] snow-white...Ebon coloured F, Rowe.
255. North North-east] Qu, F, North
North East F, north-north-east Theob.
West corner] West - corner Rowe i.
256. curious knotted] curious-knotted Rowe i.
257. low spirited] low-spirited Rowe.
...mee. Q. Me... Mee... me. Han. et cet.
260. vassall] vessel Coll. ii, iii (MS), Dyce ii, iii.

256. curious knotted] STEEVENS: Ancient gardens abounded with figures of
which the lines intersected each other in many directions. Thus, Rich. II: III, iv,
46: 'Her fruit-trees all unpruned, her hedges ruin'd, Her knots disorder'd.' In
Thomas Hill's Profitable Art of Gardening, 1579, is the delineation of 'a proper
knot for a garden... the which may be set with Time, or Isop.' In Henry
Dethicke's Gardener's Labyrinth, 1586, are other examples of 'proper knots
designed for gardens.' [Thus, '—good Gardeiners who in their curious knottes
mixe Hisoppe wyth Time as syders the one to the other,' etc.—Enphues, p. 187,
ed. Bond,—Ed.]

257. base Minow] STEEVENS: That is, the contemptible little object that con-
tributes to thy entertainment. Coriolanus thus characterises the tribunitian insolence of
Sicinus, 'Hear you this Triton of the minnows?' III, i, 89.

257, 258, 259, 260] Mee?... Mee?... mee?... O me] I think the
punctuation of the Folio should be retained, with its successive interrogation marks
until the very name is uttered, when follows the self-pitying asent.—Ed.

259. vassall] COLLIER (ed. ii): The epithet 'shallow' seems to show that
vessel of the MS Corrector is right. DYCE adopted vessel without comment; but
HALLIWELL justly remarks that there is 'no need of any change, "vassall" being
again used in the same sense of dependant in IV, i, 74, by Armado, the writer of
the present epistle.' [SCHMIDT (Lxx.) defines 'vassal' in the present passage as
'a low wretch, a slave,' and quotes 'obdurate vassals,' etc. R. of L. 429; 'pre-
sumptuous vassals,' etc. 1 Hen. VI: IV, i, 125, and other examples. The safest
definition is, I think, that given by Halliwell, namely dependant, and then its good
or bad meaning will depend on the qualifying adjective. If Schmidt be right, and
stard, (Clow. O me) forted and conforted contrary to thy e-
flished proclaymed Edifi and Continet, Cannon: Which
with, o with, but with this I passion to say wherewith:
Clo. With a Wench.

Ferd. With a childe of our Grandmother Eue, a female;
or for thy more sweet vnderstanding a woman: him, I (as my
ever esteemd dutie prickes me on) have sent to thee, to receive
the meed of punishement by thy sweet Graces Officer Anthony
Dull, a man of good repute, carriage, bearing, & estimation.

Anth. Me, an't hall please you? I am Anthony Dull.

Ferd. For Iaquetett (so is the weaker vessell called)
which I apprehended with the aforesaid Swane, I keeper her
as a vessell of thy Lawes furie, and shall at the least of thy

261. Continet.] Continent QFf. 266. ever esteemed] ever-esteemed
Cannon : cannon, Theob. et seq. Theob. et seq.
Which] QFf, Rowe, Pope, Cam. 267. need] need Warb. Johns. (mis-
Kly, Wh. ii. with, Theob. et cet. print?)
Om. Sta. 268.你要?] the QFf.
262. with, o with,] Q. with, O with,
Ff, Rowe i. with—O with— Rowe ii et seq. (subs.)
wherewith :] wherewith. F.
269. an't I and Q. where with : Hans.
270. keeper her] keepe hir Q. keep
265. sweet] Om. Ff, Rowe, +. her Q.Ff.
271. keeper her] keepe hir Q. keep

thy Lawes] the law's Dyce ii, iii.

Johns.

'vassal' means here 'a low wretch,' it certainly does not bear that meaning in
Armado's second letter, where he styles himself an 'heroical vassal' (IV, i, 74).
—Ed.

260. sorted] That is, associated.

262. o] This o with a circumflex is used almost invariably in the Folio in exclama-
tions. See As You Like It, IV, i, 166, and note; Twelfth Night, II, iv, 70; Mid.
N. D. V, i, 182, 184, 188.—Ed.

268. estimation] LORD CAMPBELL (p. 56), after quoting the lines of this letter,
where the synonyms are huddled together, remarks: The gifted Shakespeare might
perhaps have been capable, by intuition, of thus imitating the conveyancer's jargon;
but no ordinary man could have hit it off so exactly without having engrossed in an
attorney's office.

270. weaker vesseil] 'Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to
knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel,' etc.—
1 Peter, iii, 7.

272. vesseil of thy Lawes furie] STEEVENS: This seems to be a phrase
adopted from Scripture. See Epistle to the Romans, ix, 22:—'What if God . . .
endured with much long suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction.'
ACT I, SC. I.] LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

sweet notice, bring her to triall. Thine in all complements of denoted and heart-burning heat of dutie.

Don Adriana de Armado.

Fer. This is not so well as I looked for, but the best that euer I heard.

Fer. I the best, for the worft. But sirra, What say you to this?

Clo. Sir I confesse the Wench.

Fer. Did you heare the Proclamation?

Clo. I doe confesse much of the hearing it, but little of the marking of it.

Fer. It was proclaimed a yeerers imprifoment to bee taken with a Wench.

Clo. I was taken with none sir, I was taken with a Damofell.

Fer. Well, it was proclaimed Damofell.

Clo. This was no Damofell neyther sir, shee was a Virgin.

Fer. It is so varried to, for it was proclaimed Virgin.

Clo. If it were, I denie her Virginitie: I was taken with a Maide.

Fer. This Maid will not ferue your turne sir.

Clo. This Maide will ferue my turne sir.

Kin. Sir I will pronounce your sentence: You shall faft a Weeke with Branne and water.


278. best, for the worst] That is, the extremest degree of the worst kind—the very worst. Somewhat like Portia’s 'better bad-habit.'—Ed.

283. marking of it] STREVENS: Compare, 'it is the disease of not listening, the malady of not marking, that I am troubled withal.'—Hem. IV: I, ii, 139.

287. Damoseill] HALLIWELL: A damosel was, properly speaking, an unmarried lady of noble birth, or one who was espoused to an esquire. Cotgrave translates damoiselle, 'a gentlewoman; any one under the degree of a Ladie, that weares, or may weare, a velvet hood.' In England, in Shakespeare's time, the term seems to have been synonymous with the modern word damsel. 'A damoisell, a yong woman,'
Clo. I had rather pray a Moneth with Mutton and
Porridge.

Kin. And Don Armado shall be your keeper.
My Lord Berowne, see him deliever'd ore,
And goo we Lords to put in practice that,
Which each to other hath so strongly swore.

Bero. Ile lay my head to any good mans hat,
These othes and lawes will proue an idle scorne.
Sirra, come on.

Clo. I suffer for the truth sir: for true it is, I was taken with
Iaquentia, and Iaquentia is a true girl, and therefore welcome the sowre cup of prosperite, afflicti-
ion may one day smile againe, and vtntill then fit downe sorrow.
Exit.

298. Moneth] F,F', Wh. i. month
Q,F',
300. 301. Prose, Pope, +.
300. shall] he shall Ktyy.
301. deliver'd] delivered Q.
302. hath] has Var. 'at.
Ff. Exeunt King, Longaville, and Du-
main. Mal.
304. good mans] goodman's Anon.
sp. Cam.
306. Given to Dull, Coll. MS.
Sirra,] Sirra Q.

307. truth] truth Q.
309. prosperite,] prosperite, Q. pro-
propity: Rowe, +. prosperity / Cap. et seq.
309, 310. affliction] affliccio Q.
310. until then, sit thee Pope, +, Var.
'till then fit thee Q, Cap. et cet. (subs.)
F,F',

—Barett's Alovors, 1580. One of the wood-cuts in Queen Elizabeth's Prayer-book
represents 'the damosell, fine, proper, and nester.'


304. good mans hat] Cæfell changed this to 'any mans good hat'; but need-lessly.
It may be read 'any goodman's hat' (which is probable), or 'any good
man's hat' (which is improbable). It is not likely that he would wager his head against a bad hat.—Ed.

306. Sirra, come on] Collier (ed. ii): In the MS these words are assigned,
not without plausibility, to Constable Dull, who may have taken Costard into his
charge; but the King has previously told Biron to 'see him deliver'd o'er,' and
therefore Biron may properly have urged Costard to make his exit. For this reason
we make no change.

310. sit downe] The Quarto has 'sit thee downe'; and so we should probably
read here; in IV, iii, 5, Berowne says, 'Well, set thee downe sorrow; for so they
say the foole said.'
ACT I, SC. III.]

LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

[Scene II.]

Enter Armado and Moth his Page.

Arma. Boy, What signe is it when a man of great spirit growe melancholy?

Scene II. Cap. Scene III. Pope,+. 2. Arma.] Brag. or Bra. or Br. Br. Ff
1. Armado] Armado, a Braggart, Ff. (throughout the scene).

1. Down to the time of Collier, Pope's stage-direction, 'Armado's House,' was generally followed. Collier changed it to 'Armado's House in the Park'; R. G. White, to 'The Park near Armado's House.' See I, i, 3.

1. Armado] Sir Walter Scott: The extravagances of coxcombry in manners and apparel are indeed the legitimate, and often the successful objects of satire, during the time when they exist. In evidence of this, theatrical critics may observe how many dramatic jeux d'esprit are well received every season, because the satirist levels at some well-known or fashionable absurdity; or, in the dramatic phrase, 'shoots folly as it flies.' But when the peculiar kind of folly keeps the wing no longer, it is reckoned but waste of powder to pour a discharge of ridicule on what has ceased to exist; and the pieces in which such forgotten absurdities are made the subject of ridicule fall quietly into oblivion with the follies which gave them fashion, or only continue to exist on the scene because they contain some other more permanent interest than that which connects them with the manners and follies of a temporary character. This, perhaps, affords a reason why the comedies of Ben Jonson, founded upon system, or what the age termed humours,—by which was meant facetious and affected characters, superinduced on that which was common to the rest of their race,—in spite of acute satire, deep scholarship, and strong sense, do not now afford general pleasure, but are confined to the closet of the antiquary, whose studies have assured him that the personages of the dramatist were once, though they are now no longer, portraits of existing nature. Let us take another example of our hypothesis from Shakespeare himself, who, of all authors, drew his portraits for all ages. With the whole sum of the idioscy which affects us at his name, the mass of readers peruse, without amusement, the characters formed on the extravagances of temporary fashion; and the Euphuist Don Armado, the pedant Holofernes, even Nym and Pistol, are read with little pleasure by the mass of the public, being portraits of which we cannot recognise the humour, because the originals no longer exist. In like manner, while the distresses of Romeo and Juliet continue to interest every bosom, Mercutio, drawn as an accurate representation of the finished fine gentleman of the period, and as such received by the unanimous approbation of contemporaries, has so little to interest the present age, that, stripped of all his puns and quirks of verbal wit, he only retains his place in the scene in virtue of his fine and fanciful speech upon dreaming, which belongs to no particular age, and because he is a personage whose presence is indispensable to the plot.—Intro. to The Monastery, p. 13. ed. 1853.—Hunter (i, 259): It appears to have been the frequent practice of Shakespeare in the preparation of the romantic dramas, while he took a story from some printed book for the main plot, to introduce an underplot which was wholly his own invention. In the Much Ado all respecting Benedick and Beatrice is his; in The Tempest Stephano and Trinculo are doubtless his own; in As You Like It Touchstone and Audrey; and in the play before us, in
LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

Boy. A great signe sir, that he will looke fad.

Brag. Why? sadnesse is one and the selfe-fame thing
dearre impe.

Boy. No no, O Lord sir no.

Brag. How canst thou part sadnesse and melancholy
my tender Juuenall?

Boy. By a familiar demonstration of the working, my
tough signeur.

Brag. Why tough signeur? Why tough signeur?

Boy. Why tender Juuenall? Why tender Juuenall?

Brag. I spake it tender Juuenall, as a congruent apa-
thaton, appertaining to thy young daies, which we may
nominate tender.

Boy. And I tough signeur, as an appertinent title to

4. Boy.] Moth. Rowe et seq. (through-

out the scene).

5. Why f] QF, Rowe, Coll. Why

7. No no, O Lord sir] Q. No, no,
O Lord sir F., No, no, O Lord sir,
F, F', Rowe, Pope, Han. No, no; O
Lord, Sir, Theob. et cet.

9, 13, 14. Juuenall] Juvenile Rowe
ii. + r.

10. familiar] familiar Q.

11, 12. signeur] signeur Q. Signeur
F. seigneur Wh. l. Senior Mal. et
seq.

14. i] QF, Rowe, Pope, Theob. i,
Han. a, Theob. ii et cet.

14, 15. apathaton] apathaton Q. epi-
thoton F.

15. young] younger Var. '73.

17. I] Cap. et seq.

Holofernes, Nathaniel, Moth, Costard, Dull, and Jaquenetta, we have a group of
very entertaining persons, to whom suitable action is assigned, of whom it will
hardly be doubted that they are the pure creation of the mind of Shakespeare.
They are too English to be found in any foreign romance. It is perhaps the great-
est defect in the structure of the play that they are not more intimately connected
with the more important business of the piece.

6. impe] In brief, Dr MURRAY (N. E. D.) informs us that this word is con-
ected, by inference, with the Greek ἄφαρτος, implanted, grafted. Originally it
meant a young shoot of a plant or tree, a slip or scion; then applied figuratively
to persons; hence the scion of a noble house. In a Hen. IV: V, v, 47, Pistol calls
Henry V. 'most royal imp of fame'; and a second time he so terms him in Hen. V:
iv, i, 46. Then 'imp' was applied to any child, then specifically to a child of the
devil, then to all little devils.

7. O Lord sir] Here, for the first time, we are introduced to this exclamation.
Its vast possibilities had not yet revealed themselves to Shakespeare; toward the
close of the play it becomes a distinctive exclamation of Costard. Then in All's
Will (II, ii) the Clown boasts to the Countess that in 'O Lord, Sir' he has an
answer that will serve all men and fit all questions. Thereupon follows the inimi-
table dialogue wherein the Countess puts this answer to the test.—Ed.

11, 12, 17. signeur] R. G. WHITE (ed. i): [It is Seigneur in] the original, uni-
formly, when the word occurs in this play, excepting an omission of the first e, due to
ACT I, SC. ii.]

LOVES LABOURS LOST

43

your olde time, which we may name tough.

Brag. Pretty and apt.

Boy. How meane you sir, I pretty, and my saying apt?
or I apt, and my saying prettie?

Brag. Thou pretty because little.

Boy. Little pretty, because little: wherefore apt?

Brag. And therefore apt, because quicke.

Boy. Speake you this in my praise Maister?

Brag. In thy condigne praise.

Boy. I will praise an Eelee with the fame praise.

Brag. What? that an Eelee is ingenuous.

Boy. That an Eelee is quicke.

Brag. I doe say thou art quicke in answeres. Thou heat't my bloud.

Boy. I am answer'd sir.

Brag. I loue not to be crost. (him)

Boy. He speakes the meere contrary, crosses loue not

20. you:] you, Rowe.
23. Little pretty,] Little! pretty,
30. answeres:] Q, F, Rowe, +. an-
swers: Cap. et seq. (subsc.)
31. blood:] blood—Var. '73.
34. [Aside. Han. Cap. Var. '21, et
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
seq.
Br. I haue promis'd to study ij. yeres with the Duke.
Boy. You may doe it in an houre sir.
Brag. Impossible.
Boy. How many is one thrice told?
Bra. I am ill at reckning; it fits the spirit of a Tapfer.
Boy. You are a gentleman and a gamester sir.
Brag. I confesse both, they are both the varnish of a compleat man.
Boy. Then I am sure you know how much the grosse summe of deuf-ace amounts to.
Brag. It doth amount to one more then two.
Boy. Which the bafe vulgar call three.
Br. True. Boy. Why sir is this such a piece of study?

35. sij. yeres] Q,F,F, three yeres Q.
3 years F,F, F.
Q, Cap. et cet.
40. gamester] Drake (ii, 157): The pernicious habit of gaming had become almost universal in the days of Elizabeth, and if we may credit George Whetstone, had reached a prodigious degree of excess. Speaking of the licentiousness of the stage previous to the appearance of Shakespeare, he adds:—'But there are in the bowels of this famous citie, farre more daungerous plays and little reprehended; that wicked players of the dice, first invented by the devill (as Cornelius Agrippa wrytheth,) and frequented by unhappy men; the detestable roote, upon which a thousand villanies grow. The nurses of these (worse than heathenish) hellish exercises are called ordinary tables: of which there are in London, more in number to honour the devyll, than churches to serve the living God. I constantly determine to crosse the streets, where these vile houses (ordinaries) are planted, to blesse me from the inticements of them, which in very deed are many, and the more dangerous in that they please with a vain hope of gain. Insomuch on a time, I heard a distemperate dicer solemnly swear that he faithfully believed, that dice were first made of the bones of a witch, and cards of her skin, in which there hath ever sithence remained an inchantment, that whatsoever once taketh delight in either, he shall never have power utterly to leave them, for, quoth he, I a hundred times vowed to leave both, yet have not the grace to forsake either.'—The Enemie to Vntrysteiness, etc., by George Whetstone, Gent. 1586, pp. 24, 32.
ACT I, SC. ii.]

LOVES LABOUR'S LOST

Now here's three studied, ere you'll thrice wink, & how ease it is to put yeres to the word three, and study three yeres in two words, the dancing horse will tell you.

Brag. A moft fine Figure.

48. here's] Fi, Rowe, +, Hal. Sing. it is] is it Warb. Dyce, Sta. Wh. i, Kty. here is Q,
Cap. et cet. you'll] ye'll Q. ye'll Cam. Wh. ii.

49. it is] is it Warb. 50. dancing horse] dancing-horse Rowe, +, Kty.

50. the dancing horse] This was a celebrated horse, named ‘Morocco,’ which had been taught by its master, Bankes, a Staffordshire man, to perform very many tricks, so remarkable, that, possibly, they have never since been surpassed. I can recall no creature in profane history that has made a deeper contemporary impression. For sixty years, and more, this intelligent animal trotted over Elizabethan and Jacobean literature, leaving its hoof-prints in numberless writings from Sir Walter Raleigh’s to Sir William D'Avenant's. To him and his master, HALLIWELL devotes eleven and a half folio pages, and to these added later three octavo pages in his Memoranda. All needs of Shakespearean elucidation will be supplied, I think, by the following account, which Halliwell gives on p. 71 of his Memoranda, premising that Bankes must have taught more than one horse. Morocco is generally described as a bay curtall; it is a white horse in this contemporary MS diary kept by a native of Shrewsbury:— September, 1591. This yeare and against the assise tymes on Master Banckes, a Staffordshire gentile, brought into this towne of Salop a white horse whiche wolld doe woonderfull and strange things, as theses,—wold in a company or prese tel howe many peces of money by hys footes were in a man purs; also, yt the parte his master wold name any man being lyde never so secret in the company, wold fatche hym owt with his mouthe, either naming hym the veriest knave in the company, or what cullerd coate he hadd; he pronounct further to his horse and said, Sirh, there be two baylyves in the towne, the one of them bid mee welcom unto this towne and usid me in frindy maner; I wold have the goe to hym and gyve hym thanckes for mee; and hew wold goe truly to the right baylyf that did so use hys sayd master as he did in the sight of a number of people, unto Master Baylyffe Sherar, and bowyd unto hym in making curchey withe hys footes in sutch maner as he coulde, withe suche strange feates for sutch a beast to doe, that many people jugd that it were impossible to be don except he had a famyliar or don by the arte of magick.' To this last supposition was due what was long believed to be the tragic end of both horse and man. Ben Jonson in an Epigram (cxxxiii) speaks of ‘old Banks, the jugler . . . Grave tutor to the learned horse; both which, Being, beyond sea, burned for one witch.’ A note, first mentioned by REED, in the mock romance of Don Zara del Fogo, 1636, seems to confirm this tragedy, as follows:— * Banks his beast; if it be lawful to call him a beast, whose perfections were so incomparably rare, that he was worthily termed the four-legg’d wonder of the world for dancing; some say singing, and discerning maids from maulkins; finally, having for a long time proved himself the ornament of the British clime, travelling to Rome with his master, they were both burned by the commandment of the Pope.’ But HALLIWELL throws doubt over these assertions by adding an extract from an Ashmole MS which shows that Banks himself, at least, was alive in May, 1637.
46

LOUES LABOURS LOST

[ACT I, SC. II.

Boy. To proue you a Cypher.

Brag. I will heereupon confesse I am in loue: and as it is base for a Souldier to loue; so am I in loue with a base wench. If drawing my sworde against the humour of affection, would deliver mee from the reprobate thought of it, I would take Desire prisioner, and ranfome him to any French Courtier for a new demis’d curtie. I thinke scorne to sighe, me thinke I should out-sware Cupid. Comfort me Boy, What great men haue beeene in loue?

Boy. Hercules Master.

Brag. Moft sweete Hercules: more authority deare Boy, name more; and sweete my childe let them be men of good repute and carriage.

Boy. Sampson Master, he was a man of good carriage, great carriage: for hee carried the Towne-gates on his backe like a Porter: and he was in loue.

Brag. O well-knit Sampson, strong ioynted Sampson; I doe excell thee in my rapier, as much as thou didst mee in carrying gates. I am in loue too. Who was Sampsons loue my deare Moth?

52. [Aside. Han. Cap. et seq. (except
Cam. Glo.).]

Cam. love: love, Rowe.

55. affection.] affection Pope.

57. would] Om. Rowe i.

Dye, Cam.

courtie] curtie Q., courtie F.,
courtie F., courtie Pope i. courtisy
Rowe ii. courtie Pope. courtisy Cap.

58. thinke scorne] think it scorn
Pope, Var. '73.

59. sighe] sigh; Theob. Warb. et seq. (subs.)

60. beene] bin Q.

65. Master.] Master Q (throughout).

63. Hercules :] Hercules! Rowe.

66. Master,] master; Theob.

69. Sampson, ... Sampson!] Sampson,
Sampson / Cam. et seq.

70. strong ioynted] strong-joynted

58. curtie] It is spelled curtie in Much Ado, II, i, 52, and is merely a movement of obeisance by either man or woman. Custom has now decided that courtisy or courtie is the obeisance of a woman. Courtisy applies to both sexes.

59. thinke scorne] For the ellipsis of 't, see Abbott, § 404.

60. I should out-sware Cupid] That is, it is beneath my dignity to sigh like a puling lover, but in avouching my love I should out-swear Cupid. Delius strangely paraphrases it, 'instead of sighing sentimentally for love, I should curse and swear so horribly that Cupid would take to flight at it.'—Ed.

64. sweet my childe] For the transposition of the possessive adjectives, when unemphatic, see Abbott, § 13. By making 'my' unemphatic, more emphasis is given to 'sweet.'—Ed.
LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

Boy. A Woman, Master.

Brag. Of what complexion?

Boy. Of all the foure, or the three, or the two, or one of the foure.

Brag. Tell me precisely of what complexion?

Boy. Of the sea-water Greene sir.

Brag. Is that one of the foure complexions?

Boy. As I have read sir, and the best of them too.

Brag. Greene indeed is the colour of Louers: but to have a Loue of that colour, methinks Sampson had small reason for it. He fully affected her for her wit.

Boy. It was so sir, for she had a greene wit.


74. complexion] MURRAY (N. E. D.) quotes from Sir Thomas Elyot's Castel of Helthe, 1544, 'Complexion is a combynation of two dyers qualities of the foure elements in one bodye, as hotte and drye of the Fyre: botte and moyste of the Ayre.' Qa. [What the 'qualities of the foure elements' are we learn from Batman opus Bartholome, 'Mans bodie is made of foure Elements, that is to wit, of Earth, Water, Fire and Air: every severall hath his proper qualities. Foure be called the first and principal qualities, that is heate, cold, drye, and moist: they be called the first qualities, because they slide first from the Elements into the things that be made of Elements.'—Lib. Quart. fol. 24, ed. 1.582.—Ep.]

80. As I have read] HALLIWELL: Moth does not lay claim to scientific accuracy. The colours assigned to the four complexions, which signified the temperatures of the body according to the various proportions of the four medical humours, . . . are thus noted in Sir John Harington's Englishmans Doctor, or the Schools of Salerne, 1.608.—'The watry segmatique are sayne and white; The sanguin, roses joynd to lilies bright; The collerick, more red; the melancholy, Alludging to their name, are swart and colly.' [It has not yet been discovered, so far as I know, where Moth could 'have read' of the colours of the complexions. The date of the Englishman's Doctor excludes it from the search.—Ed.]

80. the best of them] CROFT (p. 7): This refers to chlorosis, an ailment incident to girhood.

84. a green wit] As R. G. WHITE was the first to prove that Moth should be pronounced Mote, so here he was the first to reveal (vol. xii, p. 35, ed. i) Moth's pun on 'green wit' and Dalliah's green wike. He was led to discern this pun by finding that there were many words whereof he gave a list of examples wherein t was written th, and vice versa. ELLIS, however, by no means accepted the whole of White's list; he objected that there were in it too many words derived from Greek, Latin, and Hebrew, which were, in the 16th and even 17th centuries, spelled in a very haphazard way; as regards the present word, he says (p. 971), 'but how should 'wit' and wike be confused? Have we not the key in that false pronunciation of the final -t and -d as -th, which we find reprobated by both Palgrave and
Brag. My Loue is most immaculate white and red. 85
Boy. Most immaculate thoughts Master, are mask'd
vnder such colours.
Brag. Define, define, well educated infant.
Boy. My fathers witte, and my mothers tongue affist
mee.
Brag. Sweet invocacion of a childe, most pretty and
pathetickall.
Boy. If shee be made of white and red,
Her faultes wil nere be knowne:

85. My Me Q. 88. well educated] well-educated Pope,
90. me] me! Pope.

Salesbury? [Ellis here refers to what Palsgrave says about the French D, to the
effect that the French "sonde nat d of ad in these wordes adulter, adoption,
adulter, like th, as we of our tonge do in these wordes of latine ath athiumandum
for ad adjuuandum corruptly," and then continues:] There is no reason to suppose
that wit was even occasionally called with; we have only to suppose that Mote,—
who is a boy that probably knew Latin, at least in school jokes, witness "I will
whip about your Infamie vnnum cita," V, i, 68, would not scruple, if it suited his
purpose, to alter the termination of a word in the Latin school fashion, and make
wit into withs, or to merely add on the sound of th, thus withs, as we now do in the
word eighth—eighth. We find him doing the very same thing, when, for the sake
of a pun, he alters "wittoll," as the word is spelled in the Folio in Mer. Wives, II,
i, 313, into "wit-old," V, i, 62. Ellis further says (p. 972, a), 'there does not
appear to be any reason for concluding that the genuine English th ever had
the sound of t, although some final t's have fallen into th.' See note on 'Moth' in
Dram. Pers.; Much Ado, II, iii, 60, As You Like It, III, iii, 7, and notes, in this
edition.

86. immaculate] The rhymes which Moth proceeds to repeat, show that the
Folio is here wrong and the Qto right.—Ed.
92. pathetickall] COLLIER (ed. ii): Here the MS Corrector substitutes poeticall,
and perhaps rightly; but from a passage in Chapman's Widow's Tears, it seems that
'pretty and pathetical' was a phrase in common use:—'These are strange occurr-
rents brother, but pretty and pathetical.' III, i.—WALKER (Crit. iii. 36) also
suggested poeticall, and LETTSON, Walker's editor, remarks that Walker was probably
thinking of Costard's 'most pathetical nit,' [IV, i, 176] and adds, 'But "pathetical"
seems to have been used in a general sense, i.e. exciting other passions as well as
pity. Hence, in [the passage from Chapman quoted by Collier] it seems to mean
affecting, but with pleasure rather than pity.' Cotgrave renders 'Pathetique' by
'Pathetical, passionate; persuasive, affectiou-mouing.' This last definition, affectiou-
mouing, seems to be appropriate here, and not inappropriate in IV, i, 176; it
also defines Rosalind's meaning when (As You Like It, IV, i, 183) she calls Orlando
'the most pathetical break-promise.' It is only in the two passages in the present
play, and where Rosalind uses it, that the word occurs in Shakespeare. SCHMIDT
(Lex.) seems to be astray in defining it as 'striking, shocking.'—Ed.
For blush-in cheekes by faults are bred,
And feares by pale white shoune:
Then if the feare, or be to blame,
By this you shall not know,
For still her cheekes posseedie the same,
Which native she doth owe:
A dangerous rime master against the reaon of white
and rede.

Brag. Is there not a ballet Boy, of the King and the Begger?

Boy. The world was very guilie of such a Ballet some
three ages since, but I thinke now ’tis not to be found: or
if it were, it would neither serue for the writing, nor the
tune.

Brag. I will haue that subiect newly writ ore, that I
may example my digression by some mighty president.
Boy, I doe loue that Countrey girl that I tooke in
the Parke with the rationall hinde Costard: she defierues
well.

Boy. To bee whip'd: and yet a better loue then my
Mater.

Brag. Sing Boy, my spirit grows heauy in ioue.

Boy. And that's great maruell, louing a light wench.

Brag. I say finge.

Boy. Forbeare till this company be past.

Enter Clowne, Constable, and Wench.

Conf. Sir, the Dukes pleasure, is that you keepe Costard safe, and you must let him take no delight, nor no
penance, but hee must fast three daies a weeke: for this

112. rationall'] irrationall Theob.  
113. well] well—Pope,+, Var. '73.  
114. [Aside. Han. et seq.  
Warb.  
116. ioue] ioue Qo. love Ff.  
119. br] is Pope ii, Theob. Warb.  
Johns.  
120. Scene IV. Pope,+.  
[Enter...] Enter Cost., Dull,  
Jaquen. and Maid. Rowe. Enter Cost.,  
Dull, Jaquen. a Maid. Theob. Enter  
Cost. Dull, and Jaquen. Han.  
Dukes] King's Theob.+.  
122. let him] suffer him to Q. Cap.  
123. penance,] penance; Rowe.  
her] Q.Ff. Rowe,+. a' Qo,  
Cap. et cet.  
weake:] week. Pope.

ground where Jaquenetta's foot had trod that is in the Braggart's thoughts, as his immediate reference to the girl shows.—Ed.

112. rationall hinde] THEOBALD (Nichols, Illust. ii, 317): Should not this rather be 'irrationall hind'? Or, as 'hind' signifies both a rustic and a stag, does he mean, think you, to consider Costard as a mere animal, and so call him, with regard to his form as a man, the 'rational brute'?—STEEVENS: Perhaps, this means only the reasoning brute, the animal with some share of reason.—HALIWELL: The epithet 'rational' may be used ironically, in the same way the phrase, 'a wise gentleman,' is used in Much Ado, V, i, 166. [In Much Ado Beatrice's words, quoted by Halwell, are reported by the Prince for the sake of their irony; it is not necessary to suppose that any irony is intended here. Armado knew well enough that Costard was no fool, and equally well that he was a hind, that is, a peasant, a farm labourer, in whom stupidity might have been expected. He therefore couples 'rational' and 'hind' merely by way of a closer description.—Ed.]

115. Master] HAMMER and WARBURTON failed to note that 'deserves' in Armado's speech applies to both 'to bee whip'd' and 'a better love' in Moth's; whereupon they added another 'deserves' after 'Master,' whereby Moth's meaning is perverted.—Ed.
ACT I, SC. ii.]

LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

Damself, I must keepe her at the Parke, she is alowe for the Day-woman. Fare you well. Exit. 125

Brag. I do betray my selfe with blushing: Maide.
Maid. Man.
Brag. I will visit thee at the Lodge.
Maid. That's here by.
Brag. I know where it is situate.
Mai. Lord how wise you are!
Brag. I will tell thee wonders.
Ma. With what face? 133

126. selfe] F. 129. here by] Ff, Rowe, +, Var. '73. selfe or selfe F, Cap. hereby Qy, Cap. et cet.
blushing:] blushing. Cap. 133. what] that Qff et seq.
Maide] maid,—Theob. Warb. face?] face. Q.

Johns.

124. allowed for] That is, she is approved of for the day woman.
125. Day-woman] MURRAY (N. E. D. s.v. Day): (Old Norse dagate, corresponding to Old Norse drigja, maid, female servant, house-keeper) A woman having charge of a dairy, and things pertaining to it; in early use, also, with the more general sense, female servant, maid-servant, still in living use in parts of Scotland.
126. I do . . . blushing] In a modernised text these words should be, possibly, marked as an aside.—ED.
129. here by] STEEVENS: Jaquenetta and Armado are at cross purposes. 'Hereby' is used by her (as among the vulgar in some counties) to signify—as it may happen. He takes it in the sense of just by. [HALLIWELL quotes this note of Steevens without comment. KNIGHT and STAUTON adopt its substance without credit. The meaning ascribed to the word by Steevens I do not find either in Dr Murray's N. E. D. or in Dr Wright's Eng. Dialect Dict.]

133. With what face?] STEEVENS [reading 'that face']: This cant phrase has oddly lasted till the present time; and is used by people who have no more meaning annexed to it than Fielding had; who putting it into the mouth of Beau Didapper [Joseph Andrews, Bk. IV, chap. 9], thinks it necessary to apologize, in a note, for its want of sense, by adding—'that it was taken verbatim, from very polite conversation.' [Not an editor has followed the Folio; all have adopted the reading of the Qto; those who have notes thereon follow Steevens and explain it as a slang, bantering phrase, but, with the exception of Halliwell, adduce no example of it other than that from Fielding. Halliwell quotes from Heywood's Fair Maid of the Exchange, 1607:—'Bowdler. Come, come, leave your jesting; I shall put you down. Moll Berry. With that face? away you want-wit.'—Sh. Soc. Reprint, p. 13. Moll, however, was secretly in love with Bowdler, which cannot be predicated of Jaquenetta in relation to Armado. Bowdler's face may have been attractive. Halliwell gives a second example from Congreve, 1700; but post-Shakespearean quotations are of small value. It has been supposed, I presume, that 'that face,' by
LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

ACT I, SC. II.

Brag. I loue thee.
Mai. So I heard you say.
Brag. And so farewell.
Mai. Faire weather after you.
Clo. Come Jaquenetta, away.

Exeunt.

Brag. Villaine, thou shalt fast for thy offences ere thou be pardoned.
Clo. Well sir, I hope when I doe it, I shall doe it on a full stomack.
Brag. Thou shalt be heaulily punished.
Clo. I am more bound to you then your fellowes, for they are but lightly rewarded.
Brag. Thou shalt be heauily punished.

Boy. Take away this villaine, shunt him vp.
Boy. Come you transgressing flauce, away.
Clo. Let mee not bee pent vp sir, I will faist being loose.

Boy. No sir, that were fast and loose: thou shalt to prisfon.

138. Clo.] Om. Ff, Rowe, Pope. 144. fellows] followers Theo. +,
.Exeunt.] Exeunt Dull and Ja-
148. faist] be fast Ff, Rowe, Pope, Han.

reflecting on Armado's features, is more in keeping with Jaquenetta's saucy pertness, but then the expression lacks fulness; I think it is not descriptive enough. Is it not possible that, after all, the Folio is right? Armado, having offered mysteriously to tell the girl wonders, she exclaims scornfully, in effect, 'What effrontery! With what presumption!' 'With what face' occurs in the sense of afrontery in the Book of Common Prayer, 1552 (quoted by Murray, N. E. D. s.v. Face. 7). Communion Ser-
vice:-'With what face, then, or with what countenance shall ye heare these wordes?' For Hunter's interpretation of this phrase, see Appendix, John Florio, p. 353.—Ed.

137. Faire weather] Cotgrave has, 'Porter doulement.' To sooth, flatter, smooth; cog, or colloque with; make faire weather, or give good words vnto. —Ed.

138. Clo.] Inasmuch as the Ff omit this prefix, the speech is continued to 'Mai,' and as it is not possible that Jaquenetta herself could have said 'Come, Jaquenetta, away,' Rowe concluded that another Maid uttered these words, and consequently added her to the characters who enter at line 120. Theobald detected the error and changed 'Clo.' to Dull, the constable, and has been therein judiciously followed by all editors.

150. fast and loose] Brand (ii, 435): Pricking at the Belt. A cheating game, also called Fast and Loose, of which the following is a description: 'A leathern belt is made up into a number of intricate folds, and placed edgewise upon a table. One of the folds is made to resemble the middle of a girdle, so that whoever shall thrust
ACT 1, SC. II.

LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

Clow.  Well, if euer I do see the merry dayes of defolation that I haue seene, some shall see.

Boy.  What shall some see?

Clow.  Nay nothing, Master Moth, but what they looke vpon. It is not for prisoners to be silent in their words, and therefore I will say nothing: I thanke God, I haue as little patience as another man, and therefore I can be quiet.

Exit.

Brag.  I do affect the very ground (which is bafe) where her hoofe (which is bafe) guided by her foot (which is bafe) doth tread. I shall be forsworn (which is a great argument of fallhood) if I loue. And how can that be true loue, which is fallly attempted? Loue is a familiar, Loue is a Duell. There is no euill Angell but Loue, yet Sampfon was so tempted, and he had an excellent strenght: Yet was Salomon so seduced, and hee had a very good witte. Cupids Butshaft is too hard for Her-
LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

54

Act I, Sc. ii.
cules Clubbe, and therefore too much ods for a Spaniard's Rapier: The first and second cause will not serue my turne: the Passado hee respeects not, the Duelle he regards not; his disgrace is to be called Boy, but his glorie is to subdue men. Adue Valour, rust Rapier, bee

170

171. Duelle] Duella Q.

170. first and second cause] Halliwell: The 'cause' of quarrel was a technical term in the then noble science of defence. In the second book of *Honor and Honorable Quarrels*, 1594, the causes in which 'combats ought to be granted' are reduced to two:—'I will onely trate of that which I shall judge meetest by a generall rule to bee observed, and include all combats under two heads. First, then, I judge it not meet that a man should hazard himselfe in the perill of death, but for such a cause as deserveth it, so as if a man be accused of such a defect as deserve to bee punished with death, in this case combate might be granted. Again, because that in an honourable person, his honor ought to be preferred before his life, if it happen him to have such a defect laid against him, as in respect thereof he were by lawe to be accounted dishonorable, and should therefore be disgraced before the tribunall seate, upon such a quarrell my opinion is that hee is not to be denied to justifie himself by weapons, provided alwaies that hee be not able by lawe to cleere himselfe thereof; and except a quarrell be comprehended under one of these sortes, I doe not see how any man can, by reason or with his honor, either grant or accompanye another to the fight.' [This quotation seems hardly apposite. Unquestionably, two causes of quarrels are here given, but they have not the conscienseness that we expect, and are not laid down explicitly as 'the first' and 'second cause.' I doubt that these are the causes in Armado's mind. It is possible that there is a book where Shakespeare found the various causes of quarrels clearly defined, but this book has not yet been discovered, or, at least, no quotation that is exactly appropriate has yet been furnished by any commentator. The very best authority to which we can turn for the first, second, and following causes, where all gradations are laid down with perfect clearness, is Touchstone's speech in V, iv, of *As You Like It*. —Ed.

171. Passado] In *Vincenzo Saviolo his Practise*, 1595, we find, 'If your enemy be first to strike at you, and if at that instant you would make him a passata or remoue, it behoueth you to be very ready with your feet and hand, and being to passe or enter, you must take heede,' etc. Again, '—if your enemie should make a false proffer, or deliver a little stoccata [i.e. a thrust], to the ende to procure you to answere him, that presently hee might make you a passata or remoue,' etc. H 3 and verso.—Ed.

171. Duelle] This is the earliest example given by Murray (*N. E. D.*) of the use of this word. *Duellum*, an adoption from the medivial Latin *duellum* (an ancient form of Latin *bellum*), dates from 1284. *Duel* is found in Coryat's * Crudities*, 1611. For 'duelling, as a practice, having its code of laws,' Murray quotes Tomkis, *Albusmasar*, 1615: 'Understand'st thou well nice points of duel?... by strict laws of duel I am excus'd To fight on disadvantage.' IV, vii. See, also, to the same effect, *Twelfth Night*, III, iv, 304.
ffill Drum, for your manager is in loue; yea hee loueth. Affiʃt me some extemporall god of Rime, for I am sure I shall turne Sonnet. Deuife Wit, write Pen, for I am for whole volumes in folio.

Exit.

Finis Actus Primus.

174. manager] armiger Coll. ii, iii (MS).

sonnet Cap. Dyce i. a sonnet Amyot

sp. Cam. sonnets Verplanck, Hal. Sta. Wh. i. sonnet-maker Coll. MS. som-
netist Wh. i conj. Dyce ii, iii, Wh. ii, Huds. sonnet-monger Kdy. sonneteer
Han. et cet.


174. manager] Collier (ed. ii): This emendation [armiger] of the MS Corrector ought certainly to be admitted into the text; 'manager' originated in a confusion between the sounds of armiger and 'manager.' Armiger, of course, means a person who carries arms,—the esquire of a knight, who bears his shield, lance, etc. Armado was the armiger, or bearer of his own rapier. The composer was, perhaps, thinking of the manager of a theatre, or the blunder may have been that of one of the players under a manager.—Anon. (Blackwood's Maga. Aug. 1853, p. 193): We consider the change of 'manager' into armiger rather a happy alteration; at any rate, we can say this of it, that had armiger been the received reading, we should not have been disposed to accept 'manager' in its place. This is a compliment which we can pay to very few of Collier's MS corrections.—Halliwell: 'Manager' is, in its present place, an affected professional term exactly suited to the speaker. The verb manage was technically applied to the handling of weapons. 'Come, manage me your caliver,' a Hen. IV: III, iii, 292. [To this example Dyce (ed. ii) adds: 'Yea, distaff-women manage rusty bills,' Rich. II: III, ii, 118; and also, 'If Mars have sovereign power to manage arms,'—Peele, Arraignment of Paris,—Works, p. 367, ed. Dyce, 1861. Wherefore, Dyce does 'not choose to disturb the old text,' nor, I think, should any one else.—Ed.]

176. turne Sonnet] Knight: To turn sonnet [Hamner's emendation] is not in keeping with Armado's style,—as 'adieu valour,—rust rapier'; and afterwards 'devis wit,—write pen.' He says, in the same phraseology, he will 'turn sonnet,' as at the present day we say, 'he can turn a tune.' Ben Jonson, it will be remembered, speaks of Shakespeare's 'well turned and true-flled lines.'—Verplanck: Hamner's phrase is hardly of Shakespeare's day, and certainly not in Armado's style. I have preferred the slight alteration of sonnets,—taking the phrase in the same sense with turn a tune, turn a sentence. [Dyce (ed. ii) says that this emendation of Verplanck is 'an unheard-of expression.'—R. G. White (ed. i): If so great and unnecessary a change in the original word were to be made, we should read 'sonnetist'; as in Bishop Hall's Satires, quoted in Richardson's Dict.:—'And is become a new found sonnetist.'—Staunton: I prefer sonnets, the happy emendation of Verplanck. [Staunton revoked this preference when he subsequently edited Much Ado, and became convinced that 'now is he turn'd orthography' in II, iii, 19, is right. He then pronounced any change in 'sonnet' in the present line 'uncalled for and injurious.' Dyce at the same time pronounced 'turn sonnet' a 'stark
Enter the Prince of France, with three attending Ladies, and three Lords.

Boyet. Now Madam summon vp your dearest spirits,


2. Enter...[Enter...France, Rosaline,

1. error']—Dyce (ed. ii) : In substituting sonnetist for 'sonnet ' I had an eye to a line in Bishop Hall's Satires, of which I was reminded by Mr Grant White's note on the present passage.—Kightley (Exp. 102): Bishop Hall has also sonnet-wright; and in Marston's Fawne (IV) and in the play of Lingua (II, ii) we have sonnet-monger, which I have adopted, as we have 'fancy-monger' in As You Like It, III, ii. [Armado does not here mean, I think, that he will compose sonnets, but that, so permeated, so saturated, is he with love that he will become the abstract sonnet. Thus, in Much Ado, II, iii, 19, Benedick says that Claudio (equally from the effects of love) is 'turned Orthography.' It is, I think, the abstract for the concrete in both cases, and, to me, thoroughly Shakespearian.—Ed.]

2. In connection with the modern stage-directions, given in the Text. Notes, see note in IV, iii, 393.

Dyce (Few Notes, 450) denounces this emendation of Collier's MS Corrector as rashly made 'because during his [the Corrector's] time 'dear' had become rather obsolete in the sense it bears here. That 'dearest' is the true lection, and that Steevens explained it rightly, we have proof (if proof were required) in a line of Dekker, who applies to 'spirits' an epithet synonymous with 'dearest,' "Call vp your lustiest spirits; the lady's come."—If it be not good, the Diuet is in it, 1612, sig. C 3. ' [Surely, the mistrust may be deemed pardonable which hints a doubt that lustiest and 'dearest' are 'synonymous.' But Dyce is right; there is no need of change. In a note on Hamlet's 'Would I had met my dearest foe in heaven' (I, ii, 182), Caldecott defines 'dearest' as importing 'the excess, the utmost, the superlative of that to which it may be applied,'—a definition that will be found, I think, to include a very large number of the diverse meanings of 'dear' in Shakespeare. Thus here, Boyet coun-
ACT II, SC. i.] LOVES LABOUR'S LOST 5

Consider who the King your father sends:
To whom he sends, and what's his Embassie.
Your selfe, held precious in the worlds esteeme,
To parlee with the sole inheritor
Of all perfections that a man may owe,
Matchleffe Naarre, the plea of no leffe weight
Then Aquitaine, a Dowrie for a Queene.
Be now as prodigall of all deare grace,
As Nature was in making Graces deare,
When she did figure the general world beside,
And prodigally gaued them all to you.

Queen. Good L. Boyet, my beauty though but mean,
Needs not the painted flourish of your praise:
Beauty is bought by judgement of the eye,
Not vttred by safe fale of champens tongues:

wh. i, Kty.
8. parley] QFF. parly Rowe i. par-
ley Rowe ii. 12. Queen.] L. Lord Rowe.
the sole] thy sole Ff.

sels the Princess to summon up those intellectual powers which in the very highest
degree will be needed to fulfill her embassy. MURRAY (N. E. D. s. v. dear, II.
† 7. a.) quotes the present line under the definition: 'Heartfelt; hearty, hence
earest.' This definition is there quoted from 'Schmidt,' but I can find none such
in Schmidt's L. E. R., where the meaning of the present phrase is given as 'inmost,
vital,' which is, I fear, weak. See 'deare guitinesse,' V, ii, 866; 'deare grones,'
V, ii, 940.—Ed.

5. who] For examples of 'who' for whom, see Shakespeare passim, or, if need
be, ABBOTT, § 274. Possibly the present example is noteworthy, inasmuch as who
is correctly inflected in the next line,—for euphony's sake.

9. owe] That is, own,—see Shakespeare passim.

10. the plea] By a stretch of charity we may here suppose that 'plea' stands for
suit. A 'plea' is a form of pleading and cannot mean the subject of dispute. The
osbirth is venial enough, and would be hardly worth noting were it not that in
these latter days a misguided enthusiasm claims a profound lawyer as one of the
authors of these plays.—Ed.

12. prodigall] Compare, 'A sweeter and a lovelier gentleman, Framed in the
prodigality of nature. . . . The spacious world cannot again afford.'—RICH. III.: I,
ii, 243.

19. champens] JOHNSON: 'Chapman' here seems to signify the seller, not, as
now commonly, the buyer. The meaning is, that—the estimation of beauty depends
not on the uttering or proclamation of the seller, but upon the eye of the buyer.—
I am leffe proud to heare you tell my worth,
Then you much wiling to be counted wife,
In spending your wit in the praife of mine.
But now to taske the tasker, good Boyet,

Prin. You are not ignorant all-telling fame

Doth noyse abroad {Nauar} hath made a vow,
Till painefull studie shall out-weare three yeares,
No woman may approach his silent Court:
Therefore to's seemeth it a needfull course,
Before we enter his forbidden gates,
To know his pleasure, and in that behalfe
Bold of your worthisse, we fingle you,

21. much] are Han.
22. your wit in the] thus your wit in Ff, Rowe, +, Cap.
23. tasker,] QqF, tasker : FfF, Rowe et seq. (subs.) Boyet,] Boyet, Rowe.
24. Prin.] Q. Om. Qn, FF et seq.
25. Nauar hath] the King has Rowe i.
28. to's seemeth it] QqF, Ff, Rowe i, Dyce, Wh. Cam. Kily. to us seems it Pope, +, Huds. to us seemeth it Cap. (Errata), Coll. Sing. ii. to us it seems Var. '73, Marshall conj. to us seemeth it Rowe ii et cet.

Murray (N. E. D.): Derived from Old English {chap} barter, business, dealing + mann man. 1. A man whose business is buying and selling; a merchant, trader, dealer. [Its restricted sense of buyer, which Dr Johnson seems to regard as its common meaning, Dr Murray places last in his order of definitions and marks it obsolete or dialectal; examples of its use in this sense are furnished from the Ancern Ritu, 1225, to Southey, 1807. Our familiar chap is an abbreviation of 'chapman.']

20. tell] Here used, I think, in its sense of numbering, counting.
21. much] For examples of 'much' used as an ordinary adjective, see Abbott, §51.
22. your] The metrical emphasis falls properly on this word; the change introduced by Ff is really needless.
24. Prin.] It is not easy to account for this sudden intrusion of the Princess. Possibly, the compositor attempted penitently to retrieve his error in giving the preceding lines to a 'Queen' whose entrance had not been marked; or, possibly, a new compositor here begins his stint, unmindful of an unusually emphatic comma left by his predecessor at the end of the preceding line.—Ed.
26. painefull] Schmidt (Lex.) defines this adjective by 'laborious, toilsome,' and includes among his examples the line from the 25th Sonnet, 'the painfull warrior famoused for fight.' Both here and in the Sonnet 'painful' has a wider sense than that given to it by Schmidt. It involves, I think, the idea of great pains-taking, of extreme conscientiousness. I doubt that Navarre found his study either 'laborious' or 'toilsome' which led him to a 'god-like recompense.'—Ed.
28. to's seemeth] There seems to be no good reason for deserting the Folio.
The sibilation of the two s es, certainly unpleasant, is avoided by the reading of the Variorum of 1773, but this is improving Shakespeare.—Ed.
31. Bold of] Abbott (§168): 'Of,' meaning from, passes naturally into the meaning resulting from, as a consequence of. [Hereupon follow examples.]
ACT II, SC. I.]  

LOVES LABOUR’S LOST

As our beest mouing faire soliciter:
Tell him, the daughter of the King of France,
On soerous businesse craving quickie dispatch,
Importunes perfonall conference with his grace.
Hafte, signifie so muche while we attend,
Like humble visage’d futers his high will.


Prin. All pride is willing pride, and yours is so:
Who are the Votaries my louing Lords, that are vow-
fellowes with this virtuous Duke?

Lor. Longaull is one.

Prin. Know you the man?

1 Lady. I know him Madame at a marriage feast,

32. beest mouing faire] best-mouing Theob. ii.
    soliciter] solicitor F, F.
35. Importunes] Importuous Q.
36. Hafte] Hoft F, F.,
37. humble visage’d] humble visage Q.
    humble visage’d Pope et cet. (subs.)
    futers] Sounters F.
38. Exit.] Exit Boy. Q. (After line
    39) Hal. Dyce, Cam.
39. yours] your’s F.
    [fo.] so. Cap. et seq.
40. loving] ‘loving F.
40, 41. that...Duke F] One line, Rowe

ii et seq.
    Wh. ii, Kty. 1 Lord. Longaull Coll.
    Sing. ii, Dyce, Sta. Wh. i.
43. you] ye Warb.
44. 1 Lady.] Q. 1 Lad. F. Lord.
    ‘know] knew F, Rowe, +, Var.
’73, ’78, ’85.
73. Madame] QF. (Madame Q).

Madam, Rowe, +. madam; Cap. et
cet. (subs.)

32. best mouing faire] That is, our most eloquent and just solicitor. ‘Faire’ is thus still used in ‘fair and square.’
42. Longaull] STEEVENS: For the sake of manners as well as metre, we ought to read Lord Longaule. [It is easy to perceive the cause that led the compositor to omit Lord, if he received his copy by the ear.—Ed.]
44. I know] The lack of any punctuation after ‘Madame,’ and the presence of a period after ‘solemnized’ in line 46, led the compositor of the Second Folio to change ‘know’ into knew, and Hamner to divide the speech between a Lord and Maria, making the Duke answer the Princess’s question in the first three lines, and Maria add the conclusion, beginning ‘In Normandie,’ etc. CAPELL it was who discerned the true reading and placed a semicolon after ‘Madame’ and changed the period after ‘solemnized’ into a comma. The Princess’s question, ‘Know you this man?’ was not ‘put,’ as Capell remarks, ‘to this answerer’; Maria ‘robs’ the Lord of his reply. The ‘I’ should be, therefore, emphatic. HUNTER, always a sturdy advocate of the Second Folio, defends its reading here, with, I fear, exaggerated warmth. It has, he says (i, 267), ‘all the graceful ease we so much admire in Shakespeare, that colloquial flow which is proper to dramatic writing, where we do
Betweene L. Perigort and the beauteous heire
Of Iaques Fauconbridge solemnized.
In Normandie saw I this Longuaill,
A man of foueraigne parts he is esteem'd:
Well fitted in Arts, glorious in Armes:
Nothing becomes him ill that he would well.

45. L.] Lord Rowe. 
beautious] beauteous Q. beauteous F.F.
46. Fauconbridge] Faulconbridge 
solemnized,] solemnised, Cap. Var.
Normandie] Normandy, Ran.

not look for the formal language which besfits the orator, historian, or epic poet. I cannot see that all this is lost by a corrected punctuation of the First Folio.—Ed.

45. beautious] See note on 'beauteous,' IV, i, 71.

46. Iaques] The pronunciation of this name as a monosyllable or as a disyllable is discussed in *As You Like It* (in this edition), both in the notes on the *Dramatis Personae* and at II, i, 29. The conclusion there reached is, that as a surname, in Shakespeare's own day and in Warwickshire, it was a monosyllable, with, possibly, a faint suggestion of a second syllable, as in the Scottish surname, Forbes; but that in poetry the metre almost always demands a disyllable, as in the present line.—Ed.

46. solemnized] Here pronounced with two accents—on the second syllable and on the last. It is accented on the second syllable in Milton, *Paradise Lost*, vii, 448 (quoted by Walker, *Vers.* 195): 'Ev'n'g and morn solemniz'd the fifth day.' But in *Merc. of Ven.* the accent was shifted: 'Straight shall our nuptial rights be solemniz'd,' II, ix, 9, and also, 'And when your honours mean to solemnize.'— *Bib.* III, ii, 199.

48. soueraigne parts] Both Malone and Steevens proposed emendations of this line as it appears in the Q1, a line neither of them adopted in his text; their purpose in thus emending a rejected line is somewhat obscure. Malone 'believed the author wrote, "A man of,—sovereign, peerless, he's esteemed."' Steevens, not to be outdone, added, 'Perhaps our author wrote: "A man, a sovereign pearl, he is esteemed."' Then Steevens's better nature conquered and he concluded, '"Sovereign parts," however, is akin to *royalty of nature*, a phrase that occurs in *Macbeth."—Ed.

49. Well . . . Armes] To cure what was supposed to be the defective rhythm of this line, the Second Folio added *the Arts*; and *Abbott* (§ 485) prolonged 'Arts' into a disyllable,—*Hibernice*, I fear. The line, as we have it here, is rhythmical if the pause after 'Arts' be properly observed.—JOHNSON: 'Well fitted' is well qualified.

50. would well] CAPELL: That is, that he wishes to do well.
ACT II, SC. i.] LOVES LABOUR'S LOST

The onely foyle of his faire vertues glossie,
If vertues glossie will staime with any foile,
Is a sharp wit match'd with too blunt a Will:
Whose edge hath power to cut whose will still wills,
It shoulde none spare that come within his power.

_Prin._ Some merry mocking Lord belike, if so?
_Lad._ 1. They say fo moft, that moft his humors know.

_Prin._ Such short liu'd wits do wither as they grow.
Who are the reft?

2. _Lad._ The yong Dumaine, a well accomplisht youth,
Of all that Vertue loue, for Vertue loued.
Moft power to doe moft harme, least knowing ill:
For he hath wits to make an ill shape good,
And shape to win grace though he had no wit.
I saw him at the Duke Alanfoes once,

52. glossie...glossie] gloss...glosse Q.
53. too] two Johns.
54. hatch] has Rowe i.
55. none] spare none Rowe ii et seq.

_56._ merry mocking] merry-mocking
58. Who...reft?] Om. Rowe i.

60. a. _Lad._ ] QFF. Cath. Rowe et seq. (subs.)
62. power to doe moft] powerful to do Han.

64. _be_ ] he QFF et seq.

53. match'd] JOHNSON: That is, combined or joined with.
53. too blunt] That is, too dulle in regard to the feelings of others, in that it is willing to spare none.—En.
54. For the correct punctuation of this line, see Text. Notes.
56. belike] MURRAY (_N. E. D._): (?) formed on _Be_ equivalent to _by preposition + like adjective or substantive_; 'By what is likely, by what seems') _a._ _adverb_.
To appearance, likely, in all likelihood.
60. The yong Dumaine, etc.] THEOBALD, in correspondence with WARBURTON (Nichols, ii, 319), complained that 'thare is something [in these lines] very cramp and obscure,' and that he could not 'make out the context with any satisfaction.' HALLIWELL, after quoting these words of Theobald, thus paraphrases: 'Dumain, a highly accomplished young nobleman, esteemed for his virtue by all who love virtue; one who, by his talent and graceful person, has the utmost power of doing the greatest harm by the ill employment of those qualities, is nevertheless ignorant of evil.'
LOVES LABOUR'S LOST

And much too little of that good I saw,
Is my report to his great worthinesse.

Roffa. Another of these Students at that time,
Was there with him, as I haue heard a truth.
Berowne they call him, but a merrier man,
Within the limit of becoming mirth,
I neuer spent an houre or talke withall.
His eye begets occasion for his wit,
For euer obiect that the one doth catch,
The other turns to a mirth-mouing lef.
Which his faire tongue (conceits expositor)
Delivers in such apt and gracious words,
That aged eares play treuant at his tales,
And yonger hearings are quite rauifhed.
So sweet and voluble is his discouer.

Prin. God bleffe my Ladies, are they all in loue?
That euer one her owne hath garnished,
With such bedecking ornaments of praine.

Ma. Heere comes Boyet.

66. saw, saw Coll. Dyce, Wh. Cam.  67. much . . . worthinesse] Heath (p. 127): The construction of this passage, which is very perplexed, is, I suppose, thus: ‘And my report of that good I saw is much too little, compared to his great worthiness.’ [For ‘to’ in the sense of in comparison with, compare ‘So excellent a king, that was to this, Hyperion to a satyr,’ Hamlet, I, ii, 140.—Ed.]

68. Roffa. 69. as I] Possibly, the Qto gives here the better reading, equivalent to ‘if I have been truly informed.’

70. him.] him; Rowe et seq. (suba.) 71. his wit, quire, F1 Rowe.

72. as I] If I Q, Cap. Mal. Steev. 73. as I] If I Q, Cap. Mal. Steev.


Glo. 75. As truth I youth
Theob. conj. (Nicholls. ii, 319).

76. play treuant] Aged ears that should be attending to graver matters than mirth-moving jests.—Ed.

80. volub[ule] valuable Rowe ii.

81. her owne] That is, her own love.

84. Ma.] I can see no reason for deserting the Folio here; it is a trifling matter at best. R. G. White may be right in saying that Maria (only he calls her Margaret) is ‘in haste to change the subject upon which the Princess has begun to rally her ladies.’ He goes even so far as to assert that it is ‘plainly an intentional and authoritative change’ from the Qto, and ‘not a misprint.’
ACT II, SC. I.  LOUES LABOUR'S LOST 63

Enter Boyet.

Prin. Now, what admittance Lord?

Boyet. Nauar had notice of your faire approach;
And he and his competitors in oath,
Were all addrest to meete you gentle Lady
Before I came: Marrie thus much I haue learnt,
He rather meanes to lodge you in the field,
Like one that comes heere to besiege his Court,
Then seeke a dispensation for his oath:
To let you enter his vnpeopled house.

Enter Nauar, Longaull, Dumaine, and Berowne. 95

Heere comes Nauar. 96

90. much] Om. Pf, Rowe.
94. vnpeopled] vnpeopled Q, Cam. i, (unpeopled Glo.) ii.
95. Enter...] Enter the King...and Attendants (after line 96), Rowe et seq.

87. faire] Is not this word somewhat suspicious? Or is it merely the language of a courtier?—Ed.
88. competittors] STREVEN: That is, confederates. [I think associates, or partners, would be better; see Schmidt (Lex.).—Ed.]
89. address] That is, ready; for other examples, see Schmidt (Lex.).
94. vnpeopled] CAMBRIDGE EDITORS: We have retained in this passage the reading of the first Quarto, 'unpeopled,' in preference to the 'unpeopled' of the second Quarto and the Folios, which is evidently only a conjectural emendation, and does not furnish a better sense than many other words which might be proposed. [SCHMIDT (Lex.) defines 'unpeopled' here by 'stripped, desolate'; and 'peeled' elsewhere by 'decorticate, to strip off.' Hence, according to Schmidt, the essential meaning of both 'peeled' and 'unpeopled' is the same. When Gloucester calls the Bishop of Winchester (1 Hen. VI. I, iii. 30) a 'peel'd priest,' does he not mean a shaven priest? had he called him an 'unpeel'd priest' would he not have meant unshaven? Thus, in the present instance, if 'peeled' mean 'stripped,' 'unpeopled' must mean 'unstripped,'—a meaning the opposite to that which Boyet intends, I suppose, to convey. The adoption of the 'unpeopled' of the Qto I cannot but think unhappy. Not only is an 'unpeopled house' a harsh metaphor, but the word 'unpeopled' does not occur elsewhere in Shakespeare. Whereas, 'unpeopled' has the authority of the First Folio, bears a meaning fully appropriate, and is used several times in these plays, notably in Orlando's inscription in As You Like It.—Ed.]
96. The stage-direction, 'Ladies mask,' introduced after this line by CAPELL, and adopted, without comment, by all subsequent editors down to, but not including, the Globe Edition, is to be construed strictly; it does not include the Princess.
Nau. Faire Princeffe, welcom to the Court of Nauar.

Prin. Faire I give you backe againe, and welcome I haue not yet: the rooфе of this Court is too high to bee yours, and welcome to the wide fields, too base to be mine.

Nau. You shall be welcome Madam to my Court.

Prin. I wil be welcome then, Conducft me thither.

Nau. Heare me deare Lady, I haue sworne an oath.

Prin. Our Lady helpe my Lord, he’ll be forsworne.


Glo. 

97, 102. Court] The meaning of this word presents difficulties, unless we may accept this line, 97, and also 102, as broken off, which is almost unthinkable,—the Princess cannot possibly be so rude nor even so 'sudden bold' as to interrupt the King. Navarre distinctly welcomes the Princess to his 'Court,' which the Princess certainly understands to be his palace; she refers to its 'roof.' In line 102, Navarre is not so downright in his welcome, inasmuch as he refers to the future; but this future cannot be the termination of his year's seclusion, which would be no welcome at all,—it must be the future of courtesy which means the present. A welcome to his court is, therefore, clear and unmistakable; that the Princess declines it, does not affect its sincerity. If we now turn to line 181, we find the King saying, 'You may not come fair Princesse in my gates, But heere without you shall be so received,' etc. This discrepancy is not to be explained by supposing that the King's mood changes after he has learned the purpose, somewhat unfriendly, certainly business-like, of the Princess's visit. He knew this purpose unofficially from the very first,—Berowne mentions it in the first Scene of the first Act, line 148, and Boyet again refers to this knowledge in line 89 of the present Scene. Wherefore, there is here presented to us a choice: either to acknowledge that we do not understand the meaning of the word 'court,' in that there is some subtle distinction between it and the King's palace, or here is one of those trifling oversights which are never for an instant perceived when the play is heard on the stage, or it is another instance of the confusion of the first version and the second 'newly corrected and augmented' version of the play,—that truly admirable scapegoat wherewith this comedy is happily and most conveniently provided.—Ed.

98, etc. In this whole scene this is the only speech in prose, and put, of all persons, in the mouth of the Princess. It cannot be but that there is here some sophistication of the compositor.—Ed.

100. wide] It can have been only by an oversight that the compositor's error wild in Reed's Variorum of 1803 was permitted to stand through succeeding editions. That Knight, whose pride it was that he followed the Folio, should have overlooked it, ought to make us charitable toward all oversights.

100. fields, too] Keightley here, in this prose speech, printed by him as prose, puts in his text 'fields is too base,' because, as he says in his Expositor (p. 102), 'the metre requires a syllable.'
ACT II, SC. I.  LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

106  Nau. Not for the world faire Madam, by my will.

Prin. Why, will shal breake it will, and nothing els.

Nau. Your Ladiship is ignorant what it is.

Prin. Were my Lord so, his ignorance were wife,
Where now his knowledge must prove ignorance.
I heare your grace hath sworne out Houecekeeping:
'Tis deadly finne to keepe that oath my Lord,
And finne to breake it:

But pardon me, I am too sodaine bold,

break its will, Rowe ii.  113. And] Ran. Dyce ii, iii.  114. and 
will, Cap. et cet.  ly  'tis no Kdy  fsworne out] sworn-out Var. '78,
conj.  '85, Ran. Mal. Steev. Var. Knt, Hal.  And ... it:] And a redemption
Dyce.  'tis from sin to break it. Tiessen.
Houecekeeping] F.

107. will . . will] R. G. White (ed. i.) : It seems quite probable that Shake-
spere, whose person and manner fitted him for the part, played the King, and,
knowing that he would do so, made here a play upon his name similar to that in his
135 th Sonnet; else the asseveration and reply seem somewhat forced. There is a
tradition that he played royal characters. [There seems to be no necessity for seek-
ing any hidden meaning in this repetition of 'will.' The Princess knew well
enough what the King's oath was, as she proceeds at once to show, and she here
means to imply that nothing but the King's own will shall break it; in the breaking
he need expect no aid from her. White did not repeat this far-fetched surmise in his
second edition. The tradition to which he refers is the vague verses in Davies's
Scourge of Folly, quoted by him in his vol. i, p. lxxxi.—Ed.]

108. what it is] Walker devotes a chapter (Vers. 77) to the slurring, or, better,
the absorption, of unimportant monosyllables like his, he, us, they, etc. He quotes
the present phrase and says, 'rather, I think, what 'tis.' Walker's ear was keenly
sensitive to the arsis and thesis of rhythm, but it sometimes failed, I think, to
respond to a harsh combination of consonants. In the present case, by slurring
the 'it,' two its are brought together; the two words must be rendered, with no small
difficulty, perfectly distinct in pronunciation or else the phrase becomes merely what
is. The 'it' is needed to separate 'what' and 'is.'—Ed.

110. Where] Steevens: 'Where' is here used for whereas. [For similar
instances, see Abbott, § 134.]

112, 113. 'Tis deadly . . . breake it] Johnson: Hamner reads 'Not sin to
break it.' I believe erroneously. The Princess shows an inconvenience very
frequently attending rash oaths, which, whether kept or broken, produce guilt.—
Halliwell: The Princess merely means to say that the King has placed himself
in a dilemma. It is a sin to keep the oath; while of course a sin would be com-
mited in breaking this or any oath; in either case, he will commit a sin.—Cart-
wright (p. 9): The Princess says [line 120] 'For you'll prove perjur'd if you make
me stay,' and Biron says, 'I that hold it sin To break the vow I am engaged in.' The
whole play turns on this perjury; but what is singular, no allusion is ever made to
To teach a Teacher ill befeemeth me.  
Vouchsafe to read the purpose of my comming,  
And sodainly refolue me in my suite.

_Nau._ Madam, I will, if sodainly I may.  
_Frin._ You will the sooner that I were away,  
For you'll proue periy'd if you make me stay.

_Bero._ Did not I dance with you in Brabant once?  
_Rofa._ Did not I dance with you in Brabant once?

120  

120. _you'll_you _Q._  
122. _Rofa._] _Kather._ _Q._ Cap. _Hal._

_Kofa._ _F._

_the remarkable words, "'Tis deadly sin to keep that oath.' The King takes no  
otice of them, and at parting says, 'Without breach of honour, You may not come,  
fair princess, in my gates.' Language most offensive, if the princess spoke  
according to the text. Hence, we may infer, 'keep' is a misprint for _také_, caused by  
the word 'housekeeping' in the preceding line. The princess on her arrival says,  
'Navarre hath made a vow'; and Boyet tells her, 'He rather means to lodge you in  
the field, Than _seek a dispensation_ for his oath.' Under such circumstances it seems  
highly improbable the princess should instantly absolve him from his vow; rather,  
like a good diplomatist, she might say, 'Tis sin to _take_ that oath, And sin to break  
it'; therefore 'suddenly resolve me in my suit.'—_DYce_ (ed. ii): I adopt the reading  
of Hanmer, which is absolutely required by the context. [An interpretation  
founded on a change of the text should not be preferred to one founded on the text  
as it stands. The old, old rule, which is never stale when dealing with conjectural  
emendations: _Durior lectio preferenda est_, based as it is on wisdom, must be observed.  
Therefore, for me, Dr Johnson's and Halliwell's interpretations suffice.—_Ed._]

122. _Rofa._] _Capel._ (p. 195 b) thus justifies his adoption of Catharine of the  
Qto, the 'pert replier to Biron,' as he calls her:—'When the King and his Lords  
enter, the Ladies mask, and continue masked 'till they go: Biron, while the letter is  
reading, seeks his mistress; accuses Catharine instead of her, finds his error and  
leaves her: the King's exit gives him an opportunity to make another attempt, and  
he then lights on the right but without knowing her; makes a third enquiry and is  
baffled in that too, for he describes Maria and is told she is Catharine: Comedy too  
requires, and indeed reason, that the questions of both his companions should be  
answered with equal fidelity, being asked of masked ladies, and the person asked  
their confederate; and therefore "_Rosaline_" [line 205] should be a printer's mis-  
take, and Catharine intended; and Catharine the other's lady in "white," who he's  
told is Maria: their description by families, answers to what we see in [lines 44–67,  
where Maria mentions Faulconbridge, and Catharine mentions Alansön]; and the  
wrong information is made in hopes of producing a wrong courtship.' See notes on  
line 205. _Halliwell_ seems to be the only editor on whom Capell's note made any  
impression (possibly, he is the only one who, down to his day, had ever read it);  
his note, essentially the same as Capell's, is as follows:—Capell proposes to read  _Katherine_ in the place of _Rosaline_, a reading which, if adopted, involves a  
contrary change in the names in a speech that shortly follows. The author, however,  
probably intended there should be this mockery of information by Boyet, who is  
skilfully teasing Biron, and who afterwards boasts of his readiness and skill in doing
ACT II, SC. I]

LOUES LABOUR’S LOST

Ber. I know you did.

Roafa. How needlesse was it then to ask the question?

Ber. You must not be so quicke.

Roafa. 'Tis long of you ý spur me with such questions.

Ber. Your wit’s too hot, it spreeds too fast, 'twill tire.

Roafa. Not till it leaue the Rider in the mire.

Ber. What time a day?

Roafa. The howre that fooles should aske.

Ber. Now faire befall your maske.

Roafa. Faire fall the face it couers.

123. 125. As two lines, ending then...

126. ÿ] that Q2Q.


129. a day] o’day Theob. Warb. et seq.

132. fall the] falls the F, F 4 Rowe 1.

so. Biron, it will be seen, is unfortunate in his enquiries. He first attacks Katharine (according to the Qto), then Rosaline, but without discovering the latter, and, at last, asking after Maria, is told she is Katharine.

The CAMBRIDGE EDITORS quote Capell’s note, and then dismiss it with the remark, ‘In this and in other scenes the characters are so confused in the old copies that they can be determined only by the context, in this play, a very unsafe guide.’ Is it not somewhat surprising that a devotion to the Qto which accepts unpeopled instead of ‘unpeopled’ should not prompt a preference for Catharine, when that same Qto tells us that it is she who here speaks? I cannot persuade myself that the Folio is right. Merely on dramatic grounds, each of the three heroines should reveal her character in this the first scene where they converse with the Gentlemen. According to the present distribution of speeches, in every edition, except Capell’s and Halliwell’s, Catharine utters no single word, after the entrance of the King, throughout the scene, while Rosaline has two conversations and Maria one. Clearly one of Rosaline’s conversations should belong, I think, to Catharine,—which one is almost a matter of indifference, both had been in Brabant. The Qto distinctly gives the first to Catharine; so be it; let the Qto be followed. Apparently, even the compositors of the Folio perceived the need of a change in the distribution of the speeches; they give the first conversation to Ros., but the second, in the innocence of their hearts, to La. Ros. Whether or not ‘Rosaline,’ in line 205, should be changed to Catharine, as Capell suggests, will be found discussed at the line in question.—Ed.

126. long of] That is, on account of, because of; still in common use in this country, generally as a half-comic expression. Wright (Eng. Dialect Dict.) gives an example of its use in Nottingham of as late a date as 1895. Bradley (N. E. D.) gives examples from circa 1200 to 1834, and states that etymologically it is spheric from Middle English ilong, Old English gelang along.

131, 132. faire befall... Faire fall] ‘Fair’ may be an adverb or a substantive. ‘The adverb is probably original.’—Murray (N. E. D. s. v. fair r. s.) Or see Abbott, § 397.
LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

ACT II, SC. I.

Ber. And send you many louers.

Rofa. Amen, so you be none.

Ber. Nay then will I be gone.

Kin. Madame, your father heere doth intimate,
The payment of a hundred thousand Crownes,
Being but th'one halfe, of an intire summe,
Disburfed by my father in his warres.
But say that he, or we, as neither haue
Receiu'd that summe; yet there remaines vnpaid
A hundred thousand more: in surety of the which,
One part of Aquitaine is bound to vs,
Although not valued to the moneys worth.
If then the King your father will restore
But that one halfe which is unsatisfied,
We will give vp our right in Aquitaine,
And hold faire friendship with his Maiestie:

136. See Hunter's reference to this long speech of the King in his note, I, i, 183.

137. a hundred] After setting up ‘a hundred’ in this line and again in 142, the composer suddenly changes to ‘An hundred’ in line 151, and in the next line reverts to ‘a hundred.’—Ed.

138. th'one . . . intire] Walker (Vers. 145; Crit. ii, 92): Write th'one and pronounce ‘entire’ as a trisyllable. [With the Folio before us, Walker's injunction as to th'one is needless.]

140. as neither haue] For examples of ‘neither’ used as a plural pronoun see Abbott, § 12.

141. summe; yet there] The Qto has the better punctuation here. Does not the rhythm require the transposition, there yet?—Ed.

142. the which] For an explanation of this phrase, and for other examples of it, see Abbott, § 270.
But that it feemes he little purposéth,
For here he doth demand to haue repaiue,
An hundred thousand Crownes, and not demands
One paiment of a hundred thousand Crownes,
To haue his title live in Aquitaine.
Which we much rather had depart withall,
And haue the money by our father lent,
Then Aquitane, so guelded as it is.

149. purposéth.] purposéth : Q, Cap. 152. One] QF, Rowe, Pope. On
150. demand] paimaut Q. Theob. et cet. et seq. a] as QF, Rowe, +.
repaiue] repaiue Q: repaiued Fl
demand] remembers Rowe. 155. father] fathers Q.
goulded] gelded Pope.

149. But that] ‘That’ refers to the restoration of the one half which is unsatisfied.
150. repaiue] WALKER, in an Article (Crit. ii, 61) on the confusion of final d and final e, gives the present example among very many others. See ‘as by the same Cou’nant And carriage of the Article designe, His fell to Hamlet.’—Hamlet, 1, i, 94; ‘The skies, the fountains, every region near’ Seem all one mutuall cry.’—Mid. N. D. IV, i, 131; ‘Thou art too base To be acknowledge.’—Win. Tate, IV, iv, 468, etc.
152. One payment] To THEOBALD we owe the correction ‘on payment.’ In his note on the passage he thus explains: ‘Aquitaine was pledged, it seems, to Navarre’s father for two hundred thousand crowns. The French King pretends to have paid one moiety of this debt, (which Navarre knows nothing of,) but demands this moiety back again; instead whereof, says Navarre, he should rather pay the remaining moiety, and demand to have Aquitaine re-delivered up to him. This is plain and easy reasoning upon the fact supposed; and Navarre declares, he had rather receive the residue of his debt, than detain the province mortgaged for security of it.’—HALLIWEBEL: The French King claims to have paid one half the money for which Aquitain was mortgaged, and the Princess even offers to produce the vouchers in support of the justice of her father’s statement; yet so little attention had the King of Navarre paid to business, he has not even heard of the payment, and treats the claim as invalid, although he is willing to surrender it, provided the French King will pay the remaining moiety.
156. goulded] That is, weakened, enfeebled. The King had already spoken of his surety as being only a part of Aquitaine. See BRADLEY, N. E. D. i. v. Geld, v. i. 2.—HALLIWEBEL: This expression was common in Shakespeare’s time, and was used without any idea of coarseness being attached to it.
Deare Princeffe, were not his requestes so farre
From reaons yeeeling, your faire felse should make
A yeeeling 'gainst some reaon in my brent,
And goe well satisfied to France againe.

*Prin.* You doe the King my Father too much wrong,
And wrong the reputation of your name,
In so vnseeming to confesse receyt
Of that which hath so faithfully beene paid.

*Kin.* I doe protest I neuer heard of it,
And if you proue it, Ile repay it backe,
Or yeeld vp Aquitaine.

*Prin.* We arret your word :
Boyet, you can produce acquaintances
For such a fumme, from speeciall Officers,
Of Charles his Father.

*Kin.* Satisfie me fo.

Boyet. So pleafe your Grace, the packet is not come
Where that and other specialties are bound,
To morrow you shal haue a fight of them.

*Kin.* It shal suffice me ; at which interview,
All liberall reaon would I yeeld vnto :

158. *reasons* Rowe.
163. *receipt* Rowe.
166. 'And if' And, if Cap. Var. Ran.
170. *speeciall* Q.

174. *bound* Q.
seq. (subs.)
177. *would* Ff, Rowe, Wh. i. *I*

165. vnseeming] ABBOTT (§ 442) : Here 'unseeming' means the reverse of seeming ; more than not seeming (like ob quo) : 'in thus making as though you would not confess.'

166. And if ] CAPELL, followed by excellent editors, placed a comma after 'And,' whereby the strength of the doubt expressed by 'if' is weakened. It certainly renders the reply of the King more courteous. Yet the Princess had spoken hotly (as was natural and proper) ; the charge against the King was serious, and his honor at stake. Within becoming bounds, his incredulity as to the payment should be extreme, and this, I think, is expressed, better than by Capell's courteous commas, by the emphatic *an if*. See Mid. N. D. III, ii, 81 (of this ed.) and *Ibid.* II, ii, 159. DELIUS suggests that the text should read 'An if.'

168. We arrest] WALKER (Crit. iii, 36) : Read *We'rest* (or, possibly, *we arrest*).
[And so also ABBOTT, § 460. Can it be that the pleasure of hearing three syllables uttered in the time of two countervails the pain of listening to such unhandsome slurs as *we arrest*?—Ed.]

177. would I yeeld] Some conditional clause is understood, such as: 'if you should prove me wrong.' The Qto 'I will' is not absolutely necessary.—Ed.
ACT II, SC. I.]

LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

Meane time, receiue such welcome at my hand,
As Honour, without breach of Honour may
Make tender of, to thy true worthinesse.
You may not come faire Princeffe in my gates,
But heere without you shall be fo receiued,
As you shall deeme your selfe lodg'd in my heart,
Though fo deni'd farther harbour in my house:
Your owne good thoughts excuse me, and farewell.
To morrow we shall visit you againe.

Prin. Sweet health & faire defires confort your grace.
Kin. Thy own wifth with I theee, in every place. Exit.
Boy. Lady, I will commend you to my owne heart.

179. without...Honour] Fl, Rowe, +,
Var. 73, '85, Glo. (without...honour)
Q, Cap. et cet. (subs.)
may] may, Cap. (corrected in
Errata).
180. of, to] Fl, Rowe, +. of to Q,
Cap. et seq.
181. in] within Q, Coll. i, iii.
184. farther] Fl, Rowe, Knt ii. free
Coll. ii (MS). faire Q, Pope et
seq.
186. we shall] Fl, Rowe, +, Knt.

179. without...Honour] Fl, Rowe, +,
Var. 73, '85, Glo. (without...honour)
Q, Cap. et cet. (subs.)
may] may, Cap. (corrected in
Errata).
180. of, to] Fl, Rowe, +. of to Q,
Cap. et seq.
181. in] within Q, Coll. i, iii.
184. farther] Fl, Rowe, Knt ii. free
Coll. ii (MS). faire Q, Pope et
seq.
186. we shall] Fl, Rowe, +, Knt.

178. As] For other examples of 'as,' where, after 'so,' it is equivalent to that, see ABBOTT, § 109.
184. farther] On the supposition that the Folio was set up by compositors to whom the Qto was read aloud, we may perhaps discern the cause of the change from faire of the Qto, pronounced almost as a disyllable and with a very broad a, to farther of the Folio, where the a was equally broad, and the th almost wholly neglected, or very indistinctly uttered. KNIGHT (ed. ii) follows the Folio, because 'the reading fair is a weak epithet,' which is true; and he interprets 'farther' as meaning that 'the Princess is to be lodged, according to her rank, without the gates,—although denied a farther advance, lodgment, within the King's house.' If we are to desert both Qto and Folio, free of Collier's MS is a good enough substitute for 'fair,' but Collier himself abandoned it in his Third Edition.—Ed.
185. excuse] For other examples of the subjunctive used as an imperative see, if need be, ABBOTT, § 364.
187. consort] That is, to attend, accompany. The present line is the earliest example of the transitive use of this verb, given by MURRAY (N. E. D.), but BOAS detected an earlier example in Kyd's Spanish Tragedie (circa 1594) : 'the traine, That fained loue had coloured in his lookes, When he in Campe consorted Bal-thazar.'—III, i, 21.—Ed.
189. my owne] See Text. Notes for a proof that 'W. W.' set up the Qto by hearing and not by seeing.—Ed.
Loves Labour's Lost

La. Ro. Pray you doe my commendations,
I would be glad to see it.

Boy. I would you heard it gone.

La. Ro. Is the foule sicke?.

Boy. Sicke at the heart.

La. Ro. Alacke, let it bloud.

Boy. Would that doe it good?

La. Ro. My Phisicke faies I.

Boy. Will you prick't with your eye.

La. Ro. No poyn't, with my knife.

190. Pray you ... commendations.] foot q. Theob. et seq.

Now, pray you ... commendations: Cap.


190, 191. As prose, Q. Mal. et seq.

190, 193, 195, 197, 199, 201. La. Ro.

Ff. Rof. Q.


193. soule] This is evidently a misprint for foule of the Q10. Walker has an Article (Crit. ii, 291) devoted to the confusion of / and long /, with numerous examples. By 'fool,' Roseline refers to Berowne himself, not to his heart, as Malone suggests, and by it she conveys no disrespect. In more than one place in Shakespeare 'fool' is used with tender affection. There is Lear’s reference to the dead Cordelia, ‘And my poor fool is hanged’; and Hermione, in The Winter's Tale, when she is sent to prison, says to her attendants ‘Do not weep, good fools, There is no cause.’ Walker (Crit. ii, 297) quotes from Sidney's 73rd Sonnet, addressed to Stella: ‘O heavenly Fool, thy most kiss-worthy face Anger invests with such a heavenly grace,’ etc. In IV, iii, 82, of the present play, Berowne, speaking of his friends, says 'here sit I in the skie, And wretched foules secrets heedfully ore-eye'; where he could hardly have used 'fools' in the modern contemptuous sense. Bradley (N. E. D. s. v. Fool) observes, 'The word has in modern English a much stronger sense than it had at an earlier period; it has now an implication of insulting contempt which does not in the same degree belong to any of its synonyms, or to the derivative foolish.'—Ed.

197. Phisicke] Halliwell: ‘For that the diseases of the hart are caused for the most part of bloude and winde, therefore is phlebothomy much better for it then purging; but if the maladie proceede of bloud, then must the liver veinse be opened on the right side.'—General Practise of Physicke, 1605.

197. ayes I] Malone remarks that the 'old spelling of the affirmative particle ['I'] has been retained here for the sake of the rhyme'; from which it is to be inferred that in Malone's day the affirmation aye was pronounced like the first letter of the alphabet.—Ed.

199. No poyn't] See V, ii, 310.—Malone: A negation borrowed from the French. 'Punto, . . . neuer a whit, no iot, no point as the frenchmen say,'—Florio,
ACT II, SC. I.]

LOVES LABOUR'S LOST

Boy. Now God saue thy life.
La. Ro. And yours from long lying.

Enter Dumain.

Dum. Sir, I pray you a word: What Lady is that fame?
Boy. The heire of Alanjon, Rosalin her name.
Dum. A gallant Lady, Mounsier fare you well.
Long. I befeech you a word: what is she in the white?

202. cannot, can't. Johns. stay, Cap. (corrected in Errata).
Var. '78. Rosalin Katheire Cap. conj.

206. Lady.] Lady; Rowe. Lady! Cap.

Mounsier] F.F., Mounsier Q.
Mounsier F's, Mounsier Rowe.

Cap. [Enter Longavile. Fl.

207. in thr] in Rowe, +.

Words of Words, 1598. [Examples of the use of this phrase are given by MALONE, WALKER, HALLIWELL, and DYCE; the last gives a single example from Doctor Dodypoll, 1660; he might have given many others from that play; on p. 123 (ed. Bullen) it occurs four times in nine consecutive lines, always, of course, with the meaning of not, not at all,—equally of course, without any quibble, as Rosaline and Maria use it in the present play.—ED.]

205, 222. Rosalin . . . Katherine] STEEVENS: It is odd that Shakespeare should make Dumain enquire after Rosaline, who was the mistress of Biron, and neglect Katherine, who was his own. Biron behaves in the same manner. No advantage would be gained by an exchange of names, because the last speech is determined to Biron by Maria, who gives a character of him after he has made his exit. Perhaps all the ladies wore masks but the princess. [See note on line 96 above.] A. G. B. (Notes & Qu. I, iii, 163; 1851), apparently unconscious that he had been anticipated, repeats in effect Capell's arguments (see line 122) in favour of changing 'Rosalin' to Catharine. His strongest point, and I think it decisive, is that if Boyet misled the gentlemen by a mistake in the names of the ladies, the consequence would have been that each lover would afterward 'address his poetical effusion nominally to the wrong lady, which does not appear to have been the case.' From Catharine's description of Dumain, from Maria's description of Longavile, and Rosaline's of Berowne, it is to be inferred that each lady described her lover; and from the words and sonnets of the lovers in IV, iii, we find the inference to be correct; while the closing scene of all proves it beyond a doubt. The lovers must, then, have received from Boyet the exact names; he was their only source of knowledge, and no opportunity is given them to detect and correct any misinformation. I am, therefore, quite convinced that 'Rosalin,' in line 205, should be Katherine, and 'Katherine,' in line 222, should be Rosaline. SINGER, DYCE, R. G. WHITR, and HUDSON express their agreement with the Anonymous correspondent of Notes & Queries.—ED.
Boy. A woman sometymes, if you saw her in the light. 208
Long. Perchance light in the light: I desire her name.
Boy. Shee hath but one for her selfe, 210
To defire that were a shame.
Long. Pray you sir, whose daughter?
Boy. Her mothers, I haue heard.
Long. Gods blesling a your beard.
Boy. Good sir be not offended, 215
Shee is an heyre of Faulconbridge.
Long. Nay, my choller is ended:
Shee is a moft sweet Lady. Exit. Long.
Boy. Not unlike sir, that may be.

Enter Berowe.

Ber. What's her name in the cap.
Boy. Katherine by good hap.
Ber. Is the wedded, or no. 223

208. sometime Q.,
    if you] Fr, Rowe, +, Knv, Sing.
    and you Q. an you Cap. et cet.
209. name] name Q. 217, 218. One line, Q.
210, 211. One line, Q, Theob. et seq.
214. a] on Q, Rowe et seq.
215, 216. One line, Q.
216, 218. Shee is?] She's Cap. (Errata).
    cap.] capp Q,F, et seq.
222. Katherine] Rosaline Sing. Dyce,
223. no.] no Q, Rowe et seq.

209. light in the light] That is, light of conduct in the light,—one of the endless puns on 'light,' which must have evoked mirth or they would not have been made,—possibly.—Ed.

213, 214. heard . . . beard] Ellis (p. 82) quotes Price, 1688, who says that 'EA sounds short e in head, dead, ready. Bedstead, beard,' etc. 'John Philip Kemble,' continues Ellis, 'used to be laughed at for speaking of his bird, meaning beard; we have here old authority for the sound.' Again, on p. 965, Ellis notes the rhyme 'herd' and 'beard' in Sonnet 12, and adds 'This favours J. P. Kemble's pronunciation of heard as bird.' Next he quotes the present lines from Love's Lab. L. wherein, although not at the end of lines, 'heard' and 'beard' rhyme. 'This,' remarks Ellis, 'is not so favourable to Kemble [as the rhyme just mentioned], because heard was often heard.' On the whole, J. P. Kemble was more right than wrong. I have the impression that it was only on the stage that he spoke of his bird, just as he spoke ofitches for 'aches'; his was a laudable attempt to reproduce, even to a small extent, Shakespearian pronunciation.—Ed.

214. blessing a your beard] Johnson: That is, mayst thou have sense and seriousness more proportionate to thy beard, the length of which suits ill with such idle catches of wit.
ACT II, SC. I.

LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

Boy. To her will sir, or so.

Bor. You are welcome sir, adiew.

Boy. Fare well to me sir, and welcome to you. Exit.

La.Ma. That last is Beroune, the merry mad-cap Lord.

Not a word with him, but a left.

Boy. And euer left but a word.

Pri. It was well done of you to take him at his word.

Boy. I was as willing to grapple, as he was to boord.

La.Ma. Two hot Sheepes marie:

225. You] O you Q. 226. and welcome to you] [to the
227. Lady Maria Q.

225. You] O you Q. 226. and welcome to you] [to the
227. Lady Maria Q.


232. Sheepes marie:] Sheepes marie. Q. Sheepes marie: F, Sheepes Mary;

F, Sheepes marry; F, sheepes marry;

Rowe. sheepes, marry / Cap. sheepes,
marry. Theob. et cet. (subs.)

224. To her will] Massey, who identifies Lady Penelope Rich with Rosaline, finds in these words one of what he deems the many proofs of his hypothesis. He thus remarks on them: — 'In this personification of will or wilfulness, we again meet the rival lady to whose high imperious "will" the speaker in Sonnet 133 is a prisoner, to the will of her who is personified as "Will" in Sonnet 135, and it likewise features the willful Lady Rich, the breakings-out of whose will were perpetual, and dashed with Cleopatra-like audacity.'—Secret Drama of Shakespeare’s Sonnets, p. 245, ed. 1888.

225. You] Cambridge Editors: In this line, as well as in III, i, [156, 158] etc., and in IV, iii, [300] the ‘O’ [of the Qto] is superfluous and appears to have crept into the text from the last letter of the stage-direction ‘Bero.’ In the first instance in which this occurs the first Qto stands alone, and the error is corrected in the second Qto and in the Folios, and we have therefore ventured to make the same correction in the other cases. [This conjecture is extremely plausible; and, if the use of the interjection ‘O’ were confined to the speeches by Berowne, it would be almost assured. But this use is not so confined. It is noticeable in the speeches of other characters throughout the play. A cursory enumeration reveals twenty-six lines, here and there, spoken by various characters, which begin with ‘O,’ in places where there can be no question of stage-directions. R. G. White, in a note on III, i, 151, asserts that this frequency of ‘O’ is plainly one of those caricatures of verbal tricks of the time in which this comedy abounds.’ Without assuming as much as White assumes (what proof have we that it was a verbal trick of the time?), it seems to me too pronounced a feature to be set down as accidental. In III, i, 151 et seq., where ‘O’ begins four consecutive speeches of Berowne, it is conceivable that the interjection is due to the embarrassment of the speaker in having to employ so ignoble a messenger as Costard in sending a love letter. See notes IV, ii, 102; IV, iii, 300.—Ed.]

225. welcome] Cærell (i, 156): Biron’s words to Boyet when he takes his leave of him, import a seeing he’s play’d with; and Boyet’s answer imports a ‘welcome’ to leave him; to which meaning of welcome alludes the Princess’s speech in line 230, and the other’s reply to it.
And wherefore not Ships?

Boy. No Sheepe(sweet Lamb)vnleffe we feed on your
La. You Sheep & I pastyre: shall that finishe the iest?

Boy. So you grant pastyure for me.
La. Not fo gentle beast.

My lips are no Common, though feuerall they be.

Ff, Rowe i. Bo. And ... Shippes? No] 236. [Offering to kiss her. Cap.
Q. Rowe ii et seq. 238. feuerall] seuerall Cap. (Errata.)

232. not Sheepe] CAPELL (i, 196, a): 'Sheepe' is a delicate pronouncing of ships, meaning fire-ships; and so'd for the introduction of Boyet's wit. [Capell refers merely to the pronunciation, as introducing Boyet's wit; not to the phrase itself, which, as is evident, was suggested by the reference to grappling and boarding. In The Two Gentlemen of Verona there is a similar play on the pronunciation:—
'Twenty to one he is shipp'd already, And I have play'd the sheep in losing him.'—I, i, 72. ELLIS (p. 450, footnote 1) says that, 'a Somersetshire farming man once asked me, if I had seen the ship in the fair, which sounded remarkably like a ship on fire, but merely meant the sheep in the fair from which I was walking.'—Dr MURRAY, in seeking (N. & Q. VIII, xi, 307, 1897) the origin of the proverbial expression 'to lose a ship for a ha'porth of tar,' quotes a version of the saying in the Craven Glossary, 1828, where it is 'Dunno loax t' you for a haowthor o' tar,' and suggests that 'the intermediate step between the Craven Glossary and 'a dock-yard economy' was 'Do not lose the sheep for a ha'porth of tar,' and then adds that 'over a large area of central England ... ship and sheep are identical in pronunciation.'—Ed.]

235. &] In Booth's Reprint of the First Folio this 'ampersand' is printed in ful, 'and.' Rather than impute an error to this Reprint, almost perfect typographically, I prefer to believe that the copy of the First Folio, from which Booth printed, varied herein from mine. It is ' & ' in Vernor and Hood's Reprint, 1807; and also in Staston's Photolithograph.—Ed.

238. Common, though seuerall] The antithesis between 'common' and 'several,' in their ordinary signification, is so marked that recourse to their meaning as legal terms seems hardly necessary. Nevertheless, almost every editor from CAPELL downward has felt it needful to explain, more or less at length, their legal allusion. Dr JOHNSON observed that 'several' is an inclosed field of a private proprietor; so Maria says, her lips are private property.' Hereupon there is, in the Variorum of 1821, a long note by Dr JAMES (who this Dr James is, I do not know. Can it be he of the celebrated 'powder,' whereof, it is supposed, the exhibition contributed to poor Goldsmith's death?) wherein it is stated that 'Dr Johnson has totally mistaken the word. In the first place, it should be spelled severell. This does not signify an enclosed field or private property, but is rather the property of every landholder in the parish.' He then goes on to explain that according to the custom of Warwickshire, in the rotation of crops, those fields which lie fallow, and whereon cattle are permitted to graze, are called the common fields, and those which are cultivated are called the 'severell,' whereon the cattle are prevented from grazing. MALONE says that, 'besides its ordinary signification of separate, distinct, 'several' likewise signifies, in uninclosed lands, a certain portion of ground appropriated to either corn or meadow adjoining the common field'; and then adds, 'In
Minshew's Dictionary is the following article:—"To Sever from others. Hinc nos pascua et campos seorsim ab aliis separatos Severos dicimus." 1 Steevens furnishes examples of the use of severals or a several. Hunter (i, 267) thinks that the true explanation has not been given, which is that 'S severals or several lands' are portions of common assigned for a term to a particular proprietor, the other commoners waiving for the time their right of common over them.' According to Hunter, Maria says 'several' in the sense of parted, but 'boyet catches at the other meaning of 'several' in its relation to 'common,' as expressing that which is appropriated, and he asks, 'Belonging to whom?' Halliwell, while granting that 'several' may be used in the restricted sense given by Hunter, asserts that 'there can be no doubt but that the meaning was generally accepted that fields which were enclosed were called severals, in opposition to common, the former belonging to individuals, the others to the inhabitants generally. When commons were enclosed, portions allotted to owners of freeholds, copy holds, and cottages, were fenced in and termed severals; so Maria says, playing on the word,—my lips are not common, though they are certainly several, once part of the common; or, though my lips are several, a field, they are certainly no common.' R. G. White believes that 'we have here another exhibition of Shakespeare's familiarity with the Law; and that the allusion is to tenancy in common by several (i.e. divided, distinct) title. Thus:—'Tenants in Common are they which have Lands or Tenements in Fee-simple, fee-tail or for tenures of life, etc., and they have such Lands or Tenements by several Titles, and not by a joyn Title, and none of them know by this his several, but they ought by the Law to occupy these Lands or Tenements in common and pro indiviso, to take the profits in Common.'—Coke upon Littleton, lib. III. Cap. iv. Sect. 292. . . . Maria's lips were severals as being two, and (as she says in the next line) as belonging in common to her fortunes and to herself; but yet they were no common pasture. Staunton thus overcomes the difficulty. 'If we take both ['that common' and 'several'], he says, 'as places devoted to pasture,—the one for general, the other for particular use,—the meaning is easy enough. Boyet asks permission to graze on her lips. 'Not so,' she answers, 'my lips, though intended for the purpose, are not for general use.' The restriction implied in 'several' is not, I fear, adequately expressed in the paraphrase 'intended for the purpose.' In the preceding notes, I think we may quietly disregard whatever is alleged concerning the meaning of 'several' or 'severals' as applied to agriculture. There is unquestionably such a noun, whereof the general meaning has been duly set forth above. But Maria does not use a noun, but an adjective, and I think she uses it in the sense suggested by Hunter, as parted, distinct, and with no legal meaning, but merely as antithetical to 'common.' Boyet, however, catches up its legal meaning and carries it forward. The chiefeft, indeed the only, difficulty lies, I think, in 'Though.' Malone was the earliest to notice it. 'To say,' he remarks, 'that though land is several, it is not a common, seems as unjustifiable as to assert that though a house is a cottage, it is not a palace.' Collier (ed. i) says, 'if Shakespeare had employed but, instead of 'though,' the opposition designed between 'common' and 'several' would have been complete.' He then adds a conjecture which he did not repeat in his second edition:—'perhaps we ought to take 'though' in the sense of because.' As a substitute for 'though' Knightley (Expositor, 103) proposed for, and afterward adopted it in his text. Brae (p. 67) believes that the difficulty arises from the incongruity of opposing a noun to an adjec-
Bo. Belonging to whom?

La. To my fortunes and me.

Prin. Good wits wil be ialingling, but gentles agree.

This cuill warre of wits were much better vsed
On Nauar and his bookemen, for heere 'tis absud'd.

Bo. If my obseruation(which very sdlome lies
By the hearts still rhetoricke, disclosed with eyes)
Deceiue me not now, Nauar is infectee.

Prin. With what?

Bo. With that which we Louers intitle affected.

Prin. Your reason.

Bo. Why all his behaviours doe make their retire,
To the court of his eye, peeping thorough desire.

241. but gentles] but, gentles, Theob. et seq. ...lies)...rhetorick,...eyes, Theob. et cet. (subs.)

244, 245. (which...lies...rhetorick,...eyes)] Fl. (which...lys...rhetorick,...eyes) Q. (which...lys...rhetorick,...eyes) Rowe. which...lies,...rhetorick,...eyes, Johna. Kly. —which...lies,—...rhetorick...eyes, Dyce. Cam. Glo. {which

247-269. In margin, Pope, Han.

249. reason.] reason? Rowe.


251. thorough] through Q.,

tive, and that the incongruity would vanish if 'no' were changed to not. In Shakespeareana (vol. i. p. 285, 1884) 'Senior' quotes Much Afo, II, i, 214, 'the base, though bitter disposition'; Timon, IV, iii, 308, 'though it look like thee'; Twel. Night, II, v, 136, 'though it be as rank as a fox'; Tro. & Cress. II, ii, 33, 'though you bite so sharp,' and five or six other passages, among them the present, wherein, he finds that 'though' can be explained only by 'giving it a causal signification, being as it is, inasmuch as it is, because it is, or simply because.' This, as we have seen, is Collier's suggestion. So complete an inversion of a word's meaning is extremely convenient, but, I fear, a little high-handed. Moreover, several of the passages quoted by 'Senior' are not so desperate, I think, as to be incapable of explanation by some one of the ordinary meanings of 'though.' It is not necessary to suppose that it is Maria's use of 'several' that prompts Boyet to ask 'Belonging to whom?' It is the continuation of his own train of thought, starting in 'so you grant pasture for me.' To grant common of pasture is to grant 'a right of putting beasts [Maria's word] to pasture in another man's soil,'—as Jacobs (Law Dict. s. v. Pasture), quoting Wood's Inst. 196, has it. 'Not so,' says Maria,—that is, she will not grant pasture to him. To whom, then, Boyet naturally asks, does the right of pasture belong?—ED.

244, 245. (which...eyes)] To THEOBALD we owe the restriction of this parenthesis within its proper bounds.

244. sdome] Is it not strange that neither Walker nor Keightley has proposed sed for 'seldom,' ex metri gratia?—ED.

251. court] This may be, metaphorically, a court-yard, or the tribunal where all love-causes are decided.—ED.
His hart like an Agot with your print impressed,
Proud with his forme, in his eie pride expressed.
His tongue all impatient to speake and not see,
Did stumble with hafte in his eie-fight to be,
All fences to that fence did make their repaire,
To feele onely looking on faireft of faire:
Me thought all his fences were lockt in his eye,
As Jewels in Christall for some Prince to buy.  
(glaft,  
Who tending their own worth from whence they were  
Did point out to buy them along as you paft.
His faces owne margin did coate such amazes,
That all eyes saw his eies inchanted with gazes.

ACT II, SC. I.] LOUES LABOUR'S LOST 79

252. Agot] agot Rowe ii.  agate Mal.  ... impressed...expressed] impressed...express'd Dyce, Cam. Glo.
253. 255. impressed...expressed] impressed...express'd Cap.
257. feele] feed Kinnesar.
258. lockt] lockt Q.  lock'd F,F.  them] them, Theob. et seq.

cel.  262. faces] fac'te Theob.
cot Hal.  quote Q, Rowe ii et cet.

253, his forms] 'His' refers to 'heart.'
254. His tongue, etc.] JOHNSON: That is,—his tongue being impatiently desirous to see as well as speak.—STEVENS: 'Although the expression in the text is extremely odd, I take the sense of it to be that,—his tongue envied the quickness of his eyes, and strove to be as rapid in its utterance, as they in their perception.'—Edinburgh Magazine, Nov. 1786.—DYCE (Few Notes, 52) quotes these two notes, and adds:—Now, it would be difficult to say which of these notes is least to the purpose. The context distinctly shows that the meaning is—His tongue, not able to endure the having merely the power of speaking without that of seeing.' [Unquestionably Dyce is right.]

257. To feel onely] JOHNSON: Perhaps we may better read:—'To feed only by looking.'—DYCE (Few Notes, 52) : There is no necessity for any alteration. The meaning is—that they might have no feeling but that of looking.
260, 261. whence ... out] The where and the you of the Quarto are certainly improvements. In regard to 'point you,' KEIGHTLEY (Exp. 103) conjectures 'prompt you' or 'temp you,' and adds, 'I have adopted the former.' But is not this improving Shakespeare?

262, 263. owne margin ... his eies] WHITTER (p. 109) quotes the noteworthy comparison of a lover to a book and its margin in Rom. & Jul. I, iii, 81-92, beginning, 'Read o'er the volume of young Paris' face,' etc., and then gives, as being in the same vein of imagery, the present passage and also R. of L. 99-102: 'But she, that never coped with stranger eyes, Could pick no meaning from their parling looks. . . . Writ in the glassy margents of such books.' 'The comments,' he goes on to say, 'on ancient books were printed in the margin.' Again in IV, ii, 123, of the present play, 'Studie his byas leaues, and makes his books thine eyes.' [It is not to
Ile give you *Aquitaine,* and all that is his,
And you give him for my sake, but one loving kiss.

*Prin.* Come to our Paullion. *Boyet* is disposed.

*Bro.* But to speak that in words, which his eie hath diff-
I onelie haue made a mouth of his eie,
(clos'd)
By adding a tongue, which I know will not lie.

*Lad. Ro.* Thou art an old Loue-monger, and speakeft
skillfully.

*Lad. Ma.* He is *Cupids* Grandfather, and learnes news of
him.

*Lad. 2.* Then was *Venus* like her mother, for her fa-
ther is but grim.

*Boy.* Do you heare my mad wench's?

*La. 1.* No.

*Boy.* What then, do you see?

*Lad. 2.* I, our way to be gone.

*Boy.* You are too hard for me.

---

264, 265. As quotation, Hal.
264. *[Illegible]* He'll Gould.

266. *Paullion,*] pavilion. Rowe ii.
pavilion; Theob. et seq.
dispose.] Qff, Rowe, Pope, Hal.

267. *Bro.]* F., Bo. Q.
270. *Thou art]* Thou'ret Cap.
273. *Boyet]* Boyet.
274. *ff.* Lad. 3. Q. Ros.

---

be supposed that, in this quotation, Whiter takes the verb 'leaves' to be a noun.
And again in *Mid. N. Dream,* II, ii, 126: 'Reason . . . leads me to your eyes,
where I orelook Love's stories written in Love's richest bookes.'

262. *Coate.* See IV, iii, 89.

266. dispose.] *Dyce,* in a note in Beaumont & Fletcher's *Wit without Money,*
V, iv, where Lady Heartwell says to Valentine, 'You are dispose'd, sir,' remarks
that this word 'dispose'd' is 'explained by Weber merry; but it means something more,
viz., wantonly merry, inclined to wanton mirth. The word occurs in *Love's Lab.
Lost* [in the passage before us], which has not been understood by the modern
editors of Shakespeare; for (in opposition to the old eds.) they put a break after
"dispose'd," as if the sentence were incomplete." Again (Remarks, 37): *Boyet,*
choosing to understand the word simply in the sense of *inclined,* immediately adds,
'But to speak,' etc. [Dyce also adds a number of passages from other dramatics
where 'dispose'd' bears the meaning he justly ascribes to it. See *Twelfth
Night,* II, iii, 82, where Sir Andrew uses it as Dyce interprets it.] *Halliwell* finds.
ACT III, SC. 1.

LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

ACTUS TERTIUS.  [Scene I.]

Enter Broggart and Boy.

Song.

Bra.  Warble childe, make passionate my sense of hearing.

Boy.  Concolinel.


2. Enter...] Enter Armado and Moth. Rowe.

Broggart] F, and his Q.

3. Song.] Om. Q. Theob. et seq.  4 and throughout, Bra.] Arm. Rowe et seq.

6 and throughout, Boy.] Moth. Rowe et seq.


[singing: Theob. et seq. (sub.)

a guide to the meaning in the punctuation. 'The verb disposed,' he observes, 'when followed by a comma or any pause, was used in two senses: one of which was of a licentious kind, and implied,—inclined to wanton mirth, and, indeed, frequently to something beyond that. The other meaning was merely,—disposed or inclined to be merry, and it is used in this latter sense in the present instance, as well as again in V, ii, 519. . . . There is little beyond playful badinage to be discovered in the conclusion of Boyet's address.'

1. Actus Tertius] Both THEOBAULD and CAPELL adopt a division of the Acts different from that of the Folio. They here continue the Second Act, and begin the Third at what is the Fourth Act in the Folio. There they part company. Theobald's Act IV corresponds to Act V of the Folio (misprinted Actus Quartus) and continues to V, ii, 346, where his Act V begins. Capell's Act IV begins at what is by all other editors, except Theobald, made Act IV, scene iii; and his Act V begins at what is usually marked Act V, scene ii.

4. passionate] Jessica sighs forth, 'I am never merry when I hear sweet music.' Hence, apparently, SCHMIDT concludes that here 'passionate' means sorrowful. It means more,—it is a lover's luxury of woe. 'Ah, c'était le bon temps!' exclaims Sophie Arnould, 'j'étais bien malheureuse!' A plaintive love-song was of old termed a passion. In Green's Tu Queus, after Gartred had lamented the necessity of concealing her love, her sister Joice, who had overheard the conclusion of the plaint, exclaims, 'Faith, sister, 'twas an excellent passion!' In Lodge's Rosalynde (p. 322 in As You Like It, of this edition) the love verses which Montanus inscribed in the bark of a tree are, more than once, called a 'passion'; and on p. 368, Phoebus's Sonnet is 'a replete to Montanus passion.' 'The Passionate Pilgrim' conveys the same idea of plaintive love-songs. Thus, Armado desires Moth to warble a song that will fill his sense of hearing with despairing love.—Ed.

6. Concolinel] JOHNSON: Here is apparently a song lost. [Had Dr Johnson taken the trouble to examine this Act in the Folio, a trouble he never took, it is to be feared, either for this Act or for any other, he would have seen that in line 3 the stage-manager is warned to have in readiness a 'Song,' which
could not well have been given beforehand, inasmuch as the words and air were left to the choice or the capacity of the singer of the company.—ED.---STEEVENS: Sometimes yet more [than the song] was left to the discretion of the ancient comedians, as I learn from the following circumstance in Heywood's _Edward IV._ Part ii: Jockey is led whipping over the stage, speaking some words, but of no importance. [This stage-direction does not appear in the Reprint, by The Shakespeare Society, but instead in V, ii, we find merely 'Jockey is led over the stage to be whipped.'] Again, in _Greevo's Tu Quoque_, 'Here they two talk and rail what they list.' [—p. 255, ed. Hazlitt-Dodgson. On the next page we find the following similar stage-direction:—Here they talk, etc.] Not one of the many songs supposed to be sung in Marston's _Antonio's Revenge_ is inserted; but instead of them, _Contant._ [In _Twelfth Night_, II, iii, 72, we find 'Catch sung.']—HUNTER (i, 268): I venture to suggest that this word, if word it is, is a corruption of a stage-direction, _Contant Ital._ or _Contant Italick_; meaning that Moth here sings an Italian Song. It is quite evident from what Armado says, when the song was ended,—'Sweet air!'—that a song of some sort was sung, and one which Shakespeare was pleased with, and meant to praise. If Moth's song had been an English song, it would have been found in its place, as the other songs are. [This is far from certain. Hunter, too, it is to be feared, had not recently examined his Folio.—ED.---HALIWELL: Probably the burden of some song; in the same way, Pistol quotes the burden of an old Irish song, _Calen o custume me_, in _Henry the Fifth_. An anonymous critic thinks that it is some corruption of the old Irish air of _Coolin_. Hunter's suggestion is most unlikely, the word not being placed as a stage-direction in any of the early copies. When the play was produced, in 1597, Italian music for a single voice, according to the authority of Dr Rimbault, was almost unknown in this country.—_Kightley_ (N. & Q. II, xi, 36, 1861) expressed the opinion that the word is Irish, 'the second and third syllables being the Irish _Colleen_; and that the whole phrase was _Do'nm collem atwine_, To the lovely girl, the printer giving C for D.'—_Eirionnach_ (Op. cit. p. 214) accepts Kightley's suggestion of an Irish origin of the word, and furthermore says that 'it would not be difficult to give other Irish words which it might stand for, e. g. _Cain cailin geal_ (pronounce _Con collem jul_), i. e. "Sing, maiden fair!" or again, _Caoin Caillimain_ (Keen Cullenman), i. e. "Cullenman's Lament," or "Connellan's Lament," if we read _Cain Caimallain._—_Kightley_ replied (Op. cit. p. 276) that he was more than ever convinced that the word was Irish, and regarded 'Eirionnach's' first conjecture as better than his own.—_Collier_ (ed. ii): Probably a corruption of _Con Colmem_, an Italian air with that commencement, now not known. In the MS it is made to appear that the Page was singing a song beginning 'See my love,' when the act commenced, and that he subsequently introduced an Italian air, opening with the words _Amato bine_. The practice of different theatres at different times might vary in this respect; when the old corrector saw the play, most likely, two songs were given instead of one,—first an English song, and afterwards an Italian one, the boy being a proficient in music.—R. G. _White_ (ed. i): The corruption is probably irremediable; but it has occurred to me that the word might be a distorted direction for musical expression (as almost all such begin with _con_) which had been ignorantly foisted into the text instead of the first words of the song.—_Marshall_: I would suggest that it is the beginning of some French song, the first words, or, perhaps, the refrain, of which might have been _Quand Colmelle_. Moth says immediately afterwards, 'Master, will you win
ACT III, SC. I. LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

Brag. Sweete Ayer, go tenderesse of yeares: take this Key, giue enlargement to the swaine, bring him festinatly hither: I must impy him in a letter to my Loue.

Boy. Will you win your loue with a French brauale?


your love with a French brawl? [In Clement Robinson's Handful of pleasant delites, 1584, there is (p. 33, ed. Arber), 'A Sonet of a Louer in the praise of his lady. To Calen o Custure me: sung at euerie lynes end.' This tune, in the form 'calm'e custure me,' Pistol quotes, in Henry V., as Halliwell has remarked, and the words are now accepted as Irish, somewhat distorted. In view of the statements, just quoted from Notes and Querries, it seems not unlikely that 'Con- collen' may be traced to the same source.—Ed.]

8. 9. festinatily] Used only here. 'Festinate,' if it be the true reading, is used as an adjective in Lear, III, vii, 9. Both words were apparently coined by Shake- speare. Festination, according to the N. E. D., is found in Elyot's Image of Govrnance, ed. 1556. Coitgrave defines the French Festination by 'Festination, speed, last, quiche proceeding.'—Ed.

11. French brauale] Murray (N. E. D.): 2. A kind of French dance resembling a cotillon. It is formed on the verb, Brawl + a, which is possibly an adaptation of French brauile, to move from side to side.—Coitgrave gives, 'Branile: m. A totter, swing, or swidge ... also, a brawle, or daunce, wherein many (men, and women) holding by the hands sometimes in a ring, and otherwhiles at length, moue altogether.'—DOUCE (i, 217): With this dance balls were usually opened. Le brauile du bouquet is thus described in Deux dialogues du nouveau langage Francois, Italienis, etc., Anvers, 1579:—'Un des gentilhommes et une des dames, estans les premiers en la danse, laissent les autres (qui cependant continuent la danse) et se mettans dedans la dicte compagnie, vont baisans par ordre toutes les personnes qui y sont: à scavoir le gentil-homme les dames, et la dame les gentils-hommes. Puis ayans achevé leurs baisemens, au lieu qu'ils estoyent les premiers en la danse, se mettent les derniers. Et ceste façon de faire se continue par le gentilhomme et la dame qui sont les plus prochains, jusques à ce qu'on vienne aux derniers,' p. 385. [In the foregoing extract the Italics are Douce's, who evidently understood the old French 'baisans' as in some way meaning kisses, and thereby converted a stately, formal dance, with its deferential obeisances (baisans and baisement), into a general and indiscriminate oscillation. He goes on to say that it is probably to this dance that the Puritan Stubbes alludes in his Anatomie of Abuses, p. 114, ed. 1595, 'where he says, "what clipping, what culling, what kissing and bussing, what smouching and slabering one of another [Italics Douce's] ... is not practised everywhere in these dancings?"' He adds two extracts from Northbrooke's Dicing, Dauncing etc., where 'kissing' and 'bussing' during a dance are referred to. It would not have been worth while to notice this mistake of Douce had it not been adopted by more than one subsequent editor. Moth specifies the 'French brawl,' which is vague. There were possibly as many 'brawls' or braniles as there were Provinces in France. Probably no popular dance is more ancient, or has had a
more enduring life; during six centuries it swayed mankind, and is the parent of the minuet, of the cotillon, and of all our modern dances, hardly excluding the waltz, which, however, is now become so earth-bound that the lovely dancers no longer need be-jewelled garters. Mlle. LAURE FONTA, the able editor of Thoinot Arbeau, believes that the Loraine dance referred to in The Romant de la Rose, line 759 et seq., was a branle. Pepys mentions it, under the name of Branche, on 31 December, 1662; and again as Bransles on 15 November, 1666. ‘The brawl,’ says HALLIWELL, ‘continued popular for a very long period, and a new version of it was introduced into one of Playford’s works published in 1693.’ Possibly, our best authority on all the dances at court, in Shakespeare’s time, is the Orchestrophorie of Thoinot Arbeau (an anagram of Jehan Tabourot), published at Lengres, in 1589 (reprinted and edited by Laure Fonta, Paris, 1888). Arbeau’s general descriptions are intelligible enough, but when it comes to minute instructions with ‘pied gaulche large’ or ‘pied en l’air droit,’ or ‘greve droite ou pied en l’air,’ only those have a clue to the labyrinth who are ‘born under the star of a galliard.’ ‘The branle is performed,’ he says on p. 27, ‘in four beats of the tabor which accompany four modulations of the song played by the pipe, the feet are kept together, and the body gently inclined toward the left for the first modulation, then toward the right, looking modestly at the spectators during this second measure; then again toward the left for the third modulation. And for the fourth modulation toward the right, the while sweetly and discreetly casting furtive glances at your Damoselle.’ This is a ‘branle’ introduced as a part of a ‘basse-danse.’ What with the self-conscious, albeit ‘modest,’ glances at the spectators, and the veiled oeilades (commanded to be ‘furtive’) at the Damoselle,—can we wonder at its tenacity of life? On pp. 68, 69, Arbeau expounds the ‘double brawl’: ‘At a festival, the musicians generally begin the dancing with a double brawl, commonly called the common brawl; next they give the simple brawl, then follows thegay brawne, and conclude with the brawles of Bourgogne, which some call the brawls of Champagne. The sequence of these four kinds of brawls is adapted to the three stages of dancers: The old folks sedately perform the double and the simple brawls; the young married people dance the gay brawls; and those, younger still, gaily dance the brawls of Bourgogne. And all acquit themselves as best they can, according to their age, and skill.’ Arbeau gives the music and the steps of twenty-two different brawls.

13. Ligge off] MURRAY (N. E. D.): fig, the verb, is closely related to Jig, the substantive, but not known so early. In some senses it approaches the obsolete French giguer (15th c.), to gambol, freak, sport, nasalised ginguer to leap, kick, wanton (which is apparently not related to old French gigue); but this resemblance may be merely accidental, or due to parallel onomatopoetic influence, the large number of words into which fig enters indicating that it has been felt to be a natural expression of a jerking or alternating motion.

14. tongues end] This shows that whatever may be the French brawl that Moth
it with turning vp your eie: sigh a note and sing a note, sometime through the throat: if you swallowed loue with singeing, loue sometime through: nofe as if you fnuft vp loue by smelleng loue with your hat penthouf-
like ore the shop of your cies, with your armes croft on
your thinbellie doublet, like a Rabbit on a spit, or your
hands in your pocket, like a man after the old painting,
and keepe not too long in one tune, but a snip and away:
these are complements, these are humours, these betraie
nice wenchas that would be betraied without thefe, and
make them men of note: do you note men that moft are
affected to thefe?

20. thinbellie doublet] F.F., Rowe,
Pope. thinbely doublet F., thenbells
doublet Q. thin belly-doublet Var. '78,
Kly. thin belly's doublet Coll. i, ii,
Dyce i. thin belly doublet Wh. i. thin-
belly doublet Theob. et cet.
Rabbot] rabbit Var. '73.
23. complements] accomplishments Han.
'accomplishments' Warb.
24. these] these; Cap. et seq. (subs.)
25. them men of note: do you note

20. men that] QFf, Rowe i, Pope i. them
men of note: do you note, men that Rowe
ii. the men of note: do you note men
that Pope ii. the men of note: do you note
men, that Theob. Johns. the men
of note, (do you note men?) that Var.
'73, '78, '85, Ran. them men of note,
(do you note, men?) that Mal. Steev. Var.
Coll. Sing. Sta. Wh. them men of note,
do you note, men that Hal. them men
of note, (do you note me?) that Han. et
cet.

19. croft] Halliwell furnishes many quotations to show that this was 'a very
usual fashion with fantastic lovers.'

20. thinbellie] Staunton: Modern editors, except Capell, have 'thin belly-
doublet'; but surely thin-belly, 'like a rabbit on a spit,' is more humorous. Belly-
doublet is, in fact, nonsense. The doublets were made some without stuffing,—thin
bellied,—and some bombasted out:—'Certaine I am, there never was any kind of
apparel euer inuented that could more disproportion the body of man then these
Dublets with great bellies hanging down... and stuffed with foure, fve or six
pound of Bombast at the least.'—Stubbes, Anatomie of Abuse [p. 55, New Sh. Soc.
Reprint. The Text. Notes show that Staunton not only overlooked the First Folio,
but also Theobald, whom Capell followed.]

21. the old painting] Stevens: It was a common trick among some of
the most indolent of the ancient masters, to place the hands in the bosom or the pockets,
or conceal them in some other part of the drapery, to avoid the labour of represent-
ing them, or to disguise their own want of skill to employ them with grace and
propriety. [Is the curiosity unpardonable that would fain know the names of some
of these 'indolent' or incompetent 'ancient masters'? Does not the definite article
'the old painting,' somewhat weaken Stevens's remark?—Ed.]

23. complements] See 1, i, 180.

23. humours] Whalley (Note on Every Man out of his Humour, After the
Second Sounding, p. 16, ed. Gifford): What was usually called the manners in a
play or poem, began now to be called the humours. The word was new; the use,
or rather, the abuse of it was excessive. It was applied upon all occasions, with as
little judgement as wit. Every coxcomb had it always in his mouth; and every par-
ticular that he affected was denominated by the name of humour.

25. them men of note, etc.] Theobald (SA. Rest. p. 172): The poet's mean-
ACT III, SC. i.

LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

Brag. How hast thou purchased this experience?

Boy. By my penne of obseruation.


In is, I conceive, that [the men in love] not only inveigle the young girls, but make the men taken notice of, who affect them. Correct therefore 'make the men men of note; Do you note men,' etc., or 'make the men of Note,' etc. [This latter conjecture Theobald adopted in his edition.---MONCK MAson (Additional Comments, etc., p. 16): I think the reading, [Hammer's] 'do you note me' instead of men, a happy amendment; or, we may read, with equal propriety, 'do you note, men.'---HALLIWELL: The old text may be retained with the punctuation here adopted [merely a comma after 'note'] the construction being consistent with sense, though somewhat harsh. The words them and men were frequently printed for each other in early works, a circumstance which in itself suggests other modes of fashioning the passage, e.g., 'and make men, men of note, do you note, men that most are affected to these';---'and make them men of note, do you note them, that most,' etc. The former of the two readings last mentioned may be considered by many readers exactly in consonance with the character of the language of Mocht, who is fond of jingling, verbal repetitions; but the only safe rule to be followed in cases like the present, is the preservation of the original text when a fair sense can be derived from it. [Halliwell's reading is, I think, much to be preferred; it involves merely a change of punctuation, which throughout this speech is more than usually defective.—Ed.]

28. penne] FARMER: The allusion is to the famous old piece, called, A Penniworth of Wit.—HALLIWELL: In the tale, 'Here foloweth how a marchande dyd his wyfe betray,' MS Cantab. Ff. ii, 38, the wife gives her husband a penny on his departure from home: 'Ye schalle have a peny here, As ye ar at my trewe fere; Bye ye me a penyworthy of wytt.' This story was generally called the Pennyworth of Wit. It was printed more than once in the Sixteenth Century, and is mentioned in Laneham's Letter, 1575, as 'the Chapman of a Peneworth of Wit.'—COLLIER (ed. ii): The MS. Cor. alters it to 'paines of observation,' [anticipated by Theobald, Nichols, Illust. ii, 320.] as if Mocht meant that he had purchased experience by the pains he took to observe. The allusion may be, as Hamner suggested, to the often reprinted tract called 'A Pennyworth of Wit.' [Any allusion to this tract in Hamner has escaped me. Collier, having said in his Notes and Emendations, etc., p. 85, that what 'most militated against this alteration [to pain] is the figurative use of the word 'purchased' for obtained, by Armado,' Dyce (Few Notes, p. 52) fulminates: 'Instead of 'What most militates against this alteration,' Mr Collier ought to have said, 'What utterly annihilates this alteration.' Possibie, Armado uses the stately word 'purchase' instead of the humble bought, not so much in a figurative sense, as in an ill-defined legal sense; in law, real estate, howsoever acquired other than by descent, is by 'purchase.'—ED.].—STAUNTON: 'Penny' in days of yore was used metaphorically to signify money, or means generally. In the Roxburgh Collection of Ballads, i, 400, is an old ballad, 'There's nothing to be had without Money'; the burden of which is 'But God a mercy penny.' It is much too long to quote in full, but a few of the stanzas may be amusing to those who are not familiar with the quaint old lays which solaced and delighted our forefathers:
"Brag. But O, but O."

Brag. But O, but O. Boy. The Hobbie-horse is forgot.

29. But O, but O—But O, but O—Rowe ii. + But, o, but, o,—Cap. et seq. (subs.)


'1. You gallants and you swaggering blades,
   Give ear unto my ditty;
   I am a boon companion known,
   In country, town, or city;
   I always lov'd to wear good clothes,
   And ever scorned to take blows
   I am belov'd of all me know,
   But God a mercy penny.

'8. Bear garden, when I do frequent,
   Or the Globe on the Bankside,
   They afford to me most rare content
   As I full oft have tried.
   The best pastime that they can make
   They instantly will undertake,
   For my delight and pleasure sake,
   But God a mercy penny.'

30. Hobbie-horse is forgot] In Fletcher’s Women Pleased, IV, i, a Morris-dance is represented, to which Bombay enters ‘dressed as the Hobby-horse,’ which was composed of a wicker frame, buckled about the performer’s waist, or suspended from the shoulders, and to this frame was attached a pasteboard imitation of a horse; the whole thing is a common enough toy for children now-a-days. It seems to have been an extremely popular feature of the May-day games, and excited, therefore, the severe opposition of the Puritans, under the plea that it was a remnant of Popery. Even in the midst of his performance repentance strikes Bombay, the cobbler and Puritan, and at last he breaks out:—‘Surely I will dance no more, ’tis most ridiculous. . . . The [hobby-horse] is an unseemly and a lewd beast, And got at Rome by the pope’s coach-horses; His mother was the mare of Ignorance. . . . This profane riding, . . . This unendid ambling hath brought a scourge upon us, . . . I renounce it, And put the beast off thus, the beast polluted. [Throws off the hobby-horse.] And now no more shall Hope-on-high Bombay Follow the painted pipes of worldly pleasures, And, with the wicked, dance the devil’s measures. Away thou pampered jade of vanity! . . . Farmer. Will you dance no more, neighbour? Bombay. Surely no: Carry the beast to his crib; I have renounced him And all his works. Soto. Shall the Hobby-horse be forgot, then?’ The phrase ‘But, O,’ or ‘For, O’ as it appears in Hamlet, III, ii, 126, seems to have been a line from a ballad, and Moth merely adds what he mischievously considers the conclusion of Armado’s speech. See notes on Hamlet, III, ii, 126; and Much Ado, III, ii, 67. See also Jonson’s Bartholomew Fair (p. 463, ed. Gifford, quoted by Theobald): 1 Leatherhead. What do you lack, gentlemen? what is’t you buy? rattles, drums, babies—Zeal-of-the-land Busy. Peace, with thy apocryphal wares, thou profane publican; thy bells, thy dragons, and thy Toby’s dogs. Thy hobby-horse is an idol, a very idol, a fierce and rank idol; and thou, the Nebuchadnezzar, the proud
ACT III, SC. 1]

LOUES LABOURS LOST

32. Boy. No Master, the Hobbie-horse is but a Colt, and and your Loue perhaps, a Hacknie:
33. But haue you forgot your Loue?
34. Brag. Almoft I had.
35. Boy. Neglligent student, learne her by heart.
36. Brag. By heart, and in heart Boy.
37. Boy. And out of heart Master: all those three I will proue.
38. Brag. What wilt thou proue?
39. Boy. A man, if I liu(e and this)by,in,and without, up-on the inf tant: by heart you loue her, because your heart cannot come by her: in heart you loue her, because your heart is in loue with her: and out of heart you loue her, being out of heart that you cannot enjoy her.
40. Brag. I am all these three.
41. Boy. And three times as much more, and yet nothing at all.
42. Brag. Fetch hither the Swaine, he must carrie mee a letter.
43. Boy. A message well simpathis'd, a Horfe to be em-baffadour for an Affe.

31. [Hobbi-horse] a hobby-horse Han. 41. without,] out of; Pope, +.
32. 33. and and ] F, 42. 43. by heart ... by her] Om. Rowe.
35. 36. Lines run on, Pope et seq. 49. Brag.] Boy. Q.
37. 41. live (and this)] QFf, Rowe. 49. Brag.] Boy. Q.
38. live. (And this) Pope. live; and this 51. messager] messenger Sing. messen-
Theob. +. live; and this, Cap. et seq. 51. 52. [Aside. Han.
(subs.)

Nebuchadnezzar of the Fair, that sett'st it up, for children to fall down to, and worship'—Ed.

32. Colt] JOHNSON: A 'colt' is a hot, mad-brained, unbroken young fellow; or sometimes an old fellow with youthful desires. [See Mer. of Ven. I, ii, 39; 'I that's a colt indeede.']
33. Hacknie] A slang term applied to a woman of low character. See Cotgrave:
'Gaultiere: f. A punke, drab, queane, gill, flirt, cockatrice, made wench, common hackney, good one.' For a possible explanation of these two short lines, see IV, i, 27-33.
34. without] Pope's trifling change, out, is possibly correct.—Ed.
51. message] COLLIER (ed. ii): The MS has messenger, and so the text ought to run. Costard was to be a messenger, not a 'message.' Singer, without the smallest note that he has taken an unwarrantable liberty, prints messenger, a word
LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

[ACT III, SC. I]

Brag. Ha, ha, What faiest thou?

Boy. Marrie sir, you must send the Affe vpon the Horfe
for he is verie flow gated: but I goe.

Brag. The way is but short, away.

Boy. As twiist as Lead sir.

Brag. Thy meaning prettie ingenious, is not Lead a
mettall heauie, dull, and flow?

Boy. Minnime honest Mafter, or rather Mafter no.

Brad. I say Lead is flow.

53. faiest] sayst Rowe, +.
55. the way is but short, away] the way is but short, away.
58. Minnime] Q. Minime Ff. Mi-
nimeii Rowe ii.
60. or rather] or rather, Theob. et seq.
61. Brad.] Ff.

58. ingenious] ingenious Qe.
58, 59. is not...flow f] Separate line,
59. flow gated] Hyphenated by
Theob. et seq.
58. Minnime] Q. Minime Ff. Mi-
nimeii Rowe ii.
60. or rather] or rather, Theob. et seq.
61. Brad.] Ff.

Shakespeare never used.—Anon. (Blackwood’s Maga. Aug. 1853): Collier’s MS
does not perceive that his change destroys the point, and meaning, and pertinency
of Moth’s remark, which means a mission well concocted, an embassy consistent
with itself, which, says Moth, this one is, inasmuch as it is a case of horse (Costard)
representing an ass—(to-wit, yourself, master mine).—BRAEK (p. 69), whose bitter
opposition to Collier and his MS Corrector was extreme, thus vindicates the text:
‘What does Moth say?—“A horse to be ambassador for an ass.” Does not this
mean that the more swift and intelligent animal, to wit, Moth himself, is about to be
sent to fetch an ass, by which he means Costard, for the purpose of the latter receiv-
ing charge of a letter, or message, which himself the horse, would have convoyed
at once, with so much more tact, speed, and certainty? Therefore, Master Moth,
whose vanity is piqued, and whose love of fun is balked by being excluded from the
delicate mission to Jaquenetta, vents a little spite by saying that the silly love-mes-
gage is well sympathised or matched, by the equally silly selection of a messenger.’
[Braek’s interpretation of ‘sympathised’ as well matched seems better than the well
concocted of Blackwood’s ‘Anon.,’ who is said to have been Lettsom; but I cannot
accept his interpretation of the ‘horse’ and the ‘ass.’—Ed.]

53. Ha, ha.] It is doubtful that this is meant to represent laughter. Armado could
hardly have laughed at a remark and then asked what the remark was. I think it
should, in a modern edition, be printed ‘Hey? hey?’ It is the same interrogation
that ends Shylock’s question, ‘What saies that foole of Hagars off-spring? ha.’
(II, v, 46). Also Hamner’s stage-direction, ‘Aside’ should be retained. It was
the last, unpleasant word, ‘Ass,’ half-muttered, which caught Armado’s ear, and he
asks sharply what Moth is saying.—Ed.

58. ingenious] For the spelling, see I, ii, 28; IV, ii, 92.

60. rather] STAUNTON: This is always punctuated, ‘or, rather, master.’ But,
from the context, which is a play on swift and slow, I apprehend Moth to mean by
‘rather master,’ hasty master; ‘rather,’ of old, meaning quick, eager, hasty, etc.
[Very doubtful.—Ed.]
ACT III, SC. i.]

LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

Boy. You are too swift sir to say fo.

Is that Lead flow which is sir'd from a Gunne?

Brag. Sweete smoke of Rhetorike,

He reputes me a Cannon, and the Bullet that's he:

I shoothe thee at the Swaine.

Boy. Thump then, and I flee.

Bra. A moft acute Iuuenall, voluble and free of grace,

By thy fauour sweet Welkin, I must figh in thy face.

Moft rude melancholie, Valour giues thee place.

62. You are] You're Cap. (Errata.)

63. f'r'd'] fear Q.

64. f're] fair Coll. MS.

65. f're] by Rowe, +.

66. You're] You are Cap. (Errata.)

67. f're] by Rowe, +.

68. Iuuenall] Juvenile Rowe ii, +.


70. giues ther] gives the F, F* Rowe i.

[Exit. Ff et seq.

62. say so.] JOHNSON: How is he too swift for saying that lead is slow? I fancy we should read, as well to supply rhyme as the sense, 'to say so so soon.'—MONCK MASON: That is, 'you are too hasty in saying that, you have not sufficiently considered it.'—STEVENSON: 'Swift,' however, means ready at replies, so, in Marston's Malcontent, 1604, 'I have eaten but two spoonfuls, and me thinkes I could discourse most swiftly and witily alreadie.' [II, iv. Undoubtedly, at times, 'swift' may mean ready, quick, or possibly even rash, as SCHMIDT here interprets it, yet the idea of swiftness in movement predominates, I think, in the sentence before us, where it is certainly present as an antithesis to 'slow.'

When Dr Johnson suggests that soon will supply a rhyme to 'gun,' we must charitably suppose that in pronouncing the latter word he retained the Staffordshire sound of u, which, ELLIS says (p. 292), is in general the sound of the received u in full. Boswell records (Book ii, p. 297) that, when he and Dr Johnson were in Lichfield together, Dr Johnson expatiated in praise of the town and its inhabitants, saying that they 'spoke the purest English.' 'I doubted as to the last article of this eulogy,' adds Boswell, 'for they had several provincial sounds; as there pronounced like fear, instead of like fair; once pronounced wooden, instead of wound, or wounse. Johnson himself never got entirely free of those provincial accents. Garrick sometimes used to take him off, squeezing a lemon into a punch-bowl, with uncouth ges-
ticulations, looking round the company, and calling out, "Who's for poonsh?"'—ED.

67. Thumping] HALLIWELL: Thumping was a technical term in shooting, applied to the stroke of the bullet or arrow. See, 'thou hast thumped him with thy Birdbolt.' IV, iii, 24.

68. voluble] CAMBRIDGE EDITORS: We have followed the first Quarto in reading voluble, as it has direct reference to Moth's last words, and is in better keeping with the Euphuistic language of the speaker. [But as far as we know, Armado has not yet had a proof of Moth's volatility. Is it not premature to pronounce him voluble before his return?—ED.]

69. Welkin] JOHNSON: 'Welkin' is the sky, to which Armado, with the false dignity of a Spaniard, ['with a mixture of the highest affectation and false dignity']—ap. HALLIWELL] makes an apology for sighing in its face.

70. Most rude] COLLIER (ed. ii): The MS gives the appropriate compound
My Herald is return'd.

Enter Page and Clowne.

Pag. A wonder Master, here's a Costard broken in a fain.

Ar. Some enigma, some riddle, come, thy Lenouy begin.

Clo. No egma, no riddle, no lenouy, no salue, in the male sir. Or sir, Plantan, a plainsPlantan: no lenouy, no lenouy, no Salue sir, but a Plantan.

72-134. In margin, Pope, Han.
Scene II. Pope, +.
72. Enter,... Enter Moth and Costard.
Rowe. Re-enter Moth, with Costard limping. Cap.
73. Pag.] Moth. Rowe.
75. come, thy no Ff, Rowe.
75, 76. Lenouy begin] Lenouy, begin Rowe. I'envoy begin Theob. l'envoy; begin Cap. et seq. (subs.)
lenouy, no salue Theob. et seq.

79. Ran. Coll. i. Sta. in the matter Cap. in them all Tyrwhitt, Knt. Coll. i. ii. (MS), Sigw. Dyce ii. Wh. Kily, Rife. in the gall Perring. in thy male Brue, Huds. in these all Marshall. in the world Tiessen. in the mail Mal. et cet.

78. Or] O Q F, et seq. plaine] fine Q.
79. Plantan] plantain Var. '73.

79. no] or Ff, Rowe.

72. 78. epithe moist-eyed; the old reading was an easy misprint, especially when we bear in mind that eyed was, at that date, sometimes spelt ciede; the emendation preserves what we are confident Shakespeare must have written. In what way had melancholy shown itself most rude? it was proverbially moist-eyed. [Collier adopted this substitution in his Second Edition, but abandoned it in his Third.]—Dyce (ed. ii): Mr Collier's MS substitutes moist-eyed, not understanding the passage:—nor, indeed, does Mr Collier; to whose question, 'In what way had melancholy shown itself most rude?' the answer is pat—'By sighing in the face of the welkin,'—for which Armado is offering an apology.

73. Costard] That is, a head; as in Lear. See Dram. Pers. 12.
73. broken] Murray (N. E. D. s. v. Break, I. 5. 6.): To crack or rupture (the skin); to graze, bruise, wound.
73. in] Where we should now use on. See, if need be, Abbott, § 160.
75. Lenouy] Cotgrave: Envoy. A message, or sending; also, thy Envoy, or conclusion of a Ballet, or Sonnet in a short stanza by it selfe, and seruing, oftentimes, as a dedication of the whole.—Collier (ed. ii): Armado means, 'Come to thy conclusion by beginning.'
77. egma] Walker (Ver. 173): If Shakespeare pronounced the word enigma, the e as in end, this would make Costard's blunder more natural.
77, 78. in thee male] Johnson: What this can mean, is not easily discovered; if mail for a packet or bag was a word then in use, 'no salue in the mail' may mean, no salve in the mountebank's budget. Or shall we read, in the voile. The matter is not great, but one would wish for some meaning or other.—Cayell's con-
LOVES LABOUR'S LOST

[77, 78. in thee male]

vidence in the excellence of his own emendation is extreme. 'Study will never help an enquirer,' he remarks, 'to make any sense at all of this passage; alteration must do it; and no fitter term offers, nor will offer hereafter, than "in the matter."' Armado is told by it,—that, in the matter or case of this shin, the speaker wanted none of his "l'envoye, no salve," his only want was a plantain-leaf.—Tyrwhitt:

Perhaps we should read, 'no salve in them all.'—Halliwell: Costard means to say, after mentioning the terms cited by Armado,—'there's no salve in the whole budget of them, sir.' He is desirous of extolling the virtues of the plantain, the excellency of which is again mentioned in Rom. & Jul. Dr Sherwen suggests the possibility of there being in the word 'male' an allusion to the name of Costard, also signifying an apple (malum); the ingenuity of this supposition rendering it, at all events, deserving of a notice.—Bray (p. 72): Costard enters with his broken shin, and hears Armado ordering (as he thinks) Moth to bring 'some enigma, some riddle; compose, thy l'envoy,' and these words, strange to him, sound like outlandish remedies in which he has not half so much faith as in some homely application of his own. Therefore he hastens to decline them, exclaiming,—'No salve in thy male, sir.—O, sir, plantain—a plain plantain; No l'envoy, no l'envoy; no salve, sir, but a plantain!' This mode of pointing the last few words is much more intelligible than that found in some editions, whereby Costard is made to reject all salves, as if plantain itself were not a salve. He only rejects (half in awe, half in distrust) the abstruse preparations which he imagines Armado is about to try upon him; and, therefore, 'no salve in thy male, sir,' is addressed to Armado. This is a very different tone of rejection from the Clown's taking upon himself to pronounce magisterially 'no salve in them all, sir.' How should he say that, of names he knows nothing about?—Ulrici (Footnote, Hertberg's Trunk. p. 384): I venture the conjecture that the compositor has transposed the two letters m and l, and instead of lame set up the meaningless 'male.' Read therefore 'no salve on or to (for) the lame' and the sense is, it seems to me, tolerably clear: Costard replies that 'to the lame no salve is helpful only plantain.'—Daniel (p. 25): It should be, I think, on or of them all. Tyrwhitt's conjecture makes Costard reject the 'egma,' etc., because there is no salve in them, whereas he rejects them because he supposes they are all salves.—B. Nicholson (Shakespeareana, i, 157, 1884) objects to Brae's change of 'thee' to thy, because 'Armado could not have so demeaned himself as to carry a wallet. Neither was he likely to permit his page to carry one. But such Rustics as Costard did, as a rule, carry one; and when he answers, he shows by "the male" he meant 'my male,' by looking at it and clapping or touching it. It should be remembered that our old plays were intended to be gestured as well as spoken. Shakespeare in several passages shows that he wrote intending a particular gesture to be used, as in the "ware pensis bo," of Rosaline, and in Malvolio's "or my—some rich jewel."' [Had Dr Johnson consulted Cotgrave he would have found, 'Male: f. A Male, or Budget'; again Valise: f. A Male, Clokebag, Budget; wallet.' The word is found in Chaucer and elsewhere (Halliwell gives ten or a dozen ante-Shakespearean quotations wherein it bears the same meaning), but it is only needful to show that the word was in use in Shakespeare's own time; this may be shown by the quotation from Cotgrave. The interpretation is not forced which here finds an allusion to such a 'sow-skin budget' as we know Autolycus carried, wherein ungents and salves might as reasonably find a place as court-plaster finds in many a modern pocket-book.—Ed.]}
Loves Labour's Lost

Ar. By vertue thou inforcest laughter, thy sillie thought, my spleene, the heauing of my lunges prouokes me to ridiculsly snyling: O pardon me my flars, doth the inconsiderate take false for lenuoy, and the word lenuoy for a salute?

Pagh. Doe the wife thinke them other, is not lenuoy a

81. thought, my spleene,] thought, my spleen: Theob. et seq.
82. word] wordly. F. 83. other] other? Theob. et seq.

81. spleen] Here used for excessive mirth, as in Twelfth Night, where Maria says, 'If you desire the spleen, and will laugh yourselves into stitches,' III, ii, 68. See, also, 'spleene ridiculous,' V, ii, 123, post. 'By the Spleene we are moused to laugh,' says Batman upon Bartholomew, lib. Quintus, Cap. 41.—Ed.

85. 86. lenuoy a salute] Farmer: I can scarcely think that Shakespeare had so far forgotten his little school-learning, as to suppose the Latin salve and the English substantive, salve, had the same pronunciation; and yet without this the quibble cannot be preserved.—Stevens: The same quibble occurs in Aristippus, or The Jovial Philosopher, 1630:—Medico. Salve, Master Simplicius. Simp. Salve me? 'tis but a surgeo[n]'s complement.'—M. Mason: As the lenuoy was always in the concluding part of a play or poem, it was probably in the lenuoy that the poet or reciter took leave of the audience. Now the usual salutation among the Romans at parting, as well as at meeting, was the word salve. Moth, therefore, considers the lenuoy as a salutation or salve, and then quibbling on this last word, asks if it be not a salve.—R. G. White (ed. i): In Shakespeare's day the word was pronounced in salve, as it was in 'calf' and 'half,' and as many other letters were which were silent on English lips when Farmer wrote. He should have looked forward a few pages, and taken a lesson from Holofernes, or have come to America; and he would have learned that the English 'salve' and the Latin 'salve' were enough alike in sound to justify Moth's pun.—Brake (p. 76): Surely, Moth is not dreaming of the Latin word salve; he is thinking of salve, an emollient; which, with wit far above the pitch of Dr Farmer, he likens to the lenuoy, a propitiatory address. Just as flattery, at the present day, is vulgarly likened to butter; or as Dumas, further on in this play, calls upon Biron for 'some flattery for the evil, some salve for the perjury.' Moreover, it is proved that the Latin salutation salve was pronounced in one syllable by an undoubted scholar, engaged at the time in translating a Latin author:—'Take him asyde, and salute him sayre.'—Drant's Horace, 1566, Sat. ii, 5. [It is exceedingly doubtful that the word 'salve,' used by Drant, is the Latin salutation; it corresponds to no word or phrase in the original. Drant persistently amplifies his author, and from the general tenour of his version, in the present passage, I think he uses the English word salve, and means to evade, to flatter.—Ed.]—Crosby (Shakespeareana, i. 80, Jan. 1884): We have seen before in this play that Moth has an acute ear for a pun; but his eye, —mental eye, — is no less acute and he sees the English salve and the Latin salve as one. Now, how does he get over the pronunciation? Why, as I believe, by spelling the word, letter by letter, thus: 'Is not lenuoy a s-a-l-v-e?' [As far as the l in the Latin and in the English word is concerned, it is possibly capable of proof that, in Shakespeare's day,
ACT III, SC. I.]

LOVES LABOUR'S LOST

false?

Ar. No Page, it is an epilogue or discourse to make
Some obscure precedence that hath tofore bin faine.
* I will example it.
* The Fox, the Ape, and the Humble-Bee,
* Were fill at oddes being but three.
* Ther's the morrall : Now the lenuoy.
* Pag. I will adde the lenuoy, fay the morrall againe.
* Ar. The Foxe, the Ape, and the Humble-Bee,
* Were fill at oddes, being but three.
* Pag. Vntill the Goofe came out of doore,
* And staied the oddes by adding foure.

Now will I begin your morrall, and do you follow with
my lenuoy.

The Foxe, the Ape, and the Humble-Bee,
Were fill at oddes, being but three.

Arm. Vntill the Goofe came out of doore,
Staying the oddes by adding foure.

88. bin] been Fl.
   saime] F, Q, (Ashbee). Fain F, F, o
   saim Pope et seq.
89-97. * I will...foure J Q, Om. F, Q, a
   102. Arm.] Q. Pag. Fl.

the two words were pronounced alike. I can find, however, nothing in regard to it
in Ellis's Early English Pronunciation. As late as 1780, Sheridan, in his Dictionary,
marks the f in saime as sounded (Ellis, op. cit. p. 1680). To me, however, the
discussion seems needless; insomuch as I can detect no proof whatever that either
Armado or Moth uses the Latin word; no one supposes that Costard uses it; and
Moth's present question is asked for the purpose of showing that Costard's English
word 'salve' was justified by the opinion of the wise. It would have been no
justification of Costard's 'salve' to prove that the wise think it a Latin word.
This question of Moth is merely a springe wherein to catch Armado; and, as we
see, Armado, by his pompous definition, is at once caught. The meaning which
Moth attaches to 'salve' as an equivalent to 'l'envoy' is, I think, what Brae sug-
gests: unctuous flattery.—Ed.

87, 88. it is... bin faine] Walker (Crit. iii, 36): Is this a quotation from
some old treatise on the art of composition,—old in Shakespeare's time?

88. faine] In this word the f is as clear in Ashbee's Facsimile as it is in the
Folio; in Griggs's Facsimile it is so heavy-faced that it may pass either for f or f.
See Text. Notes.

88-97. Asterisks indicate that lines so marked are found only in the First Quarto.
Pau. A good Lenuoy, ending in the Goose: would you 

defire more?

Clo. The Boy hath fold him a bargain, a Goose, that's 

flat

Sir, your penny-worth is good, and your Goose be fat. 

To sell a bargain well is as cunning as fast and loose: 

Let me see a fat Lenuoy, I that's a fat Goose.

Ar. Come hither, come hither:

How did this argument begin?

Boy. By saying that a Costard was broken in a shin: 

Then cal'd you for the Lenuoy.

Clo. True, and I for a Plantan:

Thus came your argument in:

Then the Boyes fat Lenuoy, the Goose that you bought,


Coll. MS. 111. III. Come ... begin I] One line,

A good Lenuoy] Continued to Q., Cap. et seq.


ii, +. an' Theob. i et et. 113. the] a F, F, F, Rowe, +.

109. see ... Lenuoy; 114. One line, Q, Cap. et seq.


Hal. Sta. see, ...'l'envoy'; Coll. see— Coll. bought. Rowe i, Kn. bought;

'l'envoy'; Dyc. see; ...'l'envoy'; Cam. Cap. et seq. (subs.)


* 97, 103. adding] COLLIER, in his second edition, but not in his third, followed 

his MS in reading making: for the reason, as he says, 'that 'adding four' would 

clearly 'not stay the odds':"' . 

DYCK (ed. ii) believes ' that the author (however 

improperly) wrote 'by adding four,' i.e., by adding herself to the others so as to 

make the number four.' [Unquestionably Dyce is right. The goose stayed 

the odds by adding a fourth.—Ed.]

106. sold him a bargain] CAPPEL (197): 'Selling a bargain' consisted in 

drawing a person in by some stratagem to proclaim himself fool with his own lips, 

and is a species of making what is called at this time—an April fool. Into this scrape 

is Armado archly drawn by his page, taking handle of his stupid 'example'; of 

which he gives us only the 'moral,' the page following with a 'l'envoy' which suits 

the moral exactly; this moral should mean—a moral enigma. [COTGRAVE (s. v. 

BEAU): 'II luy l'a baillié belle. He hath sold him a bargain, he hath given him 

the boots, a gleeke, or gudgeon.']

108. fast and loose'] See I, ii, 150.

111. begin I] Possibly, we have here another example of a difference between 

copies of the same date. The CAM. ED. notes 'begin.' as the reading of Q.; it is 

likewise the reading of Griggs' Facsimile. Ashbee's Facsimile gives the interrogation 

mark as in the Folio; so also does Q., which, as a rule, follows F.
And he ended the market.

Ar. But tell me: How was there a Coffard broken in a fin?

Pag. I will tell you sencibly.

Clow. Thou haft no feeling of it Moth,

I will speake that Lenouy.

I Coffard running out, that was safely within,

Fell ouer the threshold, and broke my fin.

Arm. We will talke no more of this matter.

Clow. Till there be more matter in the fin.

Arm. Sirra Coffard, I will infranchife thee.

117. market] Grey (i, 142) : The English Proverb, three women and a goose make a market. This is the Italian one, Tre donne & un occa fan un mercato.—Ray's *Proverbial Observations referring to Love.*

120. sencibly] Costard takes this in the sense of *feelingly.*

127. Sirra] From Costard's reply it has been inferred either that this 'Sirra,' should be *marr* , which Knight suggested, or that *marr* should be added after 'Costard,' which is a marginal correction in Collier's MS. Dyck opines that 'surely, the word "enfranchise" is quite enough to suggest the answer of Costard, without the *marr,* which, by the by, is a term of asseveration much too common for the mouth of Armado.' Brae (p. 76), Collier's bitterest opponent, pronounces *marr* 'a tasteless and unwarrantable interference with the text,' and goes on to say that 'according to the old pronunciation of *one,* "one Frances" becomes *en Frances,* a palpable imitation, by the clown, of the sound of "enfranchise" as affectedly pronounced by Armado.' Fleay (Anglia, vii, 230) here finds an allusion to Essex's marriage to Frances Sidney, which had greatly provoked the anger of the Queen. 'No commentator has suggested a reason,' he says, 'why Costard should "smell goose" in a marriage with Frances rather than with Tib or Joan.' [It seems to me that those who assert it to be beneath Armado's dignity to use the word *marr,* should show us that it is not above Costard's intelligence to suspect a marriage-plot when there has been not the faintest allusion to it. In view of the imperfect condition of the text of this play in general, and of the present scene in particular, I think it is better to cast the responsibility of a pointless remark on a composer rather than on Shakespeare, and boldly supply a word which the compositor possibly omitted. I prefer the reading of Collier's MS. It merely adds a word, removing none. 'Sirrah' should not have a comma after it; it is pompously given as a title by Armado to Costard.—Ed.]

127. infranchise] Minto (p. 375) : The word 'franchise' has a curious history in Shakespeare's early plays. This fine-sounding word and its compounds, which Dryden thought worthy of his 'majestic march and energy divine,' was not by any means common among the Elizabethan writers; Spenser does not use it in the first
Loves Labour's Lost

Clow. O, marrie me to one Francis, I smell some Lerus,
    fome Goofe in this.

Arm. By my sweete soule, I meane, setting thee at libertie.
    Enfreedoning thy perfon: thou wert emured, restrainerd, captivated, bound.

Clow. True, true, and now you will be my purging,
    and let me loose.

Arm. I gie thee thy libertie, set thee from durance,
    and in lieu thereof, impose on thee nothing but this:

three books of his Faery Queen, though he has plenty of opportunities. But it was
a very favourite word with Shakespeare in his early days. He uses "enfranchise" in
the sense of setting at liberty in Th. And., in The Two Gent., in Rich. III., twice
in Rich. II., and in Ven. and Ad.—all written, according to Malone, before 1593.
He seems then to have felt that he had rather overdone the figure; for in Lover's
Lab. Lost (supposed to be his next play), he puts it into the mouth of Armado,—
and having thus, with characteristic self-irony, laughed at his own fine-sounding
term, he thenceforth uses it more in a political and technical sense, as in Coriolanus
and in Ant. and Cleop.

Clow. O, I think this should be pronounced Oho! and, possibly, so printed in a
modernised text.—Ed.

To shut up, or enclose within walls; to imprison [as in the present instance].
Compare the French emmurer, which may be the immediate source. [See IV, iii,
347, where, according to Murray, "emured" is used in a transferred and figurative
sense. The noun is found in the text of F, in The Prologue to Tro. & Curs.,
"Troy, within whose strong emures, The rauish'd Helen . . . sleeps," line 8.]

Arm. captivated] Cotgrave has "Capturer. To captivate; take in, imprison by,
warre; also, to restrain the libertie." Murray (N. E. D.) gives an instance of its
use here in America as late as 1825: "Bos. Jonathan, 111, 86. The British . . .
captured or captivated four successive patroons."

Arm. set thee from] Collier (ed. ii): The MS has "set thee free from," but
free is needless to the sense and is in no old copy. [Collier adopted free in his
ed. iii.—Lettom (ap. Dyce ed. ii): As Mr Collier has rejected this correction
[i. e. free], I may observe that the same error occurs in Donne's Sermons, ed. 1640,
p. 235: "So then Calvin is from any singularity in that," etc., where nobody can
doubt that "is free from" is the true reading. [Is it really impossible to doubt
that Donne's text needs alteration? See Abbott, § 158, where are given many
examples of "from" meaning apart from, away from, without a verb of motion.
—Ed.]
Beare this significant to the countrey Maide Jaguettta: there is remuneration, for the best ward of mine honours is rewarding my dependants. *Moth*, follow.

*Pag.* Like the sequeill I. 

Signeur *Cofigard* adew. 

*Clow.* My sweete ounce of mans fleith, my in-conie

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Line</th>
<th>Text</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>137.</td>
<td><em>significant</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>139.</td>
<td><em>follow.</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>140.</td>
<td><em>sequell</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>141.</td>
<td><em>Exit.</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>142.</td>
<td><em>ounce</em></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

137. *significant* (Gloss.) : Affectedly used by Armado in the sense of letter.

138. *best ward* That is, the best guard.

140. *sequell* WARBURTON : *Sequelle*, in French, signifies a great man’s train. The joke is, that a single page was all his train.—STEEVENS : I believe this joke exists only in the apprehension of the commentator. *Sequelle*, by the French, is never employed but in a derogatory sense. They use it to express the gang of a highwayman, not the train of a lord; [See Cotgrave, below.] the followers of a rebel, and not the attendants on a general. Thus Holinshed, p. 639 [vol. iii, ed. 1587]:—’to the intent that by the extinction of him and his sequele, all ciuil warre and inward dissension might cease,’ etc. Moth uses ‘sequel’ only in the literary acceptation. [It is to be feared that the extract from Holinshed is one of Steevens’s unfair quotations. Had he given the whole passage, it would have been found that ‘sequel’ refers only to the Duke of York’s children, to his posterity, as thus:—’the duke of Sommerset . . . incessantlie exhorted the councell, that the duke of Yorke . . . might suffer execution, and his children be taken as aduersaries to their natue countrie; to the intent,’ etc., as in Steevens. The matter is of trifling importance and would not have been noticed had not subsequent editors been misled by it. Cotgrave has, ‘Sequelle: f. A sequele, following, or consequence, the issue or succes of a thing; also, a great man’s trayne or followers.’ HEATH (p. 128) thinks that Moth means, ‘I follow you as closely as the sequel doth the premises’; and M. MASON (p. 60) that he alludes to the sequel, which follows a preceding part of any story. Of this latter sensible interpretation Schmidt’s *Lexicon* furnishes many confirmations, if any be needed.—Ed.]

142. *in-conie* MURRAY (N. E. D. s. v. *Incony*) : Also inconie, in-conie, in conie, inconey, in conye. (A cant word, prevalent about 1600, of unascertained origin. It appears to have rimed with *money.* Suggestions as to its derivation are that it represents French *incommu*, or Italian *incognito*, unknown; that it is a variation of *uncanny, uncanny, incaustious*, etc.; that it is connected with *unc*, unknown, strange, etc.; but none of these is free from difficulty.)? Rare, fine, delicate, pretty, ‘nice.’ [The present passage is quoted, also IV, i, 168; Marlowe, *Jew of Malta*, IV, vii; Porter, *Angry Women of Abingdon*, Hij; Middleton, *Blunt, Master-Constable*, II, ii; and Ben Jonson, *Tale of a Tub*, IV, i, where it...
Iew: Now will I looke to his remuneration.

Remuneration, O, that's the Latine word for three-farthings: Three-farthings remuneration, What's the price


143, 144. Lines run on, Pope et seq.

144. Remuneration,] Remuneration / Theob. et seq.

144, 145. three-farthings] QFr. three farthings Rowe.


145, 146. What's ... remuneration :) As a quotation, Cap.

rhymes with money, and is the latest in date, 1633. It is found in Dr Drydbell, also, p. 117, ed. Bullen.]

143. Iew] CAVELL (p. 198) calls attention to this word as 'a flattering appellation, addressed often in old plays to persons who were no Jews'; and Dr Johnson remarks that 'Jew, in our author's time, was, for whatever reason, apparently a word of endearment. So in Mid. N. Dream, 'Most briskly Iuvenall, and eke most lovely Iew,' III, i, 97.' But as Ritson justly observes, 'Dr Johnson's quotation by no means proves 'Jew' to have been a word of endearment.'

HUDSON here inserts, unwisely, I think, seven lines (168-176) from IV, i. DYCE questioned the appropriateness of these lines to their context, and STAUNTON suggested that they should be transposed to the present place; HUDSON adopted the suggestion. Having just called Moth 'my inconn Jew,' it is hardly adopted that in the very next line Costard should say 'O' my troth most sweet jests! most inconn vulgar wit.' 'Inconn' is too uncommon a word (these are the only places where it is found in all Shakespeare) to occur in two successive lines, unless for some special reason, and none is here apparent. Moreover, in the preceding talk there have been no 'most sweet jests,' no 'vulgar wit' beyond 'selling a bargain,' whereas, in the Folio, this line follows a conversation between Boyet, Rosaline, and Maria, where jest is huddled on jest, of so coarse a quality that, as Maria says, their lips grow foul. Surely this line should never have been removed from its context. And so of the others; if they are not conspicuously appropriate where they stand in the original, still less appropriate are they in the new setting suggested by Staunton. We have no knowledge that Costard had ever seen Armado in company with ladies, kissing his hand, bearing their fans, etc. This objection applies with greater force in a Third Act, which is earlier in the story, than in a Fourth. Until, then, a place for these lines is found morebefiting than the present, I think they had better remain undisturbed. See notes, IV, i, 168.—Ed.

145. remuneration] Vernor and Hood's Reprint and Staunton's Photolithograph here agree with the present Editor's copy of the First Folio in this reading: On the other hand, Booth's Reprint has remuneration, and so, too, apparently reads the First Folio used by the Cambridge Editors; they record remuneration as a distinctive reading of the Qto. It is probable that here is one of the many instances which go to prove that sheets were corrected while passing through the press, with the result that copies bearing the same date are found to differ.—Ed.
of this yncle? i.d.no, Ile give you a remuneration: Why? It carries it remuneration: Why? It is a fairer name then a French-Crowne. I will neuer buy and fell out of this word.

Enter Berowne.

Ber. O my good knaue Co'fard, exceedingly well met. Clow. Pray you sir, How much Carnation Ribbon may a man buy for a remuneration?

Ber. What is a remuneration?

Coft. Marrie sir, halfe pennie farthing.

Ber. O, Why then threefarthing worthe of Silke.

Coft. I thanke your worship, God be wy you.

Ber. O stay fluawe, I must employ thee:

As thou wilt win my fauour, good my knaue,

Doe one thing for me that I shall intreate.

Clow. When would you haue it done sir?

Ber. O this after-noone.

Clo. Well, I will doe it sir: Fare you well.

146. yncle] ince Rowe. 150. Scene III. Pope, +.
Rowe i. a penny Rowe ii et seq. 155. halfe pennie] halfe-pennie Q.
no] No, Rowe ii. No, Pope, +. half-penny Rowe.
No; Cap. 156. threefarthings worthe] three farthing worthe Q. three-farthings worth Cam. Glo. three-farthings-worth Cap.
et seq.
Ber. O thou knowest not what it is.
Clo. I shall know sir, when I haue done it. 165
Ber. Why villaine thou must know first.
Clo. I wil come to your worship to morrow morning.
Ber. It must be done this after-noone,

Harke flawe, it is but this : 170
The Princeff comes to hunt here in the Parke,
And in her traine there is a gentle Ladie : 175
When tongues speake sweeetly, then they name her name,
And Rofaline they call her, aske for her :
And to her white hand see thou do commend
This seal’d vp counsale. Thers thy gyerdon : goe.

Clo. Gardon, O sweete gardon, better then remuner-

ation, a leuencence-farthinge better : moft sweete gar-

(subs.)
170. Princeff] Prince Q. 171. call her.] call her; Rowe.
172. a leuencence] QF, a leuencence
173. a leuencence] QF, a 'leven-pence Cam. Glo. eleven
174. a 'leven-pence' Cam. Glo. eleven
175. [gives him a shilling. Johns. pence Rowe et cet.

176, 177. remuneracion] WALKER (Crit. iii, 36): I imagine that Shakespeare
only meant to censure the affected use of the word in conversation. He himself em-

ploys it in 7ro. and Cress. III, iii, 170:—'Let not virtue seek Remuneration for
the thing it was.' [I can detect no more 'censure' in the present use of this word than
't characteristic self-irony' in 'enfranchise.'—ED.]

177. a leuen] In Winter's Tale, IV, iii, 35, the Clown says 'every Leuen'; in
Mer. of Ven. II, ii, 155, Gobo says, with Costard, 'a leuen.' HALLIWELL (Archi-
cal Dict.) gives Alven as a distinct word, and refers to Maitland's Early Printed Books
at Lambeth, p. 322; Bale's Kyng Johan, p. 80 [where it is spelled aleyen]; Min-
shew, in v.; and the following quotations, 'He trips about with sincopace, He
capers very quicke; Full trimly there of seuen alven, He sheweth a pretty tricke.'—
GALFREDO and BERNARDO, 1570; 'I have had thereto leches alven, And they gave me
medysins alle.'—MS Cantab. ff. i, 6, f. 46. MURRAY (N. E. D. s. v. Leven) gives it as
a clipped form of Eleven.—ED.

177. better] STEEVENS gives a 'parallel passage,' pointed out to him by Dr
Farmer, from a book entitled A Health to the gentlemanly Profession of Serving-
Men, by J. M., with the date 1578, which, as Steevens observes, renders it certain
that Shakespeare was indebted 'to this performance for his present vein of jocularity.'
MALONE doubted the date, and on applying to REED, received the assurance that
Steevens had 'committed an error.' COLLIER gives the date as 1598, the year in
which the First Qo was printed.—this renders it possible that the story was taken
from some early performance of Love's Labour's Lost. The extract, here taken from
Collier, is as follows:—'There was, sayth he, a man (but of what estate, degree, or
calling, I will not name, lest thereby I might incurre displeasure of any) that com-
ming to his friend's house, who was a gentleman of good reckoning, and being there
ACT III, SC. I.

LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

don. I will doe it sir in print: gordon, remuneration.

Exit.

Ber. O, and I forsooth in loue,

I that haue beene loues whip?

A verie Beadle to a humorous sigh: A Criticke,

kindly entertyned and well used, as well of his friende, the gentleman, as of his sayd servantes; one of the sayd servantes doing him some extraordinarie pleasure during his abode there, at his departure he comes unto the sayd servant, and saith unto him, Holde thee, here is a remuneration for thy paynes, which the servant receyvynge, gave him utterly for it (besides his paynes) thankes, for it was but a three-farthings piece: and I holde thankes for the same a small price, howsoever the market goes. Now, another comming to the sayd gentlemans house, it was the foresayd servant's good hap to be neare him at his going away, who calling the servant unto him, sayd, Holde thee, here is a gordon for thy desartes. Now, the servant payde no deere for the gordon than he did for the remuneration, though the gordon was xj d. farthing better, for it was a shilling, and the other but a three-farthings.'—HALLIWELL: It is, indeed, possible that Shakespeare had seen this in manuscript, for it is a well-known fact that works were frequently handed round amongst an author's friends sometimes for years before their publication. On the other hand, the author of the prose work may merely have constructed the anecdote from what he remembered of Costard's jokes when they were introduced on the public stage. [Halliwell's latter supposition seems preferable. The printed date of Love's Lab. Lost is 1598, but it may have been performed several years earlier. The style of the anecdote does not seem to be that of a story told at first-hand. The unwillingness to divulge the gentleman's name looks suspiciously like pretence; furthermore, in the attempt to avoid a repetition of Shakespeare's words, which would have betrayed the origin of the story, the point of the joke is so dulled that it hardly provokes a smile.—ED.]

178. In print] STEEVENS: That is, exactly, with the utmost nicety. It has been proposed to me to read 'in point,' but I, think, without necessity, the former expression being still in use. [Steevens, hereupon, gives examples from Blurt, Master Constable, Decker's Woman is a Weather-cock; Halliwell adds others, but Shakespeare is his own best expositor. Touchstone, in As You Like It, V, iv, 92, says. 'O sir, we quarrel in print, by the booke'; and Speed in Two Gent. II, i, 175, uses the phrase both figuratively and literally, 'All this I speak in print, for in print I found it.'—ED.]

182. humorous] HALLIWELL remarks, with truth, that this word 'was used in several senses in Shakespeare's time.' THEOBALD conjectured amorous as a substitution for 'humorous'; although it is quite needless to make any change, this con-
Nay, a night-watch Constable.
A domineering pedant ore the Boy,
Then whom no mortall so magnificent.
This wimpleding, whyning, purblindle waierward Boy,
This signior Junios gyant draulf, don Cupid,

Boi, F., Rowe. cricik;....constable;...boy, Pope, Theob. i. critik;...constable;...boy, Coll. i, ii, Wh. i, Kily. critik;...constable;...boy, Dyce, Coll. iii. critic;...constable;...boy; Sta. Critick;...Constable;...boy; Glo. Cam. Wh. ii. Critick;...Constable;...boy, Theob. ii et cet.

184, 185. one line. Q.
185. so] more Rowe. more Kily, conj.
186. wimpled] whimpled Rowe, +
whimp'/ring Han.

Text correction points conclusively, I think, to the meaning of the text. It is the office of a beadle to whip wanton women. See Lear, IV, vi, 158. 'Love's whip' suggested the beadle's lash. Berowne reflected that he had been a very beadle merely to sighs that had been amorous.—Ed.

182, 184. A Criticke ... Boy.] Of all the bewildering punctuations recorded in the Text. Notes, that of Collier's First and Second Editions seems to me the best; even this I would modify by putting a semi-colon after 'Boy.' Berowne does not, I think, call himself a critic pure and simple, nor a constable pure and simple; but he is both of these, and a domineering pedant to boot, in relation to Cupid. And I suggest the semi-colon after 'Boy' (following Staunton's lead in this alone) because the next line refers, I think, to Berowne himself,—it is not the whining Cupid who is so magnificent, but Berowne.—Ed.

185. magnificent] M. Mason: That is, glorying, boasting.—Stevens: Terence also uses magnifica verba, for vaunting, vain-glorious words:—'Usque adeo [ego] illius ferre possum ineipiant et magnifica verba.'—Eumuchus, IV, vi, [3:] [I prefer to paraphrase it, cxulunt, triumphant. See I, i, 204.—Ed.]

186. wimpled] Halliwell: The wimple was properly a kind of tape or tippet covering the neck and shoulders; but was also applied to a kind of veil or hood, and muffler, from which latter sense the verb here used is formed, in the simple meaning of masked, veiled, concealed, or hood-winked. Wimples are mentioned in Isaiah, iii, 22. The term was certainly used, in Shakespeare's time, in a sense different from that which obtained in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries.

186. purblindle] Skeat (Concise Etym. Dict.): Originally pure-blind, i.e. wholly blind. . . . It afterwards came to mean partly blind. . . . Similarly parboil, to boil thoroughly, came to mean to boil partially.

187. signior Junios] Theobald: It was some time ago ingeniously hinted to me (and I readily came into the opinion,) that as there was a contrast of terms in 'giant dwarf,' so, probably, there should be in the word immediately preceding them; and therefore we should restore senior-junior, i.e. this old young man. And there is, indeed, afterwards, in this play [V, ii, 12] a description of Cupid which sorts very aptly with such an emendation: 'That was the way to make his godhead wax,
Regent of Loue-riMES, Lord of folded armes,

For he hath been five thousand years a boy.' [Theobald proceeds to say that, although this conjecture is 'exquisitely imagined,' he does not disturb the text because of the bare possibility that 'Junio' may refer to the character 'Junius' in Beaumont & Fletcher's Bona duca. Modern editors have accepted this senior-junior as an emendatio certissima, and it has been adopted in the text of every edition since Malone's in 1790. Warburton understood Junio's as meaning 'youth in general,' but in what way this meaning is obtained from the word he does not divulge. Upton (ed. ii, 231) suggested that Shakespeare 'intended to compliment Signior Julio Romano, Raphael's most renowned scholar, who drew Cupid in the character of a giant-dwarf,' and he, therefore, proposed to read, 'This Signior Julii's giant-dwarf.' The idea of a painting, also, hovered in Capell's imagination; he had (i, 199) 'some imperfect collection of an emblematical painting of Love by some great master; in which he is seen attired in vast armour and bearing gigantic weapons; himself a boy, peeping through apertures in it; we have in The Winter's Tale [V, ii, 106] mention of indeed a great master, [Julio Romano] his name approaching to Junio.' Hereupon Capell repeats Upton's suggestion, signior Julii's. The Rev. Dr Wellesley accepts 'Signior Julio,' albeit he does not refer to Upton, and (p. 12) at once recognizes 'in this burlesque simile an allusion to the well-known portrait of the dwarf Gradasso introduced into the foreground of the Allucusione, one of the frescoes of Julio Romano, in the hall of Constantine in the Vatican, wherein the Emperor is represented pointing out to his troops the apparition of the Cross in the heavens. This portrait is truly a 'giant-dwarf' of pigmy stature but Herculean muscular development, and is spoken of by Vasari as a very artistic production. . . . Shakespeare may have heard of it from some traveller, or he may have seen the Vatican series in tapestry on the walls of some of our great Elizabethan mansions. To have been painted by Giulio Romano, sung by Berni, and immortalized by Shakespeare as the type of Cupid is indeed to be a 'giant-dwarf.'" Dyce, after quoting briefly this note of Wellesley, excellently says (ed. iii): 'For my own part, I think it extremely improbable that Shakespeare, who wrote Love's Labour's lost shortly after he commenced his career as a dramatist, should have been acquainted with a certain figure in one of the frescoes of Julio Romano; and equally improbable that, even supposing he had been acquainted with the figure of Gradasso, he would have hazarded an allusion which must have been unintelligible to nearly all, if not to all, his audience. Besides, the words, "This Signior Julii's giant-dwarf, Dan Cupid," can convey no other idea than that the "giant-dwarf" depicted by Julio Romano was a representation of Cupid,"—which we have just seen was assuredly not the case.' Boswell notes that the whole of this passage has been imitated by Heywood in his Love's Mistris, 1636.—Ed.]

187. don] Murray (N. E. D.): The adopted form of Spanish don, the extant representative of Latin domin-um master, lord. † b. An obsolete extension of the Spanish title; often humorous [as in the present line, and in Much Afo, V, ii, 86, 'Don Worm, his conscience.' The Quarto form, 'dan,' Dr Murray defines as 'an honorable title, equivalent to Master, Sir: a. used in addressing or speaking of members of the religious orders; b. applied to distinguished men, knights, scholars, poets, deities, etc.; its modern affected application to poets appears to be after Spenser's "Dan Chaucer"].

188. Lord of folded armes] In one of the panels of the engraved title-page of
LOVES LABOURS LOST

Th’annointed foueraigne of sifhes and groanes:
Liedge of all loyterers and malecontents:
Dread Prince of Placcats, King of Codpeeces.
Sole Emperator and great generall
Of trotting Parrators (O my little heart.)
And I to be a Corporall of his field,

Burton's Anatomy of Melancholy there is the figure of a man, his hat pulled over his eyes, and his arms folded; underneath is written 'Inamorato,' and on the opposite page we have the following description of this panel or 'square':—'I th' under Columnne there doth stand Inamorato with folded hand; Down hangs his head, terse and polite, Some dittie sure he doth indite. His lute and books about him lie, As symptoms of his vanity. If this do not enough disclose, To paint him, take thyself by th' nose.' There appears to be more 'Anatomy' in these lines than 'Melancholy.'—Ed.

Whether or not 'plucket' had originally an indelicate meaning is more than I can determine. It has been variously explained,—a petticoat, an under-petticoat, a pocket attached to a petticoat, the slit or opening in a petticoat, and a stomacher; and it certainly was occasionally used to signify a female, as petticoat is now.—HALLIWELL: The term 'plucket' is still in use, in England and America, for a petticoat, and, in some of the provinces, for a shift, a slit in the petticoat, a pocket, etc. Words of this description are subject to changes in their application, and, in all cases, the modern use of provincial words should always be received with caution when employed for the illustration of an author who wrote more than two centuries ago. [See notes, Lear, III, iv, 94, Winter's Tale, IV, iv, 273, of this ed. An ample discussion of the unsavory meanings of the word is to be found in R. G. White's Studies in Shakespeare, pp. 342-350, whereof the sum is tersely expressed in Halliwell's Archiac Dict. s. v.]

A bagged appendage to the front of the close-fitting hose or breeches worn by men from the 15th to the 17th century; often conspicuous and ornamental.

An apprizer, or parizio, is an officer of the Bishop's court, who carries out citations; as citations are most frequently issued for fornication, the 'parerio' is put under Cupid's government.

Corporall of his field] MURRAY (N. E. D. s. v. Corporal dP): † 2. Corporal of the field: a superior officer of the army in the 16th and 17th century, who acted as an assistant or a kind of aide-de-camp to the sergeant-major. 'The next great officers . . . are the Fourre Corporals of the Field, who haue their dependance only vpon the Serieant-Maior and are called his Coadiutors or assistants . . . who for their election ought to bee Gentlemen of great Dexteritie . . . such as haue at least been Captaines in other times . . . It is meet that all these fourre Corporals of the Field bee exceeding well mounted.'—F. Markham, Bk. War IV. ix. 153-5, 1622.
ACT III, SC. I.

LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

And weare his colours like a Tumblers hoope.

What? I loue, I fue, I feekte a wife,
A woman that is like a Germane Cloake,

Theob. Warb.

love! I sue! Ff, Rowe, Theob. Warb.


Cloake F., German Cloake F., Germane Cloake F., Germane Cloake F., German Cloake F., et seq.

195. his colours] In Jonson's Cynthia's Revels, V, ii, p. 327, ed. Gifford, Amor- 195. his colours] In Jonson's Cynthia's Revels, V, ii, p. 327, ed. Gifford, Amor-
phus says to Asotus, 'it is the part of every obsequious servant to be sure to have daily phus says to Asotus, 'it is the part of every obsequious servant to be sure to have daily
about him copy [i. e. abundance] and variety of colours, to be presently answerable about him copy [i. e. abundance] and variety of colours, to be presently answerable
to any hourly or half-hourly change in his mistress's revolution.' On this passage to any hourly or half-hourly change in his mistress's revolution.' On this passage
Gifford remarks, 'The gallants of the court (and perhaps of the city) carried about Gifford remarks, 'The gallants of the court (and perhaps of the city) carried about
with them different coloured ribands, that they might be prepared to place in their with them different coloured ribands, that they might be prepared to place in their
hats, or on their arms, the colour in which their respective mistresses dressed for the hats, or on their arms, the colour in which their respective mistresses dressed for the
day.' From the same scene Steevens quotes the following, 'Your rivals... day.' From the same scene Steevens quotes the following, 'Your rivals...
lying in his bed, meditating how to observe his mistress, dispatcheth his lacquey to lying in his bed, meditating how to observe his mistress, dispatcheth his lacquey to
the chamber early, to know what her colours are for the day, with purpose to apply the chamber early, to know what her colours are for the day, with purpose to apply
his wear that day accordingly.' He also quotes from Sidney's Astrophel and Stella, his wear that day accordingly.' He also quotes from Sidney's Astrophel and Stella, liv, 'Because I breathe not love to every one, Nor doe not use sette colours for to because I breathe not love to every one, Nor doe not use sette colours for to
weare.'—Ed.

195. Tumblers hoope] Johnson: The notion is not that the hoope wear colours, 195. Tumblers hoope] Johnson: The notion is not that the hoope wear colours,
but that the colours are worn as a tumbler carries his hoope, hanging on one shoulder but that the colours are worn as a tumbler carries his hoope, hanging on one shoulder
and falling under the opposite arm.—Steevens: I am informed by a lady, who re- and falling under the opposite arm.—Steevens: I am informed by a lady, who re-
members morris-dancing, that the character who tumbled always carried his hoope members morris-dancing, that the character who tumbled always carried his hoope
dressed out with ribbons, and in the position described by Dr Johnson.—Harris: dressed out with ribbons, and in the position described by Dr Johnson.—Harris:
Tumbler's hoope are to this day bound round with ribbons of various colours. Tumbler's hoope are to this day bound round with ribbons of various colours.
[i doubt that there was any uniform fashion among tumblers in the way of wearing [i doubt that there was any uniform fashion among tumblers in the way of wearing
their hoope; Halliwell reproduces a wood-cut of the year 1569, where a demon in their hoope; Halliwell reproduces a wood-cut of the year 1569, where a demon in
the dress of a mountebank wears his hoope about his leg. Had there been any pre- the dress of a mountebank wears his hoope about his leg. Had there been any pre-
vailing custom thereonent, is it not likely that Benedick would have mentioned vailing custom thereonent, is it not likely that Benedick would have mentioned
when he asks Claudio how he will wear his willow garland, 'about your neck like when he asks Claudio how he will wear his willow garland, 'about your neck like
an vsurers chain? or vnder your arme like a Lieutenants scarfe?—Much Ado, II, an vsurers chain? or vnder your arme like a Lieutenants scarfe?—Much Ado, II, i, 183). In fact, with all deference, I think the present phrase means exactly what i, 183). In fact, with all deference, I think the present phrase means exactly what
Dr Johnson says it does not mean: the colours to be worn are to be as flaunting and Dr Johnson says it does not mean: the colours to be worn are to be as flaunting and
conspicuous as those on a tumbler's hoope.—Ed. conspicuous as those on a tumbler's hoope.—Ed.

196. What? I loue, etc.] The Text. Notes give the emendations that have been 196. What? I loue, etc.] The Text. Notes give the emendations that have been
proposed in order to supply the syllable lacking in this line. Bailey (i, 145) adds proposed in order to supply the syllable lacking in this line. Bailey (i, 145) adds
another, namely, to, 'What I to love! I sue! I seek,' etc. His reason therefor is another, namely, to, 'What I to love! I sue! I seek,' etc. His reason therefor is
that there is the same construction both before and after this line, 'I to be a that there is the same construction both before and after this line, 'I to be a corporal,'
corporeal,' etc. 'Nay to be perjured?'; 'to love the worst of all'; 'I to sigh for her, to watch for her,' 'To pray for her.' Dyce (ed. ii) quotes Bailey, and adds, 'But, if the line to pray for her.' Dyce (ed. ii) quotes Bailey, and adds, 'But, if the line
in question is to be made to correspond with the lines just cited, we must insert the in question is to be made to correspond with the lines just cited, we must insert the
particle to, not only before 'love,' but also before 'sue' and before 'seek.'

197. Germane Cloake] Steevens and Malone, followed by other editors, here
Still a repairing: euer out of frame,
And neuer going a right, being a Watch:
But being watcht, that it may still goe right.
Nay, to be periurde, which is worft of all:
And among three, to loue the worft of all,
A whilty wanton, with a veluet brow.

198. a repairing] a-repairing Dyce, Sta. Cam.
199. a right] QF, right Cap. Dyce

203. whilty] QqF, witty Coll. ii
(Ms), Wh. i. weithly Cam. i, Glo.
Huds. Rife. whitlewt Person sp. Cam.
weitl Anon. weithly F,F, et cet.

expatiate on the quality and intricacy of early German clocks. It is sufficient to
note that clocks were 'made in Germany' and thence introduced into England;
the text itself supplies the depressing information that they were ever out of frame.
So apt is the simile that it is not surprising to find it frequently adopted by Shake-
spere's successor. Steevens refers to Jonson's Silent Woman, where (IV, i) Otter
is denouncing his wife:—'She takes herself asunder still when she goes to bed, into
some twenty boxes; and about next day noon is put together again, like a great
German clock.' Again, in Middleton's Mad World, my Masters, IV, i, Penitent
Brothel says, 'Being ready, [i.e. dressed] she consists of hundred pieces, Much
like your German clock, and near ally'd: Both are so nice, they cannot go for
pride.' Again, in Webster's Westward Hol, I, i, Mistress Birdlime says, 'No Ger-
man clock nor mathematical engine whatsoever, requires so much repARATION as
a woman's face.' [p. 10, ed. Dyce]. These quotations led STAUNTON to infer that
Shakespeare's present simile referred to the elaboration of a woman's toilet. I
doubt; from the phrases 'still a repairing' and 'euer out of frame' I think there is
a more probable reference to a woman's uncertain health. 'Cloake' has been uni-
formly considered a misprint. Again it may be doubted; it is probably phonetic;
and that it is so, is strengthened by a recurrence in the 1608 Qto. of the same
spelling in the foregoing quotation from Middleton, as quoted by Halliwell.—Ed.

199. a right] The presence of 'go right' in the next line led Capell, followed
by Dyce, to adopt 'right' here, and, it seems to me, with propriety. Moreover, a
supersensitive ear might object to 'going a right, being a watch.'—Ed.

200. But being watcht] That is, but by being watched.

203. whilty] COLLIER (ed. ii): Rosaline's complexion was, as we are told in
several places, dark [see IV, iii, 264–294], so that whitlet, if there were such a
word (Richardson in his Dict. can point out no other instance of the use of it),
would be just the opposite of the truth. Rosaline was not 'a whilty wanton,' but
'a witty wanton,' as she has all along proved herself, and such is the change in the
MS. 'Whily' of the Folio is a mere misprint for witty, the h having been acci-
dentally inserted.—BRAE (p. 78) : Compare 'But instantly, turn'd to a whitley
stone.'—Sylvester's Du Bartas [The Vocation, ad fin., line 1392, ed. Grosart].
Referring to the pillar of salt into which Lot's wife was transformed. And there is
another instance in Cotgrave, where whitley is one of the meanings to blanchastre.
... If it were necessary to change the original word, a far more appropriate substi-
tute [than witty] would be presented in voilt,—not only as being in much better
accordance with the spirit of Biron's speech, but more easily deduced from the
ACT III, SC. I.]  LOUES LABOUR’S LOST 109

[203. A whity wanton]

original,—all the letters necessary to it being already in the existing word.—
 Bailey (i, 147): The speaker is engaged in decrying her exterior personal gifts, so that an epithet characterising her mental qualities would be out of place. . . . I have little doubt that the poet wrote ‘A whiteather wanton.’ The word whiteather, it is true, does not occur at all in Shakespeare, and hence, if it were not found in contemporary writings, we might at once reject it; unless, indeed, the felicity of the amendment should be deemed great enough to over-ride all rule. ‘O, what men dare do! what men may do! . . . not knowing what they do!’—Much Ado, IV, i.
—Ed.].—Walker (Crit, ii, 349): In North’s Plutarch, Life of Brutus, Cassius and Brutus are called by Caesar ‘lean and whity-faced fellows.’ [According to Arrow smith (p. 4), Walker ‘picked up this epithet in a note of Malone’s on Mer. of Ven. II, ix, 28, without any suspicion by that critic that it would ever be wanted to support the authentic reading in Love’s Lab. Lost.’]—Lettom (Walker, Crit, iii, 191, footnote): ‘Whity’ seems to mean merely pale, sallow, colourless.—Staunton: ‘Whity’ is, perhaps, a misprint for witty. Whity is not a suitable epithet to apply to a dark beauty.—Cambridge Edition (ed. i): As witty, in the sense of nimble, has no etymological connection with white, we have thought it best to retain the spelling which is least likely to mislead.—Isidem (ed. ii): Rosaline was a brunette, and the epithet ‘whity’ or pale-faced seems inappropriate; but I have restored the original reading and left the inconsistency.—ArrowSmith (p. 4) quotes Dyce’s remark that ‘whity’ has been ‘by some critics considered a questionable reading,’ and then continues, ‘critics, by superlative euphemism thus named, so devoid of all judgment as to deem “whity” akin to fair, although if common observation may be our guide, whiteness, whether by contrast or not, is a peculiar attribute of dark features. . . . Mr Dyce is evidently not aware that this adjective “whity” occurs in Cant. 5, St. 74, of the Troia Britannica [of Heywood]:—“That hath a whity face, and a long nose, And for them both I wonderous well esteeme her;” Which lines do not merely furnish an instance of the epithet “whity,” but in such company as parallels Shakespeare’s coupling of it with “a wanton.” If the pertinency of this argument be lost upon “some critics,” it only adds further proof, where none is needed, that they have no pretensions to that name, nor the faintest calling to interfere with Shakespeare’s text: for their enlightenment, however, it may be stated that though “whity” and “fair” be not near allied, “wantonness” and “a long nose” are, at least in our early dramatic writers, from whom principally old readings must be made good. That Mr Collier should turn “whity” into witty discloses more puerility of artifice than defect of knowledge.’—Massey (p. 244): I now see that as Wight or White is the name for a Witch, the epithet means a witching or bewitching wanton like that ‘lascivious Grace.’ [The banter, or ‘chat,’ as the King calls it, in IV, iii, which supplies the argument that Rosaline is a dark brunette, should not be taken literally; it is not to be supposed that Rosaline was as black as ‘ebony’ or a ‘chimney-sweeper’ or blacker than a ‘collier’ or an ‘Ethiop;’ these comparisons are, of course, mere jocose exaggeration; it is sufficient if, beneath the exaggeration, we can detect such features as Rosalind attributes to Phebe, the inky brows and the black silk hair, the bugle eyeballs and the cheek of cream—a complete picture of a brunette. Surely a ‘cheek of cream’ will make good the epithet ‘whity.’ And since so many examples of the use of this word ‘whity’ have now been found, there seems to be no good reason for deserting the text.—Ed.]
With two pitch bals sticke in her face for eyes.
I, and by heauen, one that will doe the deed,
Though Argus were her Eunuch and her garde.
And I to siph for her, to watch for her,
To pray for her, go to: it is a plague.
That Cupid will impose for my negleet,
Of his almighty dreadfull little might.
Well, I will love, write, figh, pray, shue, groene,
Some men must loue my Lady, and some Ione.

Actus Quartus. [Scene I.]

Enter the Princeffe, a Forrester, her Ladies, and her Lords.

Qu. Was that the King that spurd his horfe so hard,
Against the steepe vprising of the hill?

Boy. I know not, but I thinke it was not he.

Qu. Who ere a was, a shewed a mounting minde:

207. her,:...her,] her ... her! Fl.
208. her,] her! Rowe et seq.
to] too Rowe, Pope.
210. almighty ... might] almighty, dreadful, little Might Rowe. almighty, dreadful, little, might Pope, +.
211. write] will write Kilty.
shue, groene] Q., Coll. i, Hal.
sue, and groan Fl (groen F.) et cet.

2. Enter...] Enter the Princess, Rosaline, Maria, Catherine, Lords, Attendants, and a Forester. Rowe.
4. Qu.] Prin. Fl et seq.
qu] pur'd Fl.
5. vprising] up rising Q. unrising Fl, Rowe i.
a...a shewed] Fl. ... a showed Q.

203. velvet] TIERSEN (Eng. Studien, ii, 187, 1878) thinks that this epithet does not refer to smoothness, but to colour, and that it indicates a forehead with eyebrows sufficiently broad and black to justify a comparison to a velvet mask.

211. shue] See, for the pronunciation, notes on 'shooter,' IV, i, 122.

211. shue, groene] COLLIER: The reading of the Folios: sue, and groan, is evidently an injury to the force of the line, in which the time is made up by the emphasis given by the speaker to the monosyllables of which it is composed.

7. a was, a shewed] This use of 'a' for 'he' by the Princess shows that Shakespeare (or his printer) did not consider it as an infallible sign of low breeding.

7. mounting minde] DYCE: I may notice that this expression occurs in Peele's Edward I. [1593]: 'Sweet Nell, thou shouldst not be thyself, did not with thy
Well Lords, to day we shall haue our dischape, 8
On Saterday we will returne to France. 10
Then Forreffer my friend, Where is the Buht
That we must stand and play the murtherer in?

For. Hereby vpon the edge of yonder Coppice,
A Stand where you may make the fairest shooe.

Saterday] Saterday F.  Hard by Han. Here by Theob. et
cet. 11. murderer] murderer Johns.

mounting mind thy gift surmount the rest.—Works, p. 379, ed. Dyce. [Theobald quotes this line in support of his excellent emendation of mounting for ‘mountain’ in Hem. V: ‘Whiles that his mountain sire, on mountain standing,’ etc., II, iv, 57;—an emendation which has never received the full applause that it merits.

9. Saterday] Did Shakespeare select this day on account of the rhythm? The other days of the week are disyllables, except Wednesday, which is, however, disyllabic in pronunciation. Thursday appears to have been his favourite.—Ed.

11. the murtherer] Steevens: How familiar this amusement once was to ladies of quality may be known from a letter addressed by lord Wharton to the Earl of Shrewsbury, dated from Alnewik, 1555: ‘I besiche yo’ Lordshipp to tayke some sporte of my litell grounde there. . . . My ladiye may shote wth her crosbowe,’ etc.—Lodge’s Illust. of Brit. Hist. etc., i, 203. Again, in a letter from Sir Francis Leake to the Earl of Shrewsbury, Ib., iii, 295: ‘Yo’ Lordshyph bath sent me a verie greate and fatte stagge, the welcomer beyne stryken by yo’ ryght honourable Ladie’s hande . . . howbeit I kne[58] her Ladishipp takes pity of my buckes, sence the last tyme ye pleased her to take the travell to shote att them.’—Dated, July, 1605.

12. Coppice] Walker (Crit. iii, 37): The double ending breaks in upon the characteristic flow of the blank verse in this play. Qu. copy?

13. A Stand, etc.] Hunter (i, 268): Little has ever been said in praise of the scene at the Stand in the Park of the King of Navarre, or of the peculiar humour of the part which the Princess sustains in the dialogue, which may excuse a note of some extent. The ladies are represented as having resorted to the park for the purpose of shooting at the deer with the cross-bow. This was a favourite amusement of ladies of rank in the time of Shakespeare, and buildings with flat roofs called stands, or standings, were erected in many parks, as in that of Sheffield, and in that of Fildington, near Manchester, expressly for the purpose of this diversion. They were often made ornamental, as we may conclude from the following passage in Goldingham’s poem, called The Garden Plot; when speaking of a bower, he compares it with one of these stands:—‘To term it Heaven I think were little sin, Or Paradise, for so it did appear; So far it passed the bowers that men do banquet in, Or standing made to shoot at stately deer.’ The Princess proposes at first to shoot concealed in a bush; but the forester conducts her to one of these stands, which would no doubt form a pleasing scene on the stage: ‘Here by, upon the edge of yonder coppice, [Is] a stand where you may make the fairest shoot.’ In a sportive humour,
LOVES LABOUR'S LOST  [ACT IV, SC. 1.

Qu. I thanke my beautie, I am faire that shoote,
And thereupon thou speake'st the fairest shoote.

For. Pardon me Madam, for I meant not so.

Qu. What, what? First praiue me, & then again say no.


For. Yes Madam faire.

Qu. Nay, neuer paint me now,

Where faire is not, praiue cannot mend the brow.

Here (good my glasse) take this for telling true:
Faire paiment for foule words, is more then due.

For. Nothing but faire is that which you inherit.

the Princess chooses to understand this as if the forester had intended to pay a compliment to her fair complexion; when the poor confused countryman, unable to extricate himself by any happy turn, only plunges deeper by assuring the Princess that he meant no such compliment; nothing that would have implied so unbecoming a liberty. The Princess will amuse herself again with his simplicity, and she again affects to misunderstand him, as if by retracting the compliment he had insinuated that which was at variance with his former compliment. 'Not faire? alack for woe!' The perplexed rustic, not aware of the turn which his words admitted, humbly replies, 'Yes, madam, faire.' Still the Princess will amuse her companions more with the confusion of the Forester, 'Nay, never paint me now; Where faire is not, praiue cannot mend the brow; Here, good my glass, take this for telling true; Fair payment for foul words is more than due.' While saying this she slips money into his hand. The abashed forester, who had meant nothing less than to have become the lady's looking-glass to reflect anything but what was agreeable, repeats his assurance that he had the most exalted opinion of her perfections, 'Nothing but faire is that which you inherit.' When the Princess affects again to misunderstand him, and she now attributes the compliment paid to her to the gravity she had just bestowed upon him, as if it were purchased by her, 'See, see, my beauty will be saved by merit': where 'merit' is used in its theological sense, as acts of charity were by some spoken of as meritorious, efficacious to salvation.

22. good my glasse] For this transposition of 'good' see, if necessary, Abbott, § 13.

22. glasse] JOHNSON interpreted this as a reference to the hand-mirrors which fine ladies wore suspended from the girdle, but STEVENS observes more justly, 'She had no occasion to have recourse to any other looking-glass than the Forester, whom she rewards for having shown her to herself as in a mirror.'
LOVES LABOUR’S LOST

Qu. See, see, my beautie will be sau’d by merit.
O here’sie in faire, fit for these dayes,

26. in faire] in faith Coll. MS.

IV, vi, 125. Possibly, however, in the present instance, there may be, by the use of ‘inherit,’ a faint suggestion that the Princess’s beauty is hers by right of birth. This starts the Princess on perverting the speech into an assertion that her beauty can be saved only by ‘imputed righteousness.’—Ed.

26. here’sie in faire] COLLIER (Notes, etc., p. 87) tells us that the MS changed ‘faire’ to faith, and adds, ‘which is probably right, although Shakespeare, like many other poets of his time, uses “fair” for fairness or beauty.’ In his monovolume of Shakespeare Collier inserted faith in the text. In his ed. ii he simply noted the emendation and remarked that, ‘it is, perhaps, one of those doubtful cases where it is certainly safer to adhere to the old reading.’ In the mean time, however, between Collier’s monovolume and his ed. ii, there appeared Dyce’s Few Notes, etc., wherein (p. 54) Dyce says, ‘Surely the context proves the Manuscript Corrector to be altogether wrong. Here “fair” is, of course, equivalent to—beauty; in which sense Milton (though his editors do not notice it) uses the word in Paradise Lost: “no fair to thine Equivalent or second.”—Bk. ix, 608.’ In a footnote Dyce gives an additional example: ‘Causing her to sit in a rich easie chaire, Himselfe, at ease, views and reviews her faire.’—[the original having set siuiteme beaties].—Sylvester’s De Bartas, Belthiud’s Rescue, p. 502, ed. 1641.’ In the same year with the appearance of Dyce’s Few Notes, the Reverend Joseph Hunter, whose words are always entitled to respect, put forth A Few Words, etc., wherein (p. 12) we read in reference to the present passage: ‘I took some pains with it in my New Illustrations [see Hunter’s note on line 13 above]; but I must honestly confess that there was one line in it which I could not introduce into any consecutive exposition of the passage, or, in other words, which I did not understand. And I now, having spoken in two instances in disparagement of the corrections so called, in Mr Collier’s folio, am happy to express my thanks to Mr Collier and to the unknown corrector for having relieved me of all difficulty and brought this line to conform itself to what now appears evidently to be the scope of the passage. . . . I regard this [change of “fair” to faith] as one of the most decisive and most valuable of the suggestions of the old corrector. . . . Here we have a reading which gives out a just and very appropriate sense. The saving by merit rather than by belief being the heresy alluded to; instanced in the praise given by the afflicted forester to the princess’s beauty, when she slipped the money into his hand. Mr Collier need not have expressed himself with so much reserve; and I submit to Mr Dyce whether on consideration he will pronounce the corrector “altogether wrong.” If he retain that opinion, I would gladly know how he would interpret “O, heresy in fair,” granting him what he requires, that “fair” shall be read as a substantive. Dyce published three editions of Shakespeare after the date of this challenge by his friend, but never replied to it, confining himself to a repetition of the same note in all three, as follows: —[“Fair”] altered very improperly to faith by Mr Collier’s MS Corrector, who perhaps did not know that here “fair” is a substantive and means beauty. The text of Collier’s Third Edition adheres to the folio, and the emendation faith is not even alluded to.—ANON. (Blackwood, August, 1853, p. 194) asserts that the substitution of faith ‘spoils the passage,’ and then paraphrases the passage thus: ‘He
A giving hand, though soule, shall haue faire praife.  
But come, the Bow : Now Mercie goes to kill,  
And shooting well, is then accounted ill:  
Thus will I faue my credit in the shoote,  
Not wounding, pittie would not let me do't:  
If wounding, then it was to shew my skill,  
That more for praife, then purpofe meant to kill.  
And out of queftion, so it is sometimes:  
Glory grows euil of detefted crimes,

27. *faire* the F.F., Rowe i.  
31. *doel* dooet Q.  
33. *purpofe* purpose, Cap.  
34. *And* And, Cap.

calls me an angel of light because I have given him half-a-crown. O heresy in regard to beauty! None but the really beautiful ought to be so complimented. Those who like me are plain (as this man thinks me in his heart) and have "foul hands" ought not to obtain *fair* praise,—ought not to be praised as fair, however "giving" or liberal those hands may be. The heresy here playfully alluded to is the error of supposing that people can be *beautified* by their gifts as well as by their appearance; just as a religious heresy consists in the idea that a person can be justified by his works as well as by his faith. —HALLIWELL says that 'the heresy consists in the actual change of the attribution of beauty on the receipt of money, not in the belief of its being saved by merit.' —STASTON, on the other hand, says that 'the heresy is, that merit should be esteemed equivalent to beauty.' [When Dyce was casting about for examples where 'fair' is equivalent to *beauty*, is it not strange that he never looked five lines backward and read 'Where fair is not, praise cannot,' etc.? Or that he did not recall the line, mnemonic in this connection, in *Mid. N. Dream*, 'Demetrius loves your [Q1] faire: O happe faire!'] I, i, 194. The difficulty in the present passage appears to lie in specifying wherein the heresy consists. As we have seen, no two critics exactly agree. The cause of this disagreement lies, I think, in the unfortunate exclamation mark which Theobald placed at the end of the line, after 'days,' and adopted by every subsequent editor. The result is that all have looked for heresy in the preceding line, wherein there is really very small heresy; on the contrary, the line expresses genuine orthodoxy: it is merely a paraphrase of 'handsome is that handsome does,' which is generally accepted, I believe, as sound doctrine. Remove the exclamation mark, restore the venerable comma of the Folio, and we have the heresy revealed in the line following. Is it not, indeed, heresy worthy of the faggot, to manifest such a disbelief in the worship of absolute beauty as to bestow the praise of fairness on a foul hand merely because the hand is liberal? —Ed.]

28. *Mercie* HUNTER (i, 270): 'Mercy' is here a kind of personification. [Which is true; and, possibly, is therefore printed in the Folio with a capital,—a fact, however, whereon no reliance can be placed. 'Bow' in this same line has a capital.—Ed.]

29. *shooting well* That is, mercifully missing the shots.
ACT IV, SC. I.

LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

When for Fames fake, for praise an outward part,
We bend to that, the working of the hart.
As I for præfie alone now seek to spille
The poore Deeres blood, that my heart meanes no ill.

Boy. Do not curst wiues hold that selfe-soueraigne


36, 37. When . . . bart.] Warburton: The harmony of the measure, the easiness of the expression, and the good sense of the thought, all concur to recommend these two lines to the reader's notice.—Capell (p. 199): If [Warburton] meant to include the two that precede them (as he must, the sense of these being imperfect without them), we allow his first article: the other two we demur upon; with respect to harmony,—the lines have their equals in most pages; and 'tis fear'd, was he call'd upon to put this well-expressed sense into other words, he would meet with some difficulty: In the first place, 'same' and 'praise' coming between, we don't immediately see that 'glory' is the antecedent to 'that': next, the words 'outward part' have no certain and definite meaning, being capable of many; what belongs to them here is—a part or thing foreign to man's real concern, 'part' coming in for the rime: and lastly, Do we necessarily understand by 'the heart's working'—the naturally good working of the heart? and yet we should understand it, when we read of 'bending' it's working, i. e. changing its bent, turning it to any ill purpose that serves the purchase of 'glory.'

36. outward part] Halliwell: That is, an external consideration, as opposed to the spiritual; for these outward considerations,—glory, fame, and praise,—we turn to those the natural sympathies of our hearts, which would otherwise tend to purer objects. [The punctuation is defective and was corrected by Theobald; 'an outward part' is in apposition to 'Fame,' and an antithesis to 'working of the hart.'] In the phrase 'We bend to that,' 'that' refers to 'Glory,' as Capell says in the preceding note, which, crabbed though its English be, contains good sense. Dr Johnson, speaking of Capell, said, 'had he come to me I would have endowed his purposes with words.' And Lettsom, speaking of Capell's style, said that it might be fairly described by parodying Johnson's panegyric on Addison. 'Whoever wishes to attain an English style uncouth without simplicity, obscure without conciseness, and slovenly without ease, must give his nights and days to the Notes of Capell.' —Ed.

39. that] For instances where 'that' supplies the place of 'a relative preceded by a preposition,' see Schmidt, Lex. s. v. That, conj. 6. Compare 'Upon the next occasion that we meet,'—V, ii, 149. Warburton conjectured, or, rather, asserted, that we should read the; and yet did not adopt it in his text.

40. curst] That is, thrwuish when applied to women,—in Shakespeare passion.

40. selfe-soueraigne] Capell: 'Self' is no clear expression; for to make it fit with the context, we must add another word to it, and read self-assumed, or self-acquired; copies join it by a hyphen to 'sov'reinty'; but the sense of that compound, after our language's idiom is—sov'reignty over themselves or their passions, which does not suit with 'curst wives.'—Malone: Not a sovereignty over, but in,
Onely for praife sake, when they striue to be Lords ore their Lords?

Qu. Onely for praife, and praife we may afford, To any Lady that subdewes a Lord.

Enter Clowne.

Boy. Here comes a member of the common-wealth.

Clo. God dig-you-den all, pray you which is the head Lady?

Qu. Thou shalt know her fellow, by the rest that haue no heads.

43. *for praife* for *praise*; Theob.
44. a] her Rowe, +. dig- Vat. *'12.
46. all.] all; Theob. all / Cap.
47-57. In margin, Pope, Han.
49. her] her, F.

themselves. So, *self-sufficiency, self-consequence, etc.* [This note of Malone has been adopted as the correct interpretation by KNIGHT, HALLIWELL, DYCE, and others. But the interpretation of DELIUS seems to me the true one. ‘Self’ is here used as equivalent to *same*, as in ‘that self mould that fashioned thee,’ *Rich. II:* I, ii, 23; ‘to shoot another arrow that self way which you did shoot the first,’ *Mer. of Ven.* I, i, 148. Other examples are to be found in SCHMIDT’s *Lex.*, where Schmidt also follows Delius. It is the unfortunate hyphen in the text which has proved beguiling.—*Ed.*

41. *praise sake* For instances where the possessive cases of nouns ending with a sibilant sound are found without the genitive inflection, see WALKER, *Verel.* p. 243, or ABBOTT, § 471.

46. Boy.] By an oversight in JOHNSON’s edition this speech is given to the Princess, and the error has been followed by every editor, except CAPELL, down to, but not including, KNIGHT. It then re-appears in COLLIER’s First and Second Editions, in both of SINGER’s editions, in WHITE’s First Edition, and is last seen in KEIGHTLEY’s.

46. member of the common-wealth] JOHNSON: Here, I believe, is a kind of jest intended; a member of the common-wealth is put for one of the common people, one of the meanest.—M. MASON: Costard is thus called, because he is considered as one of the attendants on the King and his associates in their new-modelled society; it was part of their original plan that Costard and Armado should be members of it.

47. God dig-you-den] This abbreviated form of pronouncing *God give you good even* is thus variously spelled by the composers of the Folio:—‘Godigoden.’

—Rom. & *Jul.* I, ii, 58; ‘God ye gooden.’—*Ibid.* II, iv, 116; ‘Godigoden.’—*Ibid.* III, v, 173. *Good even* is spelled ’Godden’ in *Coriol.* II, i, 103; Rom. & *Jul.* I, ii, 58; ‘Gooden’ *Coriol.* IV, vi, 20, 23 (three times); Rom. & *Jul.* II, iv, 117; and ‘good den,’ *Tit. And.* IV, iv, 44; *Much Ado*, III, ii, 75. Another much abbreviated phrase is ‘much good do it you,’ which ELLIS (p. 165) quotes Cotgrave as writing *muskidittii* and translating *much good may doe unto you.*—*Ed.*
ACT IV, SC. I.

LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

Clo. Which is the greatest Lady, the higheft?

Qu. The thickeft, and the talleft.

Clo. The thickeft, & the talleft: it is fo, truth is truth.

And your waste Miftris, were as flander as my wit,

One a thefe Maidens girdles for your waste should be fit.

Are not you the chief woman? You are the thickeft here?

Qu. What's your will fir? What's your will?

Clo. I have a Letter from Monsieur Beroune,

To one Lady Rosaline.

Qu. O thy letter, thy letter: He's a good friend of mine.

Stand a side good bearer.

Boyet, you can carue,

Break vp this Capon.

55. a theft] QF, Rowe. of these Boyet, you] F,F' F
Pope, Theob. i, Cap. et seq. 58, 59. One line, Pope et seq.
weft] F, Rowe,+, Cap. 58. I have] I've Cap. (Errata.)
Miftris] Miftris Q. 61, 62. One line, Q, Pope et seq.

Boyet, you-F, F'


Knut, Sing. Kily. 'o these Theob. et cet.

54. 55. And your waste . . . should be fit.] WARBURTON: And was not one of her maids' girdles fit for her? It is plain that 'my' and 'your' have all the way changed places, and that the lines should be read 'An' my waste, mistress was as slender as your wit, One of these maids' girdles for my waste should be fit.' [Thus Warburton's text.]—JOHNSON: This conjecture is ingenious enough, but not well considered. It is plain that the Ladies' girdles would not fit the princess. For when she has referred the Clown to the 'thickest and the tallest,' he turns immediately to her with the blunt apology, 'truth is truth'; and again tells her 'you are the thickest here.' If any alteration is to be made, I should propose:—'An' your waist, mistress, were as slender as your wit.' This would point the reply; but perhaps he mentions the slenderness of his own wit to excuse his bluntness. [Surely there is no possible need of change.—Ed.]

57. What's . . . will?] In these words of the Princess may there not be detected an insipid eagerness to cut short Costard's rather uncomplimentary references to her figure?—Ed.

63. Break vp.] This is, as is well known, a technical phrase in carving; possibly, it was an exact description of the art before the invention of forks, when the carver was exhorted never to set 'on fyssh, fleshe, beest, ne fowle more than two fyngers and a thombe' (—The Boke of Keruynes, in The Babes Book, p. 271); and yet, thus handicapped, the unlucky carver was required so to split up a fowl and 'laye hym in the plater as he shold flee,' which would demand not a little breaking up. It would appear, from Dame Juliana Berners, that, in early times, while 'a Dere was brokenne,' 'a Goose rerede,' 'a Checon frushed,' 'a Cony un-lacedde,'—a Capon was 'sawedede.'—(See 'the dew termys to speke of breekyng or dressyng of dyverse beestis and fowlis.—Blades Reprint.) Evidently the phrase
Boyet. I am bound to serue.
This Letter is miftooke : it importeth none here:
It is writ to Iaquetetta.
Qu. We will reade it, I sweare.
Breake the necke of the Waxe, and every one giue eare.

Boyet reades.

to break up was not long restricted to deer, but was applied to the carving of meats in general; and at last to the breaking, as in line 68, of the hard wax wherewith letters were sealed. See Wint. Tale, III, ii, 140, where Leontes cries, 'Breake vp the Seales.'—Ed.

63. Capon] Theobald: That is, letter; 'capon' is here used like the French poulet.—Farmer: Henry IV., consulting with Sully about his marriage, says: 'my niece of Guise would please me best, notwithstanding the malicious reports that she loves poulets in paper better than in a fricase.' [Littre gives as the fourth definition of Poulet: Billet de galanterie, missive d'amour, and remarks that there are several explanations of this use of the word, but that he is inclined to accept as the most likely that which attributes it to the custom of folding love-letters in such a fashion that 'there are two points which represent the wings of a chicken.'—Ed.]

64. I am bound to serue.] According to Capell, this is addressed to Rosaline, who 'shews signs of opposing the breaking up.'

64. serue] This rhymes with 'carue'; but it is not easy to decide whether 'serve' should be sarue or 'carve' should be kerve. Ellis (p. 954) gives a list of similar rhymes, such as: desert, part; heart, convert; departest, convertest; art, convert, etc., and remarks that 'it is very possible that the rhymes in this series were rendered perfect occasionally by the pronunciation of er as ar. From the time of Chaucer, at least, the confusion prevailed, and it became strongly marked in the XVIIIth century.' From this it would seem that Ellis inclines to think that 'serve' was pronounced sarue, and it is in his favour that this pronunciation is a well-known vulgarism at this day. On the other hand, the oldest spelling of 'carving' is almost uniformly kerving, as in Wynkyn de Worde's Boke of Kervynge, and in Dame Juliana Berners's Boke of St. Albans. Wherefore, I am inclined to think that 'carve' should yield to our present pronunciation of 'serve,' and he pronounced kerve.—Ed.

66. Hunter (i, 271) opines that this should be printed 'It is writ to—Jaquetetta.'

67. sweare] Here we find 'sweare' rhyming with 'here,' and, possibly, with 'ear.' Again, we have 'What will Berowne say when that he shall heare Faith infringed, which such zeal did sweare,' IV, iii, 150; and 'O you have liu'd in desolation heare, Vnseeene, vnvisited, much to our shame. Not so my lord, it is not so I sweare,' etc., V, ii, 397. 'Here' rhymes with 'ear' and 'appear' in IV, iii, 43. These examples are purposely taken from the present play alone; a list from all the plays would be, of course, much larger. It is, however, sufficient to determine the probable present pronunciation of 'sweare' as sweare.—Ed.

68. Breake the necke] Johnson: Still alluding to the 'capon.'
ACT IV, SC. 1.

LOUES LABOURS LOST

BY heauen, that thou art faire, is most infallible: true that thou art beauteous, truth it selfe that thou art lovely: more faireer then faire, beautifull then beauteous,

71, 72. beauteous, ... beauteous,] F*, F*'
beauteous, ...beautious, Q. beauteus : ... 72. more faireer ... beauteous, \_ beauteous, more beautifull Tyrwhitt.

70, etc. HALLIWELL: Wilson, in his Arte of Rhetorique, 1584, p. 165, has ridiculed affected epistolary writing in a curious letter which begins as follows:—'Fonderyng, expendyng, and resolutyng with myself, your ingent affability, and ingenious capacity formundaine affaires: I cannot but celebreate, and extol your magunyaful dextertie aboue all other.' [The chapter in Wilson from which this extract is taken is an earnest plea for the use of our 'mothers language,' and an exhortation 'neuer to affect any strange yncelorne termes.' When denouncing those who use these terms, Wilson says, strangely enough, 'the fine courtier wil talke nothing but Chaucer.' He then proceeds:—'The misticall wisemen and Poeticall Clerkes, will speake nothing but quarte Proverbes, and blinde Allegories, delightyng muche in their owne darkeynesse, especially, when none can tell what thei doe saie. The unlearned or foolish phantasticall, that smelles but of learrnyng (suche fellowes as haue seen learned men in their daies) wil so Latin their tongues, that the simple can not but wonder at their talke, and thinke surely thei speake by some reuelation. I know them that thinke Rhetorique to stande whollie upon darke woordes, and he that can cattche an yncelorne termes by the taile, him thei compt to bee a fine Englesihman, and a good Rhetorician. And the rather to sette out this folie I wil adda suche a letter as William Sommer himself [-Henry the Eighth's Court Fool] could not make a better for that purpose. Some will thinke and sware it too, that there was nother any suche thynge written: well, I will not force any man to beleue it, but I wil saie thus muche, and abide by it too, the like haue been made heretofore, and praised above the Moone.' Hereupon follows 'A letter deuided by a Lincolnshire man, for a voide beneffe, to a gentleman that then waited vppon the Lord Chauncellour, for the tymbe byeng,' of which Halliwell has given above the first few lines. The letter then continues:—'For how could you haue adcepted suche illustrate prorogatiue, and domisticall superioritie, if the feucnditie of your ingenie had not been so fertile and wonderfull pregnant. Now thervore beeng accersited to such splendidente renoun, and dignitie splendilious: I doube not but you will aduates suche poore adnichilate orphane, as whilome ware considisciples with you, and of antique familiartie in Lincolnshire. Emony whom I byeng a Scholasticall panion, [?] obestate your sublimite, to extoll mine infrimitie. There is a Sacerdotall dignitie in my natue Countrye constatue to me, where I now contemmate: whiche your worshipfull benignitie could some imperatere for me, if it would like you to extend your sedules, and collasde me in them to the right honourable lord Chauncelour, or rather Archgrammacian of Englane. You know my literature, you knowe the pastorall pro. motion. I obestate your clemencie, to inuigilate thus muche for me, accorrdyng to my confidence, and as you knowe my condemne merites for suche a compendious liyng. But now a relinguish to fatigate your intelligenice, with any more frioulos vberositie, and thervore he that rules the climates, be euemore your beautreure, your fortresse, and your bulwark. Amen. Dated at my Dome, or rather Mansion place
120 LOUES LABOUR'S LOST [ACT IV, SC. I.

truer then truth it selfe: haue comiferation on thy heroi-
call Vassall. The magnanimous and most illuстрate King
Cophetua fet eie von the pernicius and indubitate Beg-
ger Zenelohphon: and he it was that might rightly say, Ver-
ni, vidi, vici: Which to annotanize in the vulgar, O
bafe and obfice vulgar; videlitjet, He came, Se, and o-

74. illuстрate] illuстрious Q.
conj. Coll. Hal. Dyce ii, iii, Wh. i, i,
Huds.
77. annotanize] Q. Knt ii, Hal.
White, Sta. Cam. Glo. Rife. another-
Sey] Q. Saw Ff et seq.

in Lincolneshire, the peneult of the monete Sextile. Anno Millimo, quillimo, trilimio Per me Ioannes Octo.'—p. 165, ed. 1584.—Ed.]

71, 72. beauteous . . . beauteous] There is a noticeable tendency on the part of Shakespeare's compositors to insert an additional syllable in such words as jealous, dexterous, stupendous, etc., which they spell jealous, dexterous, stupen-
dous. (See note in Twelfth Night, IV, iii, 30, of this edition.) This has been
generally considered a corruption, but I incline to think that it was an allowable
pronunciation, sometimes even available for rhythm's sake. This preference for the
form ious is found in words where the simpler form does not exist, such as prolixious,
robustious, superious, splendidious (see the foregoing extract from Wilson's Rhet-
orique), and cannot be attributed solely to the compositors; we have it now-a-days
in the vulgar mischiefious. Possibly such words as testious, gracious, delicious, may
be responsible for this tendency. It is noteworthy that here, within two consecutive
lines, we find 'beauteous' and 'beautious,'—albeit that the change of e to i does not
necessarily indicate a changed pronunciation; and it is also possible that just after
setting up 'beautfull' the compositor readily lapsed into 'beautious.' See 'beaut-
tious,' II, i, 45. In the note on Twelfth Night, IV, iii, 30, cited above, are gathered
examples of this termination in -ious. To them add from Milton: 'All with incred-
ible, stupendous force.'—Samson Agonistes, line 1628.—Ed.

74. illuстрate] STEEVES: This is often used by Chapman in his translation of
Homer. Thus, in the eleventh liad: 'Jove will not let me meet Illustrate Hector,'
line 243. According to Bartlett's Concordance, Shakespeare uses this word only
here and in V, i, 117. Again, see the foregoing extract from Wilson's Rhetorique.

75. indubitate] According to Bartlett's Concordance, used only here by Shake-
speare.

76. Zenelohphon] PERCY: The beggar's name was Penelophon, here corrupted.
Penelophon sounds more like the name of a woman than Zenelohphon.—DYCE (ed.
I): Perhaps so; yet both names sound oddly enough. [It is impossible to decide
whether this is a mistake of Armado or of the compositor. Armado's remembrance
of the ballad, when he asked Moth about it, seemed quite vague. Where there is no
impossible nonsense, is it ever worth while to correct the language of ridiculous
characters?—Ed.]

77. annotanize] KNIGHT (ed. ii): This is evidently a pedantic form of annotato,
uercame: hee came one; fee, two; ouercame three: Who came? the King. Why did he come? to see. Why did he fee? to overcame. To whom came he? to the Beggar. What saw he? the Begger. Who ouercame he? the Begger. The conclusion is victorie: On whose side? the King; the captuie is inricht: On whose side? the Beggers. The catastrophe is a Nuptiall: on whose side? the Kings: no, on both in one, or one in both. I am the King (for so stands the comparison) thou the Begger, for so witnesseth thy lowliness. Shall I command thy loue? I may. Shall I enforce thy loue? I could. Shall I entreate thy loue? I will. What, fhalt thou exchange for ragges, roabes: for tittles titles, for thy fellfe mee. Thus expecting thy reply, I prophan my lips on

79. see] QFr. saw Rowe et seq. ouercame] QFr. overcame F.F_e.
84. King] Q. Kings Q.F_F_e.
King's Rowe.

84. the Kings:] the king's] Rowe, +,
Mal. Steev. Coll.
90. What,] What F_e et seq.
91, 92. ragges ... mee] rags ... roobs: for titles titles: for thy fellfe mee.
F.F_e et seq.

a coined word.—Dyce (ed. i): Mr Knight may rest assured that he is mistaken, and that 'annothanize' is merely a misprint for annothamize or annatheumize, an old incorrect spelling of anathematize; compare The Tragedie of Claudius Tiberius Nero, 1607: 'Annathamize this sepulchre of shame.'—Sig. N2. (In A: You Like It, I, i, the folio has, 'but should I anathemize him to thee,' etc.; and in All's Well, IV, iii, 'I would gladly have him see his company anathemis'd,' etc.)—R. G. White: Considering that the Latin phrase is explained and commented upon, I am quite sure that 'annothanize' is an Armado-ism for annothamate, which was in use in Shakespeare's time. [Whole volumes in folio of examples of annothamize or anathematize would not suffice to prove that either of them should be substituted for Armado's word.—Ed.]

78. videlliset] CAPELL reads is. After quoting 'videlicet,' 'Excellent grammar!' he exclaims, 'It was not hard to see that this videlicet sprung out of is, mistaken for vis, and that enlarged by a printer.' [This emendation would be plausible enough, were we not dealing with Armado's words. Moreover, it assumes that the composers composed by sight; it is more likely that they composed by ear.—Ed.]

82. Who] 'Who' for whom is so common as hardly to be worthy of notice. It is noticeable here, because one would suppose that mere ease in speaking would prompt the use of an m between two o's. Cf. II, i, 5, 6, where 'who' and 'whom' are found in two consecutive lines. See Abbott, § 274.—Ed.

90, 91. exchange for ragges.] For a parallel use of this unusual idiom, if it be one, WALKER (Crit. iii, 37) quotes Spenser, Faerie Queene, VII, vi, 61-65: 'Ne ahee the lawes of Nature onely brake, But eke of Justice, and of Policie; And
thy foote, my eyes on thy picture, and my heart on thy
euerie part.

Thine in the dearest designe of industry,

Don Adriana de Armatho.

Thus dost thou heare the Nemean Lion roare,
Gainst thee thou Lambe, that standest as his pray:
Submissiue fall his princely feete before,
And he from forrage will incline to play.

wrong of right and bad of good did make, And death for life exchanged foolishlie.'
' I know not,' says Walker, 'whether this was a native English idiom, or borrowed
from the Latin.' Possibly, in the Faerie Queene, it occurs by a species of logical
attraction,—'wrong' having preceded 'right,' and 'bad' having preceded 'good,'
the worser preceding the better, in the final clause, where the better should
precede the worser, the mind is so influenced by the former clauses that it retains
their order of terms. In Armado's letter—well, it is Armado's. In the N. E. D.,
under the definition (marked obsolete) : 'To obtain (something) in exchange for,'
the present passage and that from the Faerie Queene are the only examples given.
—Ed.

91. tittles] HALLIWELL: Any minute articles, very trifles. The term is usually
applied to full stops, or any diminutive marks. 'The little black little in the dice
whereby the chance is knowne, syse, sinke, cater, trey, dewse.'—Withals' Diction-
arie, 1608, p. 263. [See New Testament, Matthew v, 18; Luke xvi, 17.]
97-102. WARBURTON: These six lines appear to be a quotation from some ridicu-
lous poem of that time.—COLLIER: This stanza has been given, in modern editions,
as if spoken by Boyet after he has read Armado's letter; but it is evidently a sort of
conclusion to it in verse. The verse is quite consistent with the prose by which it is
preceded, and Armado has already told us that he should 'turn sonneteer.' [7]
This is to be taken as a specimen of the 'whole volumes in folio' he promised to
pen.—HUNTER (i, 271): Scarcely any instance of misjudgement can be found in
any of the editions of Shakespeare greater than that which represents what is really a
postscript to Armado's letter as if it were a comment of Boyet's upon the letter. It
is evident, first, that it is in the Armado vein; and next that it refers to what he had
written in the body of the letter: 'Shall I command thy love? I may. Shall I
enforce thy love? I could.' [Since Collier's edition these lines have been generally
and properly printed as a part of Armado's letter.]
97. Nemean] In placing the accent on the first syllable, both here and in Hamlet,
I, iv, 84, Shakespeare followed the scholastic pronunciation of his day, which was
that of Reuchlin; wherein the Greek and not the Latin accent was retained. The
same is true of Rababba in The Mer. of Ven. Thus, Marlowe, Faustus, 'Or why
is this immortal that thou hast? Ah, Pythagoras' metempsychosis, were that true,
e tc., p. 81, ed. Dyce, where the Greek accent requires 'Pythagora.'—Ed.
ACT IV, SC. I.]

LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

But if thou strieue (poore foule) what art thou then? 
Foode for his rage, repafture for his den.

Qu. What plume of feathers is hee that indited this Letter? What veine? What Wethercocke? Did you ever heare better?

Boy. I am much deceiued, but I remember the stile.

Qu. Elfe your memorie is bad, going ore it erewhile.

Boy. This Armado is a Spaniard that keeps here in court 
A Phantafime, a Monarcho, and one that makes sport

103. What ... Letter?] As one line, Theob. et seq. 
104. veine] vaine Q, vain F
105. boy. I am much deceiued, but I remember the stile.
106. deceiued] deceiud Cap. (Errata), 
107. going ore it] For the same pun on 'stile,' see I, i, 212.
109. Phantasmes) So also in V, i, 21; used by Shakespeare in only these two places, and, possibly, the only places where the word is found. It is not in the Century Dictionary. It is easy to say that it is the same as phantasm and to define it as fantastick. But Shakespeare may have had in mind the Greek meaning of making a show or parade. HALIuell says that persons distinguished by 'their fantastick change' are termed 'Phantasmas' in Guilpin's Skialtecheis, 1598. It would have been, possibly, more correct had he said that such persons were termed 'butterflies,' as the lines themselves will show: - 'When these & such like doe themselves estrange, I neuer muse at their fantastick change, Because they are Phantasmas butterflie.' -Sakyrre iii, p. 46, ed. Grosart.-Ed.

109. Monarcho] FARMER: The allusion is to a fantastical character of the time: -'As a Chamalion is fed with none other nourishment than with the ayre, and therefore shie is always gaping: so popular applause doth nourish some, neither do they gape after any other thing but vaine praysie and glory. As in times past Horostratus and Manlius Capitolus did; and in our age Peter Shakery of Pauls, Monarcho that liued about the Court.' -Meres [Wits Common Wealth, Part 2, p. 390, 1634, in an Article on 'Bruggers.'] -STEVENES: In Nose's Hous With You to Saffron Walden, 1596, I meet with the same allusion: -'but now he was an insulting Monarch, aboue Monarcho [sic: Monarcha, ed. Grosart] the Italian, that ware crownes on his shooes: and quite renounest his natural English accents and gestures, & wrested himself wholly to the Italian punsillie.' [ed. Grosart, p. 112. It is doubtful that the allusion to the 'Monarcho' extends beyond the word 'shooes'; the rest refers, I think, to Gabriell Harvey.-Ed.] But one of the epistles written by Thomas Churchyard, and printed in a collection called his Chance, 1590, will afford the most ample account of this extraordinary character. I do not therefore apologise for the length of the following extract:
"The Phantastical Monarke's Epitaph.
' Though Dant be dedde, and Marrot lies in graue,
And Petrarks spryte bee mounted past our vewe,
Yet some doe liue (that poets humours have)
To keepe old course with vains of verses newe:
Whose penes are prest to paint out people plaine,
That els a sleepe in silence should remaine:
Come poore old man that boare the Monarke name,
Thyne Epitaph shall here set forth thy fame,
Thy clinyng mynde aspierd beyonde the starrs,
Thy loftie stile no earthily titell bore:
Thy witts would seem to see through peace and warre,
Thy taunting tong was pleasant sharpe and sore.
And though thy pride and pompe was somewhat vaine,
The Monarke had a deepe discoursyng braine;
Alone with freend he could of wonders treate,
In publicke place proung a sentence greate.
No matche for foolees, if wisemen were in place,
No mate at meale to sit with common sort:
Both graue of looks and fatherlike of face,
Of judgement quicke, of comely forme and port.
Moste bent to words on hye and solemne daies,
Of diet fine, and daintries diuerse waies:
And well disposse, if Prince did pleasure take,
At any mirthe that he poore man could make.
On gallant robes his greatest glory stooed,
Yet garments bare could never daunt his minde:
He feard no state, nor caerd for worldly good,
Held ech thyng light as fethers in the winde.
And stille he saied, the strong thrusts weake to wall,
When sword bore swaie, the Monarke should haue all.
The man of might at length shal Monarke bee,
And greatest strength shall make the feeble flee.
When straunge came in presence any wheare,
Struenge was the talke the Monarke utted than:
He had a voice could thonder through the eare,
And speake mutche like a merry Christmas man:
But sure small mirthe his matter harped on.
His forme of life who lists to look upon,
Did shewe some witte, though follie fedde his will:
The man is dedde, yet Monarke liueth still.'

[Steevens would offer no apology for the length of this quotation; I offer one, and plead that as the quotation has been given by more than one subsequent editor, it must needs find a place here.—Ed.]—DOUCE (i, 227): Another trait of this person's character is preserved in Scot's Discoverie of Witchcraft, 1584, p. 54:—
4 Thrasibulus, otherwise called Thrasillus, being sore oppressed with this melancholike humor, imagined, that all the ships, which arrived at port Pyræus, were his: insomuch as he would number them, and command the mariners to lanch, &c. . . .
ACT IV, SC. I.

LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

To the Prince and his Booke-mates.

Qu. Thou fellow, a word.

Who gaue thee this Letter?

Clow. I told you, my Lord.

Qu. To whom should'ft thou give it?

Clo. From my Lord to my Lady.

Qu. From which Lord, to which Lady?

Clo. From my Lord Beroune, a good master of mine,

To a Lady of France, that he call'd Rosaline.

Qu. Thou haft mistaken his letter. Come Lords away.

Here sweete, put vp this, twill be thine another day.

Exeunt.

113. you, my] you my Qq. you; my
Theob. et seq.

119. Thou haft] thou'ft Cap. (Er- rate.)

120. sweete] sweet, [to Ros.] Cap.

121. Exeunt] Om. Q. Exit Princess

attended. Theob.

The Italian, whom we called here in England, the Monarch, was possessed with the like spirit or conceit. [Hereupon Dr Nicholson, the admirable editor of Scot's Discoverie, remarks that 'the "Monarcho" of Love's Lab. Lott appears from this to have been a madman.']

119. Lords] JOHNSON: Perhaps the princess said, rather: 'Come, Ladies, away.'

The rest of the scene deserves no care. [It is put in the margin by Pope and Hanmer; CAPELL says that all or the most part of it is, 'in truth, below anything else in this play; the poet seems to think so himself, when in the person of Costard, he calls them "most sweet jests! most incony vulgar wit!"']

120. Here sweete,] This, of course, is addressed to Rosaline, as the Princess hands her the letter, and is so indicated in CAPELL's text.

120. thine another day] P. A. DANIEL (Athenaeum, 13 Oct. 1883); No commentator or editor affords us a word of explanation of 'twill be thine another day.' It is the only instance of Shakespeare's use of the expression, and is now, I believe, entirely obsolete. From instances in the writings of his contemporaries I interpret it, 'It will be of use to you; you will find the benefit of it hereafter.' Two or three instances, selected from a number I have noted, will, I think, bear me out in this interpretation. Ben Jonson, Tale of a Tub, II, i:—'Let 'un mend his manners then, and know his betters; It's all I ask 'un: and 'twill be his own, And's master's too, another day.' Middleton, The Witch, II, iii:—'The boy will do well certain; give him grace To have a quick hand and convey things cleanly; 'Twill be his own another day.' Cooke, Green's Tu Quoque, p. 272, vol. xi, Dodsley, ed. Hazlitt—'Gertrude. We'll be instructed by you. Will Rash. Well, if you be, it will be your own another day.' Wentworth Smith, Cromwell, III, i:—'Hodge. Have I not many a time and often said, "Tom, or Master Thomas, learn to make a horseshoe, it will be your own another day?"' In all these cases, it seems to me that no other interpretation than that I have given above is possible, and we may conclude, therefore, that this also is the meaning in the present passage. What use the Princess intended Rosaline to make of the letter must be left to the reader's im-
Boy. Who is the shuiter? Who is the shooter?

122-177. In margin, Pope, Han.

122. Shooter] suiter or suiter Farmer.

122. Who's...Who's...Who's

Var. '85, Steev. et seq. (except Knt Cap. (Errata.)

(iii).

agination; she may have presented it jestingly as a model of love-letter writing, or she may have intended her to dispose of it as Maria, in Fletcher's play, The Cuckcomb, disposed of hers (see last scene). 'They are for women's matters,' says she, 'and so I use them.' Probably for curl-papers.

122. shooter] At the suggestion of Farmer, who found here 'a quibble,' Steevens changed this to suiter, and remarked that 'suiter was anciently pronounced shooter. So, in The Puritan, 1607: ''Frailty. Forsooth, madam; there are two or three Archers at door would very gladly speak with your Ladiship. Widow. Archers? Sir Godfrey. Your Husbands Fletcher I warrant. Widow. Oh. Let them come near. . . . [Enter the Suiter Sir Andrew Tiptoff, Sir Oliver Muck-hill, and Penni-dub.] Widow. Villain, which be those Archers? Frailty. Why, do you not see 'em before you? are not these Archers, what do you call 'em Shooters; Shooters and Archers are all one I hope.''—[p. 60, col. b. in Third Folio].—Malone quotes from Essays and Characters of a Prison and Prisoners, by G. M., 1618: 'The King's guard are counted the strongest archers, but here are better suitors.' Malone also quotes, as a case in point, 'a grief that suites My very heart at root.' (Ant. & Cleop. V, ii, 104), where 'suites' is used, as he thinks, instead of shoot, but the best modern editors believe it is rightly corrected by Capell to smiles. Malone adds, 'In Ireland, where, I believe, much of the pronunciation of Queen Elizabeth's age is yet retained, the word suiter is at this day pronounced by the vulgar as if it were written shooter.' That a 'quibble' was intended, Monck Mason (Additional Comments, p. 17) denies, and thinks that Steevens injudiciously admitted suiter into his text. 'Boyet,' he remarks, 'could not intend to sak, in consequence of the letter, who the Suitor was, as he knew Armado perfectly, and had just given the Ladies a description of him; the word 'Shooter,' therefore, appears to me to be used in its usual sense. The Princess, and her train, were going on a sporting party, and the Princess, at the beginning of the scene, asks the Forester, 'where was the bush at which they were to take their stand?' but, before they reached it, they were interrupted by Costard's arrival; when that business was over, they return to their intended amusement, and Boyet asks which of them was to use the bow. Among later editors, Knight appears to be the only one with whom Monck Mason’s plea seems to have had any weight. 'We cannot understand,' he says in his Second Edition, 'what the question of Boyet has to do with a suitor. He wants to know which of the ladies is going to shoot; and instead of a plain answer has an evasive one. He has heard that the letter is from Biron; and needs no information on that point. We restore the old spelling.'—Halliwell observes that 'the tenor of the dialogue would be scarcely intelligible to modern readers' without the change to suitor, and adds the following instances where s and th appear to be interchangeable:—'Though Ennie suite [shoat] her seven-times poyned darters.'—Drayton, Shepherd’s Garland [Fifth Eclog, p. 29, Collier’s Reprint]; 'Well, sir, then my shute [sult] is void.'—Merry Wives, 1602 [III, v, 85, Qto. Again in the same Qto, we find, unnoticed by Halliwell, 'Hast thou no shute against my knight,' II, i, 110, while, on the other hand, in II, ii, 96, we find, 'I have an earnest suite to you.'—Ed.]; 'He hath spoyld me a peach-colour satinn shute.'—
LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

[122. Who is the shooter?]

London Prodigall, 1605 [It is suit in the Third and Fourth Folios]; 'What will inshue.'—Ibid. [inns in F.]
'I will shue him.'—Ibid. [ric in F.]
'She hath wit at will and shooters two or three.'—Ibid. [This quotation I failed to detect.—Ed.]
' is Hortensio a shuiter to Bianca.'—Tum. Shrew, I, i, 47 in F. —Ellis (p. 215) does not seem to be aware of the examples of this degeneration of $s$ into $sh$ collected by Halliwell and others, and deals with only two examples, one (supplied by Dr W. Aldis Wright) from Rowley's Match at Midnight, 1633, II, i: 'Moll. Out upon him, what a suiter have I got! I am sorry you're so bad an Archer, sir. Earlack. Why, Bird, why Bird? Moll. Why, to shoote at Buts, when you should use prick-shafts.' [p. 39, ed. Hazlitt-Doddsley]; and the other example is the present passage, whereon he has the following foot-note:—'The preceding dialogue seems at first sight to point to suitor as Boyet's meaning, which Rosaline perversely takes as shooter. But the connection is not evident. There is no allusion to suitor, but much to shooter in what follows. Boyet knew both the suitor (whether we take him as Biron or Armado) and the shooter (the Princess apparently, who is represented as going to shoot a deer at the opening of the scene), but Rosaline's reply, and her remark that it is a 'put off,' look as if she was purposely misunderstanding him. In the absence of a tenable hypothesis for the introduction of the new word suitor, we may suppose that Boyet, looking off after the shooting party which has just left, sees an arrow sped, and inquires of Rosaline who shot it, whereupon she puts him off with the truism that it was she (one of the Princess's company) who bore the bow.' Ellis then continues: 'In the present day we have a joke of an Irish shopman telling his customer to shoot himself, meaning suit himself. The Irish pronunciation, however, only shews an English pronunciation of the XVIIth century. In England at the present day, shoot for suit would be vulgar, but the joke would be readily understood, though few persons use, or have even heard, the pronunciation. Might not this have been the case in Shakespeare's time? At any rate there is no authority for supposing that such a pronunciation could have been used seriously by Shakespeare himself.' In a footnote Ellis here quotes some observations to the point, by Dr W. ALDIS WRIGHT, which are so valuable that I make no apology for repeating them at full length:—'Mr Aldis Wright seems to suppose that the compositors might have had that pronunciation and that it therefore might have crept into the text. In Lear, II, ii, the word three-suited of F. is spelled three shewed, in all the Qtos, but one, where it is three snyed, an evident misprint for three smyed. Now smyed may indicate the transitional pronunciation; on the other hand, it may be itself a mere misprint for sowed, which would be a legitimate orthography for suited. This hypothesis is questioned by Mr Wright, who says: "in books printed in the time of Shakespeare and Bacon variations occur in different copies of the same edition. I have never seen two copies of the 1625 edition of Bacon's Essays which were exactly alike. A list of the variations is given at the end of my edition. Now there are six copies of the Quarto of King Lear printed in 1608, which we [the editors of the Cambridge Edition] have in our notes erroneously (as we confess in the Preface) called Q., whereas we are now convinced that this edition was earlier than the one in the same year which we have called Q. These copies of Q. (so-called) differ from each other in having, some of them, been corrected while passing through the press. The earliest of these which we have met with is one of the two copies in the Bodleian. This has the reading three snyed; but all the other copies of the same edition read three-shewed. I suppose therefore that while the edition
Roja. Shall I teach you to know.

Boy. I my continent of beautie.


was in course of printing, the error was discovered, and the correction communicated verbally to the compositor, who inserted it according to his own notions of spelling. It is not a question between the readings of two different editions, but between an uncorrected copy and a corrected copy of the same edition. ..." Hurried corrections, whether of print or manuscript, frequently introduce additional errors, and hence there is no guarantee in this curious history that the compositor who substituted "shouted for smyled," did not himself put "shouted" when he meant to have inserted "smyled." More instances are certainly required to decide the point. [In the 1600 Qto of Henry the Fifth "shout" stands for "suit." Mr Aldis Wright observes that this was "an instance of a play apparently taken down at the time of acting, and whether "shout" or "suit" be the true reading, one of them could not have been substituted for the other unless the pronunciation was somewhat similar," and he thinks that these instances lead to the conclusion that the pronunciation "shuid" "was in existence at the beginning" of the XVIIth century. The jokes upon "shooter" and "suitor" certainly establish that a sufficiently similar pronunciation of the words was in existence to make the joke appreciable. The various spellings, I fear, prove nothing, because, considering the frequency of the word,—"suit" occurs 163 times, "suitable once, "suited" 7, "suiting 1, "suitor 38 times in Mrs Cowden-Clarke"s Concordance,—the rare variations can only pass for misprints. The absence of any notice of such a practice in orthoepists of the XVIIth century (if we except a doubtful passage from Hart), together with the depreciating manner in which similar usages are mentioned in Cooper, shew that any such pronunciation was considered not worth mentioning."

On p. 922 Ellis says that, in addition to the examples already given, "Mr Edward Viles has kindly furnished me with the following: "There was a Lady in Spain, who after the decease of her Father had three suitors (and yet neuer a good Archer)."—Lylly's Euphues and his England, p. 293, Arber's Reprint. The resolution of "si" into "sh" was not the received, or polite custom of that period, although it was known and reprobabed."

[I see nothing pertinent in Boyet's asking who is the "suitor." He knew, of course, that the "suitor" was not Armado, and he had just heard the Clown speak of a letter to Rosaline from the Lord Berowne. He knew quite as well as all the others that Lord Berowne was the suitor. But he does ask, as the Princess is leaving, who of the ladies was to accompany her as the 'shooter'; and that the text is right is proved, I think, by Rosaline's reply, 'why she that bears the bow.' To be sure, Rosaline adds that she has finely evaded the question; but this only means, I think, that instead of naming the 'shooter,' she has merely defined what a 'shooter' is. Had Boyet's question been, in intention, who is the "suitor," would not Rosaline have answered, 'why he that bears the bow?' Finally, when Rosaline is gravel'd, she acknowledges that she herself is the 'shooter,' which is to me conclusive.—Ed."

124. continent] Walker (Crit. iii, 37): Does 'continent' here mean simply (at passim apud Petras vet.) that which contains; my repository of beauty? Among other instances of 'continent' in this sense note Herrick, The Aposom of Flowers [ii, 56, ed. Singer],—"To gather Flowers Saphra [sic] went, And homeward she did bring Within her Lawnie Continent, The treasure of the Spring." Again, in
ROSA. Why she that beares the Bow. Finely put off. 125

BOY. My Lady goes to kill hornes, but if thou marrie,
Hang me by the necke, if hornes that yeare miscarrie.
Finely put on.

ROSA. Well then, I am the shotter.

BOY. And who is your Deare?

ROSA. If we choose by the hornes, your selfe come not
neare. Finely put on indeede.

132

125. Finely put off.] Separate line, Cap. et seq.


131. hornes] hornes F5, Rowe, +


The Broken Christall [i, 251, ibid.].—‘To Fetch me Wine my Lucia went, Bearing a Christall continent,’ etc. [As Walker says, instances abound of the use of ‘continent’ in its derivative Latin sense. A Concordance to Shakespeare gives sufficing examples.—Schmidt (Lex.) defines the word in the present passage as equivalent to ‘the abstract, inventory,’ which aptly applies to ‘Here’s the scroole, The continent, and summarie of my fortune,’—Mer. of Ven. III, ii, 137; but I prefer here Walker’s nicer discrimination, ‘the repository,’ the casket wherein all beauty is contained.—Ed.]

125. Bow] It has been asserted that Rosaline here makes a pun on ‘bow’ and beau, overlooking the fact that beau in the sense of suitor or lover did not come into use until a hundred years after Shakespeare’s day.—Ed.

125. Finely put off] Farmer swept aside this and ‘Finely put on’ (line 128) as ‘only marginal observations.’—Halliwell quotes an example of it in Heywood’s Forces Mayde of the Exchange, 1607:—‘Moll. Away, you ass! hinder not my business. Crippke, Finely put off, wench, i’faith.’ [II, ii, ed. Field] and also, from The Marriage Brooder or the Pander, but the date, 1662, is too far post-Shakespearian.—Dyce (ed. ii) says that he ‘once suspected that these words, as well as the subsequent, “Finely put on!” and “Finely put on, indeed!” should be assigned to Costard.’ It would be, indeed, a pity to deprive Rosaline and Boyet of these triumphant exclamations.—Ed.

130. Deare] It seems almost impertinent to call attention here to the pun. In the next line, a printer’s error in the omission of ‘not’ in Steevens’s edition of 1793 was repeated in the Variorum editions down to and including that of 1821.

131. hornes] An allusion to ‘hornes’ as a marital penalty for a wife’s infidelity appears to be a chartered libertine in very many European languages; its origin until within recent years has been not even plausibly traced.—Murray (N. E. D. s. v. Horn. † 7) offers the following:—‘The origin of this [penalty] which appears in so many European languages, and, seemingly, even in late Greek in the phrase σπώρα ραμνωτινα (Artemidorus, Oenocrinita, II, 12) is referred by Duguey (Germania, xxix, 59) to the practice, formerly prevalent, of planting or engraving the spurs of a castrated cock on the root of the excised comb, where they grew and became horns,
LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

Maria. You still wrangle with her Boyet, and thee strikes at the brow.

Boyet. But she her felse is hit lower:

Hauze I hit her now.

Refa. Shall I come vpon thee with an old faying, that was a man when King Pippin of France was a little boy, as touching the hit it.

Boyet. So I may answere thee with one as old that was a woman when Queene Guinouer of Britaine was a little wench, as touching the hit it.

Refa. Thou canst not hit it, hit it, hit it,

sometimes several inches long. He shows that German haknreh or haknreh, "cuckold," originally meant "capon." [The punctuation of this line deserves attention. By placing a semi-colon after 'yourself,' Rowe, followed by a large majority of editors, represents Rosaline as naming Boyet as her 'deer' and at the same time as casting a deep slur on herself. Is it conceivable that this can be right? It seems to me that the Folios and Quartos should never have been deserted. According to their punctuation, Rosaline evades the question by an allusion to horns, coarse enough, it is true, according to modern propriety, but far better than the implication, inevitable in Rowe's punctuation.—Ed.]

138, 141. King Pippin, Queene Guinouer] Grey (i, 147).: King Arthur, husband to Queen Guinevere, died in the middle of the sixth century, and King Pepin began his reign in the middle of the eighth.—HALLIWELL quotes at length an absurd, fanciful description of Queen Guinevere from a MS (Ashmole, 802) by Dr Forman, the astrologer, wherein it is stated that she was 'twelve foote longe' and 'lived almost a hundred years.' Tennyson, whose story of the Queen is likely to become the accepted version, does not follow Sir Thomas Malory, nor, I believe, with close fidelity, any of the many accounts of her. All that is germane at present, however, is to note, as Halliwell does, that the name of this Queen was 'proverbial in Shakespeare's time, and any haunting person was called after her, the name also being used jocularly or in contempt. 'His life and doctrine may both be to vs an ensample, for since the reigne of Queen Quenier was there neuer seene a worse.'—Nashe, Have with you to Saffron-Walden, 1596 [p. 150, ed. Grosart]. Florio gives Guinedra, a word of mockerie for the Tartares Queene or Empresse, as we say, Queene Guenier.'—New World of Words, 1611.'

143. Thou canst not hit it, etc.] CHAPPELL (p. 239).: The tune was transcribed by Dr Rimbault from one of the MSS presented by Bishop Fell to the Music School at Oxford, bearing date 1620. 'Canst thou not hit it' is mentioned as a dance in Wily Beguiled, [1666, p. 327, ed. Hazlitt-Dodaley. The music is here given as it stands in NAYLOR, p. 200.]:
ACT IV, SC. I.]

LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

Thou canst not hit it my good man.

Boy. I cannot, cannot, cannot:

And I cannot, another can.

Exit.

Clo. By my troth most pleasant, how both did fit it.

Mar. A marke marvellous well shot, for they both did hit.

Boy. A mark, O marke but that marke: a marke saies my Lady.

Let the mark haue a pricke in't, to meat at, if it may be.

145, 146. One line, Q, 149. hit.] QqF, FF, hit it. F, et seq.
And I cannot Q. Boy. An I cannot
Theob. et seq.
146. And] An Theob. et seq.
Exit. After line 144. Q. Exit
150. mark?] mark / or mark/ Theob. Rowe.
152. meat] F, meate QF, meet F, Rowe, +. meate Cap. et seq.

Thou canst not hit it, hit it, hit it, thou canst not hit it, my good man;

An I cannot, can not, can not, An I cannot, another can.

149. hit.] The rhyme proves that the 'hit it' of F, is right.

152. pricamente] In the singular, this is sometimes used as a technical term in Archery for the centre of the target. Thus, it 'was never sene yet amonges men, as always to hesle the sycke, euer more to leade a shyppe without daunger, at a time to hit the pricke; shall no Physicin, no shipmaster, no shoter euer do.'—Ascham, Toxophilus, 1545, p. 99, ed. Arber, et pasim. When used in the plural, the meaning is by no means evident. Thus, 'In the fyeldes also, in goyng betwixt the prickes, ethyr wyth your hande, or elles wyth a clothe you muste keepe your bowe in suche a temper.'—p. 122, op. cit. 'In shootynge at the prickes, hasty and quicke drawing is neyther sure nor yet cumly.'—p. 149. 'When you haue leisure we will go to the pricke.'—p. 150. '—euen in the midway betwixt ye pricke.'—p. 162.—Strutt says that 'the marks usually shot at by the archers for pastime were "butts, pricke, and roavers." The butt, we are told, was a level mark, and required a strong arrow with a very broad feather; the pricke was a "mark of compass," but certain in its distance; and to this mark strong swift arrows, of one flight, with a middling sized feather, were best suited; the roaver was a mark of uncertain length.'—Sports and Pastimes, p. 62, ed. 1841. Again, 'the pricke, the first corrupters of archery, through too much preciseness, were formerly scarcely known, and little practised.'—ibid.—Furnivall, in his Preface to The Babes Book (E. E. T. Soc. 1868, p. cl), has a note wherein much information on this obscure subject is
Mar. Wide a’th bow hand, yfaith your hand is out.  
Clo. Indeede a’must shoote nearer, or heele ne’re hit the clout.
Boy. And if my hand be out, then belike your hand is in.
Clo. Then will shee get the vpshoothe by cleaung the is in.
Ma. Come, come, you talke greasely, your lips grow foule.
Clo. She’s too hard for you at pricks, sir challenge her to boule.
Boy. I feare too much rubbing: good night my good Oule.

153. a’th] o’th Rowe ii et seq. bow hand] bow-hand Theob.  
159. is in] Qq. Pin F₄ et seq.
160. greasely] greasely F₄,F₅.
163. boule] bowls Q. bonol F₄.  
165. Oule] Q₄. oule Q. [Exeunt all but Costard. Theob.}

garnered, and as a final word adds, with his unflinching honesty: —’If any reader of this note feels certain as to the meaning of pzychis, he knows more about it than I do.’—Ed.

152. to meat at] Dyce (Gloss. s. v. ‘mete’): To measure with the eye.
153. wide a’th bow hand] Douce says that this means ‘a good deal to the left of the mark.’ [Possibly, this should not be taken literally,—any more than the modern slang phrase ‘over the left’ is to be construed literally. The phrase, as Maria uses it, means, I suppose, merely ‘you are far wrong.’—Ed.]

155. clout] Steevens: The white mark at which archers took their aim.—Furnivall quotes Mr Peter Muir, Bowmaker to the Royal Archers at Edinburgh as authority for the statement that the Royal Archers at Edinburgh ‘within thirty years shot at a square mark of canvas on a frame, and called “the clout”; and an arrow striking the target is still called “a clout.”’—The Babes Book, p. ciii.

159. is in] See Text Notes.—Keightley (p. 105): Possibly, the poet thus wrote it; for it makes a kind of sense, and he may have had his reasons for using it.—Steevens: The ‘pin’ was the wooden nail that upheld the clout.

163, 165. boule . . . Oule] In reference to the former word, Ellis (p. 153) thus quotes Walker:—’Many respectable speakers pronounce this word so as to rhyme with howl, the noise made by a dog. Dr Johnson, Mr Elphinstone, and Mr Perry declare for it; but Mr Sheridan, Mr Scott, Dr Kenrick, and Mr Smith pronounce it as the vesel to hold liquor, rhyming with hole. I remember having been corrected by Mr Garrick for pronouncing it like howl; and am upon the whole of opinion that pronouncing it [to rhyme with hole] is the preferable mode, though the least analogical.’—Ellis hereupon comments:—Walker derived his knowledge entirely from observing the spelling and custom of his time. Hence his argument
LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

Clo. By my foule a Swaine, a moft ifimple Clowayne.
Lord, Lord, how the Ladies and I haue put him downe.
O my troth most sweete ifts, moft inconic vulgar wit,
When it comes fo smoothely off, fo obscenely, as it were,
fo fit.

Armatheor ath to the fide, O a moft dainty man.

168. O] QFF. O' Rowe ii et seq. wt. [Cap.

is perfectly groundless. Bowl, the cup, is connected with boll, bote, and the sound of so [or long o] is to be expected. . . . But bawl, the ball, was the French bowls, correctly written boul or boul, in older English. . . . The change of su into ou in English, which occurred partly perhaps in the XVth century, . . . was not fully completed in the XVIIth, and which the words through, youth, you, a wound (some say a wound'), could, would, should, fluek (a flounder), soup, group, rough, route (occasionally called rout like rout), Cooper [i.e. Cooper] only called Cooper by those who do not know the family, Brougham, (Broom) as spoken by Lord Brougham, though the carriage is often called Broo-em, will convince us that the change is not yet complete.' [The pronunciation of bowl, a ball, and bawl, a cup, was evidently unsettled in Shakespeare's day. Both, in the present play, rhyme with 'owl' — the former in the passage before us, and the latter at V, ii, 1007-8. While in Mid. N. Dream. (II, i, 46) which Shakespeare must have written nearly at the same time as Love's Lab. Lost, boul, a cup, rhymes with 'foal.' 'Foule' must be left out of consideration; its pronunciation is as unsettled as 'bowl.' —Ed.]

164. rubbing] MALONE: To rub is a term of the bowling green. [Compare Hamlet's, 'say, there's the rub.]

168. inconic] See III, i, 142.

171. Armatheor] Dyce: As Costard elsewhere is troubled with the infirmity of either forgetting or blundering in the Spaniard's name (at I, i, 200, he stammers out 'Signior Arm—Arm—commends you'; [It is Dull not Costard who thus stammers. —Ed.] and again at IV, ii, 209, he says, 'Of Dun Astramadio, Dun Astramadio'), we may conclude that it was intended he should blunder here: but (as will be seen) he does not blunder, if we read with the Qto 'Armatheo'; he does, if we adopt the reading of F, 'Armatheor,' —which however in a modern text must be 'Armado.' . . . It is evident either that Shakespeare hesitated between 'Armado' and 'Armatho,' or (what is most probable) that he had originally written 'Armatho,' —that he afterwards preferred 'Armado,' —and that by an oversight the former spelling was retained in some places of the MS of the 'newly corrected and augmented' play (see the title-page of the Qto, 1598). [See note on 'Armado,' Dram. Pers. 8, supra. —Ed.]

171-176. Dyce's remark that 'what Costard here says of Armado seems strangely out of place,' receives emphasis from Staunton, who asserts that 'the reference to Armado and the Page is so utterly irrelevant to anything in the scene, that every one
To see him walke before a Lady, and to beare her Fan.
To see him kisse his hand, and how most sweetly a will
sweare:

Warb. Johns.

must be struck with its incongruity. I have more than a suspicion,' he adds, 'that the whole passage, from line 168, "O' my troth," etc., or, at least, from line 171, "Armado o' the one side," etc., down to "Ah heavens, it is a most pathetical nit!" belongs to the previous Act, and in the original MS followed Costard's panegyric on the Page,—"My sweet ounce of man's flesh I my incoy Jew!" [III, i, 142]. It is evidently out of place in the present scene, and quite appropriate in the one indicated." The propriety of what Staunton 'more than suspected' appealed so strongly to HUDSON that he adopted the change in his text, and transcribed lines 168-176 to follow III, i, 142, with the remark that 'a thing so palpably wrong cannot be set right too soon.' Herein, in this transference, Rolfe has followed Hudson. Having possibly found the shadow of a shade of appropriateness in Costard's speech (see next note) I think it needless here to improve Shakespeare.—Ed.

171. ath to the side) R. G. White (ed. i): [Rowe's change] gives the sense, but by introducing one which does not exist in the text, and taking out of Costard's mouth a phrase which he meant to use, which was 'the to side,' i. e. 'the hither side,' an old, and, though now obsolete or vulgar, a correct form of expression.—DVCE (ed. ii): Mr White says nothing of the reading of the Quarto, which is in fact the original. [Keightley's reading seems to conform to the text of the Qto with less violence than any other. The objection to it which may be urged is that it disregards the antithesis of Armado on the one side and his Page on the other; but for this Keightley is not responsible. It is undoubtedly difficult to weld these lines into coherence with the rest of the speech. But we must remember that Costard's mind is not eminently logical, and, possibly, he here, in imagination, contrasts Boyet's behaviour with what he supposes would be that of Armado in the company of such fine ladies; in Costard's eyes Boyet is a mere clown, a country bumpkin, whereas he pictures Armado as a dainty courtier, and alongside of his master the presence of Moth is inevitable. Is it not possible to interpret 'o' th' one side' as meaning on the other hand? It is not necessary to suppose it means that Armado is on one side of the ladies and Moth on the other. Indeed it would be, even to Costard, highly improper to suppose that a page like Moth, whose place is at his master's heels, should be walking by the side of Court dames. If, then, 'another' does not refer to Moth's position at the ladies' side, why should 'o' th' one side' refer to that of Armado? We do not get rid of this question by transposing the whole passage to another Act. No answer comes to us there, any more than here. Or, rather, the same answer comes in both places, namely, that 'o' th' one side' and 'at' other' are not locative, but represent Costard's process of reasoning: 'on the one hand' and 'on the other.' On a passage such as this it seems to me that hermeneutical torture is justifiable.—Ed.]

174. sweare] Malone: A line following this seems to have been lost.—Collier (ed. ii): The whole speech is in rhyme excepting the line ending in 'sweare,' which wants its consort, and here we find it in MS of the time when, perhaps, the play was acted, as follows:—' Looking babies in her eyes, his passion to declare.' [This line
ACT IV, SC. 1.]  

LOUES LABOUR’S LOST  
135

And his Page atother side, that handfull of wit,  
175

Ah heaunens, it is most pathetickall nit.  

Sowla, sowla.  

Exeunt.

Shoothe within.  

175. atother] Q. Q. at ther Q. F. 
Rowe i. o’ther Rowe ii et seq.  
"of wit," of small wit. Coll. MS.  
176. heaunens.] Heaunens! Rowe.  
moft] Q. a moft F. et seq.  
177. Sowla, sowla] Om. Theob. +.  
Sola / sola / Cap. et seq.  
Exeunt.] QF. Exit running.  

Cap.  

Collier inserted in his text.] It is, besides, entirely consistent with what precedes, and carries on the description still more ludicrously.—HALLIWELL: Even were this addition [of Collier’s MS] unexceptionable, few editors would venture to introduce a new line into the works of the great dramatist, on the sole authority of a volume of unascertained antiquity; but it seems scarcely to agree with the context, the act of looking for babies in the eyes requiring a nearer approach than would be practicable in a walk, and that Armado is described throughout as walking in company with a lady, is apparent from the commencement of the next line, ‘and his page o’t’other side.’ The expression of looking for babies in the eyes is an old and common one.—R. G. WHITE (ed. i): The rhyme provided by [Collier’s MS] is, to me, sufficient evidence that it is entirely without authority. I am fully convinced that, at the time when this play was written, ‘swear’ was pronounced sweer, and that all words of similar orthography had the same vowel sound. [This last broad assertion, that as was always ee, White afterward withdrew in his Memorandum of English pronunciation in the Elisabethan Era, vol. xii, p. 417; he might, however, have found, in the present play, examples of the pronunciation of ‘sweer’ as sweer.—See IV, i, 67.]—BRAKE treats the added line of Collier’s MS Corrector with scorn and contempt; he asserts that the expression ‘his passion to declare’ is entirely at variance with Costard’s phraseology and character; and that the line was due to Malone’s ‘unlucky and silly remark’ that there appears to have been a line lost here. ‘On this hint,’ says Brae (p. 83), ‘the Old Corrector went to work and turned out this precious composition; the folly and impudence of which is only equalled by the gullibility with which it has been received.’ Brae’s answer to the question, how Costard’s sudden reference to Armado is to be explained, has the fine old Warburtonian flavour:—‘In no other possible way,’ he replies, ‘than that the speaker is supposed to have just caught sight of Armado, in the distance, escorting one of the ladies of the court with over-strained and ridiculous gallantry; and that the break after “a’ will swear” is intended to be filled up by a clownish imitation of Armado’s gestures by Costard, then alone upon the stage; after which he resumes his description of what he sees afar.’


177. Sowla, sowla.] This is evidently the same as Launcelot’s ‘Sola, sola; wha ho, sola, sola,’ in Merc. of Ven. V, i, 49; what it means we learn immediately from Lorenzo’s saying, ‘Leave hollowing, man.’ Costard gives this halloo in
LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

[Scene II.]

Enter Dull, Holofernes, the Pedant and Nathaniel.

NAT. Very reuenter sport trueley, and done in the testimony of a good conscience.


answer to the 'shouting within.' HALLIWELL overlooked this cry of Lancelot and Lorenzo's explanation when he gave, on the present passage, the following note: 'Soulas appears to be some exclamation, or some musical note, the meaning of which is not very apparent, unless it be a form of one of the terms of the gamut.'—ED.

1. the Pedant] From ROWE downward all editors have omitted these words, which are really quite harmless, and, in the QTO and FOLIO, are used at times, instead of his patronymic, to indicate the speaker,—but only at times; after the first eighth lines there is much confusion in the speeches set down to 'Hol.' and 'Nath.' Holofernes speaks, in this scene, twenty times, and of these twenty, his speeches in eight instances, as proved by the context, are given to 'Nath.' In one case, line 153, this confusion culminates in the singular error of addressing Holofernes as 'Sir Holofernes,' thus bestowing, as the CAMBRIDGE EDITORS remark, a title on the Pedant to which he had no claim. See note ad loc. The origin of this confusion FLEAY (Life, etc., p. 202) finds in the retouches, hurried for the Court performance, of the original MS. In Anglia (vol. vii, 1884, p. 228) the same learned commentator somewhat extends this scope. 'In the first draft of the play,' he says, 'Holofernes was the curate and Nathaniel the pedant, as is clear by comparing V, i, and IV, 2, l. 66-156 [Fleay does not give the text from which he quotes, and as I have found it impossible to make his lines correspond with the GLOBE or the Cambridge Edition so as to transpose them to the Folio, I reprint his figures as they stand on the page of Anglia, merely remarking that the lines to be compared seem to be identical.—ED.], which evidently belonged to the first draught, with IV, 2, l. 65 and 157, which latter portions of the play, and which only, agree with the arrangement adopted by all modern editors, surely without consideration, with Holofernes as pedant and Nathaniel as curate.' At the close of his notice of this confusion FLEAY remarks (Life, etc., p. 203) : 'I am not aware that this singular change of character has been noted, or any reason assigned for it, except my conjecture, that it was intended to disguise a personal satire which, however pertinent in 1589, had become obsolete in 1597.' I find it hard to believe that a mere exchange of names would have increased the interest in the play to royal ears. The 'wytt and mirthe' would remain about the same whether the speeches be given to Holofernes or to Nathaniel; and we must remember that it was for these qualities that, six years later, Burbage recommended the play to Sir Walter Cope, and said it would please the Queen exceedingly. I prefer the safe traditional scape-goats: the composers or the composers' reader, who in deciphering the erasures or interlineations in a stolen prompter's copy became confused with the 'Per.' and 'Ped.' and 'Nath.' and 'Hol.' and 'Peda.'—ED.
Ped. The Deare was (as you know) fanguis in blood, ripe as a Pomwater, who now hangeth like a Jewell in the eare of Celo the skie; the welken the heauen, and a-


4. sanguis in blood] Capeell pertinently asks what is the sense of 'the deer was sanguis?' and thereupon changes the text to 'the deer was in sanguis, blood,' wherein he was followed first by Malone and then by all other editors down to Knight, who returned to the original text. Malone quotes another instance of the use of 'in blood' in 'If we be English deer, be then in blood; Not rascal-like,' etc.—_Hem. VI_: IV, ii, 48. That the phrase means in _full vigour, in perfect condition_, is plain from what follows: 'as ripe as a Pomwater.' In the two other cases where Holofernes uses a Latin word in this sentence he gives the preposition: 'of Celo' and 'of Terra'; and it seems to me merely a printer's oversight that he does not give the _in_ before 'sanguis.' I incline, therefore, to think that the text should read 'the deer was _in_ sanguis, in blood'; as Rann has it. Capell was right in putting the _in_ before 'sanguis,' but he was wrong in taking it away from before 'blood.' This is not a question of the Pedant's Latinity, but of his English.—Marshall (p. 59) believes that Holofernes, not only in this speech, but throughout, uses Italian and not Latin words, and that he here uses an Italian adjective _sanguigneo_, or, so Marshall says, 'as it was written sometimes in Shakespeare's time, _sanguino._ . . . The printers corrected _sanguigneo_ or _sanguino_ to 'sanguis,' taking the _in_, very likely, to be a repetition of 'in.' Accordingly, Marshall prints in his text _sanguigneo_ here, and _cielo_ in line 6.—Ed.

5. Pommwater] In his 'Chap. 101. Of the Apple Tree,' Gerard gives (p. 1459, ed. 1633) a wood-cut of the 'Malus Carbonaria, The Pome Water tree,' but no description. Among 'The Vertues' of the fruit, he recommends for certain ailments, 'the pulp of rosted apples, in number foure or fuce, according to the greatness of the Apples, especially of the Pome-water, mixed in a wine quart of faire water, laboured together untill it come to be as apples and Ale which wee call Lambes Wool.' He also says that 'there is likewise made an ointment with the pulpe of Apples and Swines grease and Rose water, which is usefull to beautifie the face, and to take away the roughnesse of the skin, which is called in shope _Pomatum_ of the Apples whereof it is made.'—Ed.

5. hangeth like a Jewell, etc.] Compare, 'she hangs upon the cheek of night Like a rich jewel,' etc.—_Rom. & Juliet._ I, v, 47.—Ed.

6. Celo] In order to add some little strength to Warburton's unfortunate conjecture that Florio was attacked in the character of Holofernes, Malone quoted the definition of _Celo_, from Florio's _Worlds of Worldes_, '.. _heauen, the skie, the firmament or welkin_,' wherein the words italicised are those used by Holofernes in the present passage. Again _Terra_ is explained: 'the element called _earth_, anie grounde, _earth_, countrie . . . _land, soile_,' etc., again using the same words as Holofernes.
non falleth like a Crab on the face of Terra, the soyle, the land, the earth.

Curat. Nath. Truely M. Holofernes, the epythithes are sweetly varied like a scholler at the leaft: but sir I assure ye, it was a Bucke of the first head.

Hol. Sir Nathaniel, haud credo.

Dul. 'Twas not a haud credo, 'twas a Pricket.

Hol. Most barbarous intimation: yet a kinde of infinuacion, as it were in via, in way of explication facere: as it were replication, or rather offendere, to shew as it were his inclination after his vnremoved, vnpolished, vneduca
ted, vnpruned, vntrained, or rather vnlettered, or rather


M. Q. Master Ff. 16. replication,) replication; Theob. epythithes] Q. epythithes F F F et seq. ep

The argument is feeble enough at best, and Malone acknowledges that the dates of Love's Lab. Lost and of The Worlds of Words are fatal to it.—DYCQ (ed. ii, iii) misapprehended Malone's drift and unfairly says, 'Malone appears to have thought that Holofernes was using an Italian word here, for in his note he cites Florio's Dict.'—Ed.

9. epythithes] An unusual, accidental spelling; it can hardly be supposed to be intentional; unless the second th be the same as in 'Moth.' The ordinary spelling is given in the Ff.—Ed.

11. Bucke of the first head] STEEVENS: In The Return from Pernassus, 1666, there are the following appellations of deer, at their different ages:—'I caus'd the Keeper to seuer the rascal Deere, from the Buckes of the first head: now sirs, a Bucke of the first yeare is a Fawne, the second yeare a pricket, the third year a Sorell, the fourth yeare a Soare, the fift a Buck of the first head, the six yeare a compleat Buck: as likewise your Hart is the first yeare a Calfe, the second yeare a Brochet, the third yeare a Spade, the fourth yeare a Stagge, the fift yeare a great Stag, the six yeare a Hart; as likewise the Roa-bucke is the first yeare a Kid, the second yeare a Girle, the third year a Hemuse: and these are your special beasts for chase, or as wee Huntsmen call it, for venery.'—[II, v, p. 107, ed. Macray.]

12. Sir] JOHNSON: He that has taken his first degree at the University is in the academical style called Dominus, and in common language was termed Sir. [See Twelth Night, IV, ii, 4, for a discussion of the application of 'Sir' to the inferior clergy, who were only Readers.]

13. Pricket] See note on line 11. Cotgrave has: 'Brocart: m. A two-years-old Deere; which if he bee a red Deere, we call a Brocket; if a fallow, a Pricket.'

15. facere :] The proper position of the colon before 'facere' and not after, we owe to Theobald. The change is undoubtedly right, although at first we may be inclined to resent it.—Ed.
ACT IV, SC. ii.]

LOUES LABOURS LOST

reft vnconfirmed fashion, to insert againe my hau[nd] credo for a Deare.

Dul. I said the Deare was not a hau[nd] credo, 'twas a Pricket.

Hol. Twice fad simplicitie, bis colitus, O thou mon-
ster Ignorance, how deformed dost thou looke.

Nath. Sir hee hath neuer fed of the dainties that are
bred in a booke.

He hath not eate paper as it were:
He hath not drunke inke.

His intelleet is not replenished, hee is onely an animal,[nall, 29

27. He hath] Hol. He hath Kin-
near.
29. animal,] animal, not to think Coll. MS.

19. vnconfirmed] Why 'unconfirmed' should be 'ratherest' is not easy to dis-
cern. Schmidt (Lex.) defines it as 'inexperienced, raw,' but this seems feeble and
like an anticlimax after the numerous 's. The only other place where Shake-
speare uses it is in Much Ade, III, iii, 114, where Conrad expresses surprise that
poor villains are wont to make what price they will with rich ones. 'That shewes,'
says Borachio, 'thou art vnconfirmed,'—which may mean 'that thou art a mere
novice in the ways of the world,' with an adumbration of the religious ceremony of
'confirmation.' Thus, in the present passage, there is no shade of ignorance or of
ill-manners in which Dull is not serving a novitiate. Or, perhaps, the ratherest
explanation is that Holofernes himself had no precise ides to the meaning of
'unconfirmed,' but wished to round off his sentence with a comparative and a
superlative, be the meaning what it may.—Ed.

27-33. He hath ... then he] Whether or not these lines were originally verse
and sophisticated into prose by the compositor, we shall never know. The two
short lines 27 and 28 are at the foot of a column and probably close the stint of a
 compositor, who split up a line in order to fill up the space. This is, possibly, the
second instance of thus spacing out a gap; see III, i, 33; and we meet with what
is, possibly, another in The Tempest, II, ii, 93, 94. Collier's MS pieces out one
rhyme '—— he hath not drunk ink His intellect is not replenished; he is only an
animal, not to think'; but unfortunately he gives us no help with a rhyme to 'plants,'
in line 30. 'The length of these lines,' says Dr Johnson, 'was no novelty on the
English stage. The Moralities afford scenes of like measure'; and Malone calls
attention to some examples in proof, from Like Will to Like, 1568; Promes and
Casandra, 1578; The Three Ladies of London, 1584, etc., which he had given at
the end of The Com. of Errors in the Variorum.—Ed.

29. animal] Cotgrave has: 'Animal: m. An animal; ... (we sometimes call
a blockhead, or gull, an Animal).'
onely sensiblie in the duller parts: and such barren plants
are set before vs, that we thankfull should be: which we
taste and feeling, are for those parts that doe fructifie in
vs more then he.
For as it would ill become me to be vaine, indiscreeet, or
a foole ;
So were there a patch set on Learning, to see him in a
Schoole.

30-33. and such...then he.] Two lines, the first ending should be: Han. Johns.
et seq.
31, 32. which we taste and feeling, are] F.F., which we taste, and feeling,
are QF, Rowe, Pope. which we, having
taste and feeling, are Coll. MS.
Which we, of taste and feeling, are Coll.

ii. (Which we of taste and feeling are)
Tyrwhitt, Var. '78, '85, Ran. Mal. Steev.
Var. Knl, Coll. i, ii, iii, Hal. Sing. Dyce,
32. doc] Om. Q,
33. indifreel] indifreel Q
36. see set Coll. ii, iii (MS), Sing.
Dyce ii, iii, Kd.

31, 33. thankfull should be...then he.] In an unhappy hour Theobald
adopted the changes in these lines proposed by Warburton as follows: 'that we
thankful should be for those parts, (which we taste and feel, ingradae) that do
fructify in us, more than He,' and appended a note of Warburton, which, after
quoting the original text, begins: 'If this be not a stubborn Piece of Nonsense, I'll
never venture to judge of common Sense,' and concludes: 'The Emendation I have
offer'd, I hope, restores the Author; At least, I am sure, gives him Sense and Gram-
mar: and answers extremely well to his Metaphors taken from planting.—Ingridare,
with the Italians, signifies, to rise higher and higher; andare di grado in grado, to
make a Progression; and so at length to come to fructify' as the Poet expresses
it.' Of course, Warburton adopted his own emendation in his own text. Hanmer
accepted his transposition of for those parts,' and, omitting his absurd Italian, reads
for the first time as verse: 'that we thankful should be. For those parts which we
taste and feel do fructifie in us more than he.' and was followed by Capell. John-
son's text follows F, except that it omits the comma after feeling' and reads as
verse, but in a note he observes, 'I read, with a slight change, "we thankful
should be; When we taste and feeling are for those parts," etc. That is, such barren
plants are exhibited in the creation, to make us thankful when we have more taste
and feeling than he, of those parts or qualities which produce fruit in us, and pre-
serve us from being likewise barren plants. Such is the sense, just in itself and
pious, but a little clouded by the diction of Sir Nathaniel.' Heath (p. 129) pro-
posed we thankful should be, While we taste and feeling have, for those parts,' etc.
It was reserved to Tyrwhitt to suggest the reading which has been adopted by
subsequent editors almost without exception: 'we thankful should be (Which we
of taste and feeling are) for those parts,' etc. As the Cambridge Editors remark,
'This reading appears to make the best sense with the least alteration.' For other
examples of which meaning as to which, see Abbott, § 272; and of he for
him, Iid., § 206.—Ed.
36. patch] Johnson: The meaning is, to be in a school would as ill become a
patch, or low fellow, as folly would become me.—Harness: 'Patch' in this

140 LOUES LABOUR'S LOST [ACT IV, SC. II.
LOVES LABOUR'S LOST

ACT IV, SC. ii.

But omne bene say I, being of an old Fathers minde,
Many can brooke the weather, that loue not the winde.

Dul. You two are book-men: Can you tell by your wit, What was a month old at Cains birth, that's not five weekes old as yet?

Hol. Dicistima goodman Dull, dicitima goodman Dull.

Dul. What is dicitima?

Nath. A title to Phebe, to Luna, to the Moone.

Hol. The Moone was a month old when Adam was no more.

(see core.) And wrought not to five-weekes when he came to five-
Th' allusion holds in the Exchange.

38. [I] I: Theob. (MS).
40. too Rowe i. 43. dicitima] Dicistima Q,F e, Dicitima or Dictyna Rowe et seq.
Wh. ii. 45. dicitima] Q, dictinna F. Dicitima or Dictyna Rowe et seq.
41. what...yet] Separate line, Q, Pope et seq.
44. Cains] Caux F e, Rowe.
43. Dicitima] Dicitima or Dictyna 'raught' Han. et seq.
Rowe et seq. Dicitina? Coll. ii. 50. Th'] Q,F, Rowe, +.

place must mean a blot or defacement. Nathaniel intends to say, that it would disgrace learning to see Dull in a school. [I prefer Harness’s interpretation, which is, I think, strengthened by the ‘see him in a school,’ the sight of such a dullard in a school would be a disgrace to learning.—Ed.]

40. tell] It seems barely worth while to follow the Qto here.—Ed.

43. Dicitisma] KNIGHT (p. 133): The answer of Holofemes is the very quintessence of pedantry. He gives Goodman Dull the hardest name for the moon in the mythology. [If it were not for Dull’s interrogation in the next line, I think it would be venturesome, to say the least, to correct this ‘Dicistima.’ STEEVENS points out that this ‘uncommon title for Diana’ is to be found in Golding’s Ovid (the Second Book, p. 21, verso), a book which, it is supposed, Shakespeare was familiar. Golding’s line is ‘Dictyna garded with her train, and proud of killing deer.’—Ed.]

49. wrought] That is, raught, which, as Steevens explains, possibly needlessly, means reached.

50. allusion... Exchange] That ‘allusion’ is here used in its Latin derivative sense of jest or sportive play is clear,—WARBURTON defines it as the riddle. But to what ‘the exchange’ refers is by no means clear. Warburton asserts that it refers to the indifferent use of ‘the name of Adam or that of Cain.’ On the other hand, BAX (p. 86) says that ‘the jw lies in the change of the moon,’—an interpretation much to be preferred if we could only find that the change of the moon was ever called ‘the exchange.’ This objection disappears, however, if we assume,—and I
Dul. 'Tis true indeede, the Collusion holds in the Exchange.

Hol. God comfort thy capacity, I say th' allusion holds in the Exchange.

Dul. And I say the polution holds in the Exchange: for the Moone is neuer but a month old: and I say beside that, 'twas a Pricket that the Princeffe kill'd.

Hol. Sir Nathaniel, will you heare an extemporall Epytaph on the death of the Deare, and to humour the ignorant call'd the Deare, the Princeffe kill'd a Pricket.

53. th'] Q,F,F, the F, et seq. 60. call'd'] Q,F,F, call'd Q, I will call
55. polusion] Q,F,F, pollution Rowe Sing. Huds. I call Coll. ii. call Wh. i,
ii.+ polution Q,F,F,F Rowe et cet. Marshall. I've call'd Hal. conj. call
59. Deares,] Deer Rowe. Cam. Glo. Wh. ii. I have call'd Rowe
60. ignorant'] ignorant Q. et cet.
a] the Q.

think we can,—that change is a word far too simple and plain for the grandiloquent Holofernes, and in his mouth it becomes 'the Exchange.'—Ed.

Collusion] Courthope (iv, 86): I am not aware that the blunders in language had been made the subject of ridicule on any stage before Dull and Costard started a tradition which was continued in English comedy, through Bottom and Dogberry, down to Mrs Malaprop. Shakespeare, however, was under some obligation to a predecessor. The character of the pompous official, who reasons syllogistically to absurd conclusions, had been already represented by Lyly in Endimion; and in the following passage in that play [IV, ii, 83-115, ed. Bond; vol. i, pp. 54-55, ed. Fairholt] joined to the humors of the Constable and Clown in Love's Lab. Lost, we have the germs of the inimitable folly of the Watchmen in Much Ado.

55. polusion] In a modern text, I think the spelling of Rowe's second edition, polution, should be preserved. Dull's blunder is too much veiled under polution.—Ed.

59. Epytaph] Capell's native discernment deserted him when he stated that it was 'more than suspicion (our belief, indeed) that this should be epigram. He is, of course, right,—there cannot be an epitaph on the death of anything, but he lost sight of the magnificent speaker. He found one follower, however, Rann, whose text reads epigram.—Ed.

60. call'd] Evidently, a misprint. See Text. Notes. The call I of the Cambridge Editors adheres, with reasonable closeness, to the ductus litterarum; but, it seems to me, we should test misprints more by the ear than by the eye; in this case, then, call't could be readily misheard 'call'd,' and the true reading would, therefore, be: 'to humour the ignorant, call't, the deer the Princess killed, a pricket.' I suggest this reading with more confidence, inasmuch as it occurred to Marshall also.—Ed.
LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

Nath. Perge, good M. Holofernes, perge, so it shall please you to abrogate scurilitie.

Hol I will something affect the letter, for it argues facilitie.

The prayfull Princesse pearst and prickt a prettie pleasing Pricket,
Some say a Sore, but not a fore, till now made fore with shooting.
The Dogges did yell, put ell to Sore, then Sorell impes from thicket:
Or Pricket-fore, or else Sorell,

63. scurilitie] scurilitie Q.
full F, prayfull Coll. Hal. Sing. Dyce, Kinnear. l Cap. et seq. (subs.)
71. impes] impes Pope,+

63. scurilitie] WARBURTON here detects an allusion to Florio's Preface to his Worldes of Wordes. See Warburton's remarks on 'John Florio' in Appendix. Nathaniel is referring, I think, to the condescension of Holofernes in yielding to Dull so far as to call the deer a pricket. But CAPELL says, 'the reflecter on Holofernes's theme, lines 60, 61, will see instantly what that scurility is which he is requested to abrogate.'—Ed.

64. the letter] CAPELL: That is, the trick of alliteration. [The earliest example of a similar phrase thus used, given in the N. E. D. (c. Phrases.), is E[dward] K[irk]'s Epistle Dedorative to Spenser's Shepheard's Calender: 'I scorne and spew out the rakehelly rout of our ragged rymer, (for so themselves use to hunt the letter).']—p. 28, ed. Grosart, and quoted by Webbe, Discourse of English Poesie, 1586, p. 37, ed. Arber. The next example, given by BRADLEY (N. E. D.), is the present passage.]

66. prayfull] COLLIER: The change [praisefull] was not only unnecessary, but injudicious. Holofernes alludes to the occupation of the Princess, pursuing pray or game, and 'prayfull' is to be taken as one of his affected terms.—DYCE in his ed. ii suspected 'that we ought to read, with the second folio, praisefull.' But in his ed. iii, he made no reference to this suspicion. The folio is, I think, right.—Ed.

66. pearst] As an illustration of the lawless spelling of Shakespeare's composers, see line 99 of this scene, where this same word is spelled 'perst.' Turn to V, ii, 826, and read 'Honest plain words best pierce the ears of griefe.' As to its pronunciation, see line 99, post; be it here merely noted that 'pearce' rhymes with 'rehearse' in Rich. II. 'That hearing how our plaints and prayers doe pearce, Pitty may move thee, Pardon to rehearse.'—V, iii, 127, in F. This rhyme is not, however, so conclusive as Falstaff's pun (quoted at line 99); we may be in doubt as to the pronunciation of 'rehearse.'—Ed.

72. Pricket-sore] I think this hyphen is due to mere accident.—Ed.
LOUES LABOUR'S LOST [ACT IV, SC. II.

the people fall a hooting.
If Sore be fore, then ell to Sore,
makes fiftie fores O sorell:
Of one sore I an hundred make
by adding but one more L.

Nath. A rare talent.

Dul. If a talent be a claw, looke how he clawes him
with a talent.

Nath. This is a gift that I haue simple: simple,a foo-
lith extravaugant spirt,full of formes, figures, shapes, ob-
jects, Ideas, apprehensions, motions, resolutions. These

74. ell] el Q. L Pope et seq. (subs.)
75. O sorell:] FF, Rowe, +. o sorell:
76. Q. o sorell / Johns. one sorel. Cam. ii et seq.
77. L.] Q.
78. Nath.] QFF, Rowe i. Hol. Rowe
79. Glo. or sorel Anon. ap. Cam. O sore
80. simple : simple,
81. L / Cap. et cet.
simple : Rowe et seq.

75. O sorell] WARBURTON: We should read 'of sorel,' alluding to L. being the
numeral of 50.—CAPELL: Holofernes rings the changes on 'sore' in its three senses,
on I the letter and numeral, and concludes with admiring the power of that sore
letter to make fiftie sores one way and a hundred another by only different spellings
of one word — sore-I or sore-II. [JOHNSON's reading, a modification of Warburton's
conjecture, is good; but that of the CAMBRIDGE EDITORS, with but slight change of
text, possibly better emphasises the contrast between 'fifty' and 'one.'—ED.]

79. talent] HALLIWELL: 'Talent or clawe of a haweke.'—Holot's Acedeurium,
1552; 'The talents of an hauke.'—Baret's Absurcis, 1580.—Dyce (Glos.): Here
the quible positively requires that the old form talent (i. e. talon) be retained. In
1 Hen. IV: II, iv, the earliest quartos and the first three folios have 'an eagles
talent'; and in Piricel, IV, iii, all the old eds. have 'thine eagles talents'; com-
pare, also, 'Or buying armes of the herald, who giv'ns them the Lion without tongue,
taile, or talents.'—Nash's Pierce Penniless, etc., sig. F4, ed. 1595.

79. clawses] MURRAY (N. E. D.): I. To scratch or tear with the claws or
nails. b. To scrape. 2. To seize, grip, clutch, or pull with claws. 3. transitio.
To scratch gently... or soothe. 4. To claw the back of, or to 'stroke down,'
flatter, fawn upon. b. So to claw the ears, humour, etc., to tickle, gratify (the
senses, etc.). 5. Thence claw itself came to mean: To flatter, cajole, wheedle,
fawn upon. Thus: 'I must... laugh when I am merry, and claw no man in his
humour.'—Much Ado, I, iii, 16.

81. Nath.] The next speech (lines 88-91) shows conclusively that the present
one should be given to Holofernes and that it itself is wrongly marked.—Ed.

83. revolutions] I suppose this means simply changes. Possibly, the 'formes,
figures, shapes' may refer to the figures, representing columns, pyramids, triangles,
eggs, etc., illustrated by Puttenham in his Artes of English Poets, 1589, p. 104, ed.
Arber, into which it sometimes pleased the poets of that day to build their compo-

are begot in the ventricle of memorie, nourisht in the wombe of primater, and deliuered vpon the mellowing of occasion: but the gift is good in those in whom it is acute, and I am thankfull for it.

Hol. Sir, I praife the Lord for you, and fo may my parishioners, for their Sonnes are well tutor’d by you, and their Daughters profit very greatly vnder you: you are a good member of the common-wealth.

85. *primater* Q.qFl. pia mater Rowe ii et seq.
et seq. 88. the Lord] the L. Q.
86. in whom] whom Q.
88. Hol.] Q.qFl. Rowe i. Nath. Rowe

tions; there are some remarkable examples by Joshua Sylvester in his translation of Du Bartas. If this be so, then possibly, by these ‘revolutions’ Holofernes may wish to refer modestly to his power to change or alter these ‘shapes’ at will, and that hereby it will ‘argue facility.’ Hamlet speaks of the ‘fine revolution’ of a courtier’s skull into my Lady Worm’s’s. V, i, 96.—Ed.

84. ventricle of memorie] ‘Next is the Brayne, of which it is marueylous to be considered and noted, how this Pamater deuideth the substaunce of the Brayne, and lappeth it into certen selles or diuisions, as thus: The substaunce of the braine is diuided into three partes or ventrikles. . . . In the thirde Ventricle, and last, there is founded and ordened the vertue Memoriauie: in this place is registred and kept those things that are done or spoken with the senses, and keepeth them in his treasure.—Vicary, *The Anatomie of the Bodie of Man*, 1548, E. E. T. Soc. p. 31.
—Ed.

85. primater] Bucknill (p. 79): The pia mater is no part of the brain substance, but the vascular membrane by which the brain proper is closely invested, and from which it is mainly nourished. That part of the brain especially which modern science indicates as the organ of thought, namely, the grey substance of the cerebral convolutions, is in immediate contact with the pia mater, and derives all its nourishment therefrom. The pia mater, therefore, is in very much the same anatomical relation to that portion of the brain in which thought is located, as the womb is to the embryo, and Shakespeare’s assertion that the pia mater is the womb which nourishes thought is, therefore, in strict accordance with modern physiology. It is only, however, within a quite recent date that these views, localising thought in the grey substance of the convolutions, have been established or indeed suggested, and, therefore, the full truth of this remarkable expression [of Holofernes] must be accepted as only a happy accident. [For the explanations of the pia mater by Bartholome and by Crooke, see *Twelfth Night*, I, v, 114. It is possible that ‘primater’ is intentionally used, but it is more likely to be a mistake of the compositors.]

88. mellowing] Compare the parallel phrase in *Mer. of Ven.* II, viii, 43, where Antonio tells Bassanio ‘to stay the very riping of the time.’ See, if need be, a discussion of Viola’s words, ‘Till I had made mine owne occasion mellow.’ *Twelfth Night*, I, ii, 45-47.
LOUES LABOUR'S LOST  

Nath. Me hercele, If their Sonnes be ingennous, they shall want no instuction: If their Daughters be capable, I will put it to them. But Vir fapis qui pauca loquitur, a foule Feminine saluteth vs.

Enter Iaquenetta and the Clowne.

Iaqu. God giue you good morrow M. Person.

F,F4, Rowe i. 96. the Clowne.] Costard. Rowe.
Q,F,F4, Rowe, +, Var. Wh. 98. Perfon ] Qq, Kn, Coll. Hal.
cet. fapis] Q, fapit Q,F,F4, fapit, cet.

92. ingennous That compositors stumbled in the use of this word we have proof in the 'ingennous eel' of 1, ii, 28. Here, however, they have given us no genuine word at all, and we are, therefore, free to choose between ingennous and ingennous. That either word is here suitable we may gather from Cotgrave, upon whom we may generally depend for the meanings of words in Shakespeare's day. Cotgrave gives, 'Ingenious: m. Ingenious, witty, inuentive, sharpe-witted, nimble-headed'; and 'Ingenius: com. Ingenious, open-hearted, free, liberall, nobly-affected.' The CAMBRIDGE EDITORS, who have given us the Globe Edition, (probably the received text hereafter,) prefer ingennous. The majority of editors follow CAPELL, and read ingennous, which, under the authority of Cotgrave, is the preference of the present Ed.

93. capable] MURRAY (N. E. D.): 6. absolutely. Having general capacity, intelligence, or ability; qualified, gifted, able, competent. [That there is any reference here to the marriageable age I utterly refuse to believe. HALLIWELL goes so far as to say that the next Latin proverb is fully justified, if not induced, by the double entendre.] It is surprising that, in this regard, Dyce and others should have followed the ignoble leadership of Steevens and Malone. In certain words, the purity of the English tongue is preserved in this country better than in England. 'Capable,' exactly in the meanings given above by Murray, is a case in point; and thus applied to boys and men, girls and women, it is in this country in every-day use.—ED.]

94. Vir ... loquitur] Holofernes will impart his instruction to the sons and daughters only in case they are intelligent and competent, otherwise he will not waste his words on them.—SCHMIDT (Lex. p. 1427) gives this phrase under the head (d.) of 'Latin apparently composed by the poet himself.' But in Lylly's Grammar we find the following:—'The Relative aghreest with his Antecedent in Gender, Number, and Person; as, Vir sapit qui pauca loquitur, that Man is wise that speaketh few things or words.'—p. 42, ed. 1789.—Ed.

97. Person] STEEVENS: Thus, in Holinshed: 'Jerom was vicar of Stepnie, and Garard was person of Honie lane.'—[vol. ii, p. 952, ed. 1587.]—MALONE refers to the following passage in Blackstone's Commentaries: 'A person, persona ecclesiae,
ACT IV, SC. ii.]

LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

98 Nath. Master Perfon, quaifi Perfon? And if one should be perfet, Which is the one? Clo. Marry M. Schoolemafter, hee that is likeft to a hogfhead.

99 Nath. Of perfing a Hogfhead, a good lufter of con-

is one that hath full possession of all due rights of a parochial church. He is called parson, persona, because by his person the church, which is an invisible body, is represented ... the appellation of parson, however it may be depreciated by familiar, clownish, and indiscriminate use, is the most legal, most beneficial, and most honourable title that a parish priest can enjoy.'—Bk. 1, p. 384.—STAUNTON quotes from Selles's Table-Talk: 'Though we write Parson differently, yet 'tis but Person; that is, the individual person set apart for the service of such a Church, and 'tis in Latin persona, and Personatus is a Personage.' [p. 82, ed. Arber.]

99. perst] That pierced and piercing (line 102) were pronounced perst and pering we can hardly expect to meet with proofs more conclusive than are afforded by the present pun and by Falstaff's pun, 'if Percy be alive, I'll pierce him.'—s Hem. IV: V, iii, 59.—ELLIS (p. 105, note) calls attention to the fact that in 'America' the family name 'Pierce' is pronounced Perst; possibly this usage is restricted to New England.—HALLIWELL quotes Palsgrave, 1530, 'He persed hym thorowe bothe the sydes with an arowe.' [p. 656, ed. 1852.] See note on 'pearsnt,' line 66 supra.—Ed.

99. is the one] WALKER (Crit. ii, 91) : One, in Shakespeare's time, was commonly pronounced cm (a pronunciation not yet obsolete among the common folk) and sometimes, apparently, on.

102. Of persing] CAMBRIDGE EDITORS (see notes, II, i, 225; IV, iii, 300): The word 'Of,' which in the original MS was part of the stage-direction 'Holofof,' has crept into the text.—DYCE (ed. iii) quotes the foregoing note and adds: 'This is a very ingenious mode of accounting for a word which certainly would be better away; but (the prefixes to speeches in early plays being always much contracted) the prefix "Holofof' never occurs either in the quarto or folio ed. of this comedy; it is always abbreviated to "Hol"; and what makes still more against the hypothesis of the Cam. Edd. is the fact that to the present speech both the quarto and folio prefix "Nath,"—MARSHALL ingeniously gives it a dramatic turn. 'Holoferness,' he remarks, 'does not understand the joke for a minute or two, and says, "O—piercing a hoggshead!!!"' [It is much to be regretted that the hypothesis of the Cam. Edd. is not of more validity. It is difficult, extremely difficult, to explain this 'Of.'
ceit in a turph of Earth, Fire enough for a Flint, Pearle
enough for a Swine: 'tis prettie, it is well.

Jaqu. Good Mafter Parfon be so good as reade mee
this Letter, it was given mee by Coftard, and lent mee
from Dom Arnathoo: I beezech you reade it.

Nath. Facile precor gellida, quando pecas omnia sub vmbra
ruminat, and so forth. Ah good old Mantuan, I

103. turph] Turf Rowe ii.

[ ] Nathaniel reads to himself.

Han. 108. Nath.] QFF, Rowe ii, Pope.
Hol. Rowe i et cet.
Facile ... omnia] Qq. Fauffe

Only one solution occurs to me. According to some among us who take upon
themselves the mystery of things, as though they were God's spies, these plays of
Shakespeare are crowded to suffocation with covert allusions to an alien authorship.
Now the titles of Bacon's Essays always adopt the following form: 'Of Negotiating,'
'Of Discourse,' etc. Can anything be clearer than that we have here in the
present phrase, 'Of persing a Hoghead,' a reference to these very Essays? Should
a timid doubt still linger, it is crushed by the pointed use of 'Hoghead.' I marvel
that this noonday reference has escaped our lynx-eyed enthusiasts.—Ed.]

105. Parfon] Dyce (ed. ii): As regards the spelling, Jaquenetia's preceding
speech shows this to be an error. Compare her speech in next scene, line 304, 'Our
person misdoubts it.'

105. reade mee] As a good example of this ethical dative, compare, 'A Gentle-
man lent him an old velvet saddle ... and what does me he, but,' etc.—Nashe,
House with you to Saffrom-Walden, p. 108, ed. Grosart.—Ed.

108. Nath.] THEOBALD, through an oversight unusual in him, says that 'all
editions concur' in giving this speech to 'Nath.' He overlooked Rowe's first edition.
He continues, 'the Curate is employed in reading the letter to himself; and
while he is doing so, that the stage may not stand still, Holofernes either pulls out
a book, or, repeating some verse by heart from Mantuanus, comments on the char-
acter of that poet. Baptista Spagnolus (surnamed Mantuanus from the place of his
birth) was a writer of poems who flourished towards the latter end of the 15th cen-
tury.'—WARBURTON: A note of La Monynoe's on these very words in Les Contes
des Periers, Nov. 42, will explain the humour of the quotation, and shew how well
Shakespeare has sustained the character of his pedant.—' He designe the Carme
Baptiste Mantuan, dont au commencement du 16 siecle on lisoit publiquement a Paris
les Poësies; si celebres alors, que, comme dit plaisamment Farnabe, dans sa preface
sur Martial, les Pedans ne faisoient nulle difficulte de preferer a l'Arna virumque
cano, le Faust precor gellida, c'est-a-dire, a l'Enrique de Virgile les Elegoques de
Mantuan, la premiere desquelles commence par Faustus,' etc.—STEVENSON: The
Elegoques of Mantuanus, the Carmelite, were translated before the time of Shake-
speare, and the Latin printed on the opposite side of the page, for the use of
[108. Nath. Facile precor ... Mantuan]
schools.—HALLIWELL: They were translated into English by Turbervile, and published in 1567, and again in 1597; but I have not succeeded in finding any account of a translation made before the time of Shakespare, with the Latin printed on the opposite side of the page, mentioned by Steevens.—MALONE: From a passage in Nash's Apologie of Pierce Penniless, 1593, the Eclogues of Mantuanus appear to have been a school-book in our author's time: 'With the first and second leafe he plaies vere pretile, and in ordinarie terms of extenuating, verdits Pierce Penni-
lesse for a Grammar Scholoe wit; saies his Margine is as deeplie learnt as Fauste precor gelida,' etc.[—Strange Newses, etc., p. 249, ed. Grosart.] So, in Drayton's Epistle to ... Henry Reynolds', Esq.: 'To my mildt merrily I came (For I was then a proper goodly page Much like a pigmy scarce ten years of age) Clasping my slender arms about his thigh, "O my dear master! cannot you, (quoth I) Make me a poet?" . . . when shortly he began And first read to me honest Mantuan.' [—p. 393, ed. 1748.] Drayton, however, did not always speak of the Mantuan as 'honest.' In his Epistle of Mrs. Shore to Edward IV., Mistress Shore says, 'Nor are we so turn'd Neapolitan, That might incite some foul-mouth'd Mantuan To all the world to lay out our defects, And have just cause to rail upon our sex.' On these lines Drayton has this note, 'Mantuan, a pastoral poet, in one of his eclogues bitterly inveigleth against womankind; some of which, by way of an appendix, might be here inserted, seeing the fantastic and insolent humours of many of that sex deserve much sharper physic,' etc. A corroboration of Malone's remark that Mantuanus appears to have been a school-book, we find in Harvey's Four Letters where, speaking of Greene, Harvey says, 'he lost his imagination a thousand waies, and I beleuee searched every corner of his Grammar-schoole witte (for his margine is as deeplie learned, as Fauste precor gelida) to see if he could finde anie meanes to relieue his estate.'—p. 195, ed. Grosart. It seems as if this first line were as hackneyed in those days as Tityr, eu is in ours.—ED.]—BAYNES (p. 184. Professor Baynes is here dealing with Malone's remark and supplying proofs of its truth): Why Mantuanus should have become so popular as to acquire the reputation of a classic, and become established as a text-book in the secondary schools, it is not very easy to understand. Much of his voluminous Latin poetry is of little value; and although his Eclogues show considerable facility both of conception and execution, they want the rustic feeling and picturesque touch, as well as the unity and finish of the true Bucolic. . . . There is no doubt, however, about the fact. . . . The poems of Mantuanus were publickly read in Paris early in the sixteenth century, while the Eclogues, established as a text-book in the schools of almost every country of Europe, were lauded and lectured upon ad nauseam. Farnaby's sarcastic reference [see Warburton's note supra] was, indeed, the instinctive revolt of a genuine scholar and critic from the tasteless eulogies which had become a scholastic tradition. . . . [Mantuanus] is enumerated in the year 1585 amongst the school-books to be used at St. Bees [in Cumberland] and half a century earlier he was prescribed amongst the authors to be read in the newly-established grammar school of St. Paul's. The Eclogues are also contained in each of the lists of forms and school-books given by Hoole [Head-master of the Grammar-school of Rotherham in the first half of the seventeenth century]. And in the body of his work, Hoole not only states that Mantuanus was usually read in the grammar schools, but he selects the very lines quoted by Shakespeare to illustrate one of the ordinary school exercises known technically as metaphorase. . . . Were there still any doubt on the sub-
may speake of the as the traueler doth of Venice, vem-
chie, vencha, que non te vende, que non te perreche. Old Man-

110, 111. Venice ... perreche.] Q, Venice...perroche. Q. Venice, Venachy, ven-
ches, qui non te vide, i non te piazech. FF (venache a F, F, Rowe, Pope), Rowe, Pope. Venegia, Vinegia / qui
non te vedi, ei non te pregia. Theob.+.

Venegia, Vinegia Chi non te vede, ei non
tele pregia. Cap. Venegia, Venegia, Chi
non te vede, non te pregia Coll. Venetia,
Venetia, Chi non ti vede non ti presta.
Cam. Glo.

ject, this [illustration] is decisive as to the general use of the Eclogues in the
grammar schools. It also shows that, notwithstanding the occasional protests of the
more cultured critics, they kept their place in the established curriculum down at
least to the second half of the seventeenth century. [Sir Nathaniel’s quotation is
the beginning of Baptist’s First Eclogue, which is a dialogue between Fortunatus
and Faustus. The first two lines are as follows—’ Fauste, precor, gelida quando
pecus omne sub umbra Ruminat, antiquos paulum recitamus amores.’ I am by no
means certain that the ‘Facile’ of the Quartos and the First Folio should be cor-
rected. Sir Nathaniel’s Latin may have been intentionally made slip-shod as a
characteristic. ‘Facile precor,’ though absurd, is not impossible Latin. Professor
Baynes writes as though the Eclogues were only a portion of Baptist’s ‘voluminous
Latin poetry.’ I think (I speak under correction) he wrote nothing but Eclogues; ten
Eclogues comprise all his works in my copy of the edition of 1502. As to the
cause of his popularity in the schools of the sixteenth century,—I think it is not
utterly incomprehensible; his verse is very smooth,—almost too smooth,—and, being
no poet, his ideas are common-place, and, expressed in lucid language, quite suited
to teachers of moderate intelligence and Latinity. One phrase,—it occurs in this
very Eclogue quoted by Sir Nathaniel,—is become one of our hackneyed quota-
tions:—semel insinuatus omnis.—ED.]

this essential mark of the pedant, that he loves his learning less for its own sake
than because he meets other people to whom it is caviare.

110, 111. vemchic ... perreche] To THEOBAUD belongs the signal credit of
discerning an Italian proverb beneath this gibberish: ‘Our author is applying the
praises of Mantuanus to a common proverbial sentence, said of Venice, “Vinegia,
Vinegia! qui non te vedi, ei non te pregia.”’ O Venice, Venice, he who has never
seen thee, hast thee not in esteem.’—STEVENS: The proverb stands thus in
Howell’s Letters, b. i, sect. i: ‘Venetia, Venetia, chi non te vede, non te pregia, Ma
chi t’a troppo voluto te disprega. Venice, Venice, none thee unseen can prize;
Who thee has seen too much, will thee despise.’ [—Letter xxxvi.]—MALONE: Our
author, I believe, found this Italian proverb in Florio’s Second Fruits, 1591.
[It is impossible to say whether our author’ found it in Florio’s Second Fruits, 1591, or
in His firste Fruites, 1578: it is the same in both. On p. 34, of the latter, it reads:
‘Venetia, chi non ti vede, non ti presta, ma chi ti vede, ben gli costa.’ Venice, woo
seeth thee not, praiseth thee not, but who seeth thee, it costeth hym wel.’ According
to Malolte’s quotation, the Italian is the same, letter for letter (except that ‘ma’
is ‘Ma’), in the Second Fruits, a copy of which I do not own. There is yet a third
source whence Shakespeare might have obtained this proverb. WOLFGANG KELLER,
one of the learned editors of the invaluable Jahrbücher of The German Shakespeare
Society, has discovered it in The Garden of Pleasure. ‘Done firste out of Italian
tuam, old Mantuan. Who vnderstandeth thee not, vt re
fol la mi fa: Vnder pardon sir, What are the contents? or
rather as Horrace fayes in his, What my soule verfes.
Hol. I sir, and very learned.
Nath. Let me heare a faffe, a fanze, a verfe, Lege do-
mine.

If Loue make me for sworne, how shal I sweare to loue?

ACT IV, SC. II.] LOUES LABOUR'S LOST 151

112. thee not, Q, Pope et seq.
114. my soule verfes.] QFI, Rowe.

113. mi fa] mifa F, Rowe i.
114. Vnder... verfes] Given to
Hol. Rowe ii, Pope.

115. Nath.] Hol. Rowe et seq.


118. If.] Nath. If Rowe ii et seq.
[reading. Cap.

into English by James Sandford, 1573.' Of the first edition, Keller says, there are
copies in the British Museum; he gives the full title of the second edition, 1576,
wherein the proverb is printed exactly as in the first. On p. 223 the saying reads:
'Venetia, chi non ti vede, non ti pretia: Venice, he that doth not see thee, doth not
esteeme thee.'—Jahrbuch, xxxv, 1899.—Ed.

112, 113. vt... fa] KNIGHT: The pedant is in his altitudes. He has quoted
Latin and Italian; and in his self-satisfaction he sol-fa, to recreate himself and
shew his musical skill.—[DOUCE thinks that Holofernes here hums the notes of
the gamut, as Edmund does in King Lear, I, ii, 130. The parallelism between
Nathaniel and Edmund may be closer than Douce supposed. In the 'fa, sol, la, mi'
of Edmund excellent musicians have detected a phrase, based upon a poignant dis-
cord, appropriate to the tragic situation. So, also, here Nathaniel's notes do not seem
to have been selected haphazard. The following note has been furnished to me by
my son:—'It is curious to observe that these six notes form with the tonic the
most harmonious intervals, and in the same order, indicated by Bacon, in his Synta
Sylvarum—'The Concords in Musick which are Perfect, or Semi-perfect, between
the Unison and the Diapason, are the Fifth, which is the most Perfect; the Third
next; And the Sixth which is more harsh: And as the Ancients esteemed, and so
doe my self and some Other yet, the Fourth which they call Diatessaron. . . . For
discords, the Second and the Seventh, are of all others the most odious, in Harmony,
to the Sense.'—Century, II, § 107, ed. 1651. Of course, Bacon is not giving his
individual opinion, but stating a general law in Harmony. It is merely a curious
'coincidence' that the same law appears to have been hovering in Shakespeare's
mind, and that apparently there is as much meaning in his present selection of notes
as there is in the selection of Edmund in Lear.'—H. H. E., Jr.

114. Horrace... verses] THEOBALD (Nichols, Illust. ii, 321): Does this allude
to the 'Nescio quid meditans nagrum,' and 'dulcisissime rerum,' in Horace's Serm.
I, ix? Or is Holofernes going to quote Horace, and stops short on seeing verses in
Nathaniel's hand? thus, 'Or rather as Horace says in his — What! my soul! verses?' [Unfortunately, Theobald did not, in his edition, retain this excellent dash.]

118, etc. If Loue, etc.] These verses are found on the fifth page of 'The Pas-
Ah neuer faith could holde, if not to beautie vowed.
Though to my felle forsworn, to thee I le faithfull proue.
Those thoughts to mee were Okes, to thee like Osiers bowed.

Studie his byas leaues, and makes his booke thine eyes.
Where all those pleasures liue, that Art would comprehend.

If knowledge be the marke, to know thee shall suffice.
Well learned is that tongue, that well can thee commend.
All ignorant that soule, that fees thee without wonder.
Which is to me some praiue, that I thy parts admire;
Thy eye _loves_ lightning beares, thy voyce his dreadfull thunder.

Which not to anger bent, is mufique, and sweet fire.
Celestiall as thou art, Oh pardon loue this wrong,

119. _Ae]_ O, Pass. Pilg.
119, 122. _vowed ... bowed]_ _vow'd ... bow'd._
120. _faithfull]_ _faithfully._
121. _eyes]_ _eyes._
122. _would]_ _can._

---

118. _how shall I sweare to loue?]_ CAPELL (p. 205): That is, 'how shall love credit me? by what oath shall I gain love's belief? and the latter words of the next line are put loosely for—' if that faith cannot which is vowed to beauty.'

133. _pardon loue this_] QFF, Dyce, Cam. Glo. Coll. iii. _do not loue that_ Pass. Pilg. _pardon, loue, this Rowe et cet._
That sings heauens praise, with such an earthy tongue.

Ped. You finde not the apostrophas, and so misfe the accent. Let me superuisse the cangenet.

Nath. Here are onely numbers ratified, but for the


134. That sanges heauen.] Both HALLIWELL (who is generally letter-perfect) and WALKER (Crit. iii, 38) attribute to The Passionate Pilgrim the reading 'the heauens.' This is not the reading in 'The Isham Reprint.'—MARSHALL notes that 'Q. has sanges,' and adds, 'which, doubtless, was the right reading, pronounced, as in Chaucer, as a dissyllable.' It is to be feared that Chaucerian pronunciation is an unsafe guide to Shakespearean.

135. finde] The CAMBRIDGE EDDERS here record as a reading 'mind Collier MS,' which is doubtless correct, albeit that I have not found it in the notes to Collier's text; in his Notes and Emendations (First and Second Editions); in List appended to Seven Lectures; nor in his monovolume, 1853. Like so many of the emendations of Collier's Manuscript Corrector, it is ingenious but needless.—ED.

135. apostrophas] KNIGHT (ed., ii, Revised): We judge it, therefore, right to print 'vowed' and 'bowed' (ll. 119, 122), instead of vom'd and bow'd. [It is strange that Night, the champion of the First Folio, should have failed to note that 'vowed' and 'bowed' are the words in that edition.—ED.].—GOLLANCZ: Does not Holofernes' criticism bear directly on the last line of the cansonet? Nathaniel should have read, 'That sings heaven's,' etc. It was usual to mark es with two dots when sounded; Holofernes may mean by 'apostrophas' diaeresis. [There are, possibly, more words than 'vowed' and 'bowed' where Nathaniel might have missed the accent by not finding the apostrophes. He might have said Ok-es, or leau-es, or oy-es, or par-tis. Possibly in all these words Nathaniel may have failed to observe the 'apostrophas,' whatever they may be. The modern editors, who have followed the Folio, in reading 'Apostrophas' have, apparently, assumed that there is a singular Apostrophe, of which 'Apostrophas' is the plural. But the N. E. D. knows no such word as 'apostropha' or apostropha. Murray gives two forms: apostrophe, and, from the 16th to the 18th centuries, apostrophus. In quoting the present passage from Love's Lab. Lost he queries if 'apostrophas' be not apostrophus.—an emendatio certissima, I think, and an additional proof that the composer of the Folio followed his ear and not his eye. An apostrophe or apostrophus Murray defines as the sign ('') indicating the omission of a letter.—ED.]

136. Let . . . cangenet] According to the CAMB. ED. this sentence is given to Nath. by Collier's MS Corrector. I have failed to find any note of it. If 'cangenet' be a sophistication for cansonet, as emended by THEOBALD, we have another proof of a word either mis-read aloud or mis-heard.—ED.

137. Here are onely, etc.] THEOBALD: Though this speech has all along been
elegancy, facility, & golden cadence of poesie caret: O-
nidius Nafo was the man. And why in deed Nafo, but
for smelling out the odoriferous flowers of fancy? the
ierkes of invention imitarie is nothing: So doth the
Hound his master, the Ape his keeper, the tyred Horfe

138, 139. Ouidius] Q.
139. in deed] indeed F.
Nafo] Nafo Cap.
140. flowers] flores F.
140. fancy] fancy F.
141. invention imitarie] Q. invention imitarie FT Rowe, Pope. invention? imitarie Theob. et seq. (invention. imitarie Cap.)
141. imitarie] imitating Coll. MS.
142. tyred] try'd Warb. Theob.
142. tyred] QF. try'd Coll. Wh. i. tyred Cap. (Errata.) trained Heath, Coll. MS.

placed to Sir Nathaniel, I have ventured to join it to the preceding words of Holo-
fernes, and not without reason. The speaker here is imprecising the verses; but
Sir Nathaniel, as appears above, thought them learned ones; besides, as Dr Thirlby
observes, almost every word of this speech fathers itself on the pedant.

137. numbers ratified] Schmidt (Lex.): Possibly, this means, sanctioned and
acknowledged in their excellence by careful observation; as the Alexandrine verse,
in which the poem is written, shows the good schooling of the author.

present passage quoted as authority.]

141. invention imitarie] Theobald [see Text. Notes]: The speech is by a
pedant, who frequently throws in a word of Latin amongst his English; and he is
here flourishing upon the merit of invention, beyond that of imitation, or copying
after another.—Brak (p. 114): So long as the Editor of F supposes ‘imitarie’ to
be an English adjective (it was at that time read in conjunction with invention—
‘invention imitarie’) he was only modernizing the spelling by changing it to ‘imi-
tarie.’ But since it is now known that the right reading is the infinitive of the
Latin verb imitari, we must go back to the original and derive it from ‘imitarie,’ the
word in the old copies. There are two forms of the infinitive of this verb—imitari
and imitari; one of which has a letter less, and the other a letter more, than
imitarie.” Now, inasmuch as it is more probable that a misprint should arise
from the falling out of a letter than from the intrusion of one, it is more likely that
imitari would be the true restoration.

142. tyred] Warburton asserts that Shakespeare wrote ‘tryed horse,’ i. e., one
exercised and broke to the manege. But Heath (p. 130) remarks that ‘we never
say in English a try’d horse to signify a horse exercised in the manege. Undoubt-
edly we should read, the ‘train’d horse.’—Capell, by printing the word ‘tyred,
evidently supposed that it meant a horse gaily attired with trappings, and this idea
has found favour with many subsequent editors, although none has explained the
aid to imitation imparted by gay trappings.—Farmer ‘chose to fancy,’ as Dyce
says, that the ‘famous Banke’s horse, adorned with ribbands,’ was here alluded
to; but I cannot recall any reference to Banks as a ‘rider’ of his horse,—small
wonder would Morocco’s tricks have inspired had his master been seated on his
back. Farmer quotes Lyly’s Mother Bombie, ‘Hookman.’ But why didst thou
boare [the horse] thorough the eares? … Halfpenny. No, it was for trying. Hack.
ACT IV, SC. ii.]  LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

his rider: But *Damosella virgin,* Was this directed to you?

Iaq. I sir from one mounsier Beroune, one of the strange Queenes Lords.

143. *Damosella virgin*] damosella, vira-

gin, Coll.

145. 146. *one...Lords.] to one...La-
dier Theob. Warb. Johns. to one of the stranger-Queens ladies Theob. conjj.

Johns.

He would neuer tire; it may be he would be so wearie he would go no further, or so.' (IV, ii, p. 213, ed. Bond.)—MADDEN (p. 82, footnote): I believe [that 'tired'] expresses in condensed and elliptical language, characteristic of Shakespeare, the same idea which is fully developed in the [5oth] Sonnet:—the sympathy of the horse with his rider, the mysterious 'instinct' by which 'the beast which bears me, tired with my woe,' becomes a partaker of my feelings, as the hound shares thoughts of his master, and the ape of his keeper. As it has been elsewhere expressed, 'that horse his mettle from his rider takes' (A Lover’s Complaint, 107). The passage, thus interpreted, expresses a favourite thought of the author's; but I cannot understand how a riderless horse going through a barebacked performance can be said to imitate a rider, because its master chooses to adorn it with ribbons. The sense of the passage would have been more apparent if the meaning had been noted which was formerly borne in the language of followers by the word 'tired' as applied to the horse. It was a term of art, and as such is fully explained in the chapter of Markham's *Maister-peece* entitled 'Of Tyred Horses' (Bl. I, ch. 63): 'In our common and vulgar speech we say every horse that giveth over his labour is tyred.' This may proceed from the most extreme Labour and Travail which is true tyredness indeed, or from some fault of the horse's, among others, 'from dulness of spirit,' for which an excellent remedy is to take 'three or four round pebble stones, and put them into one of his ears, and then tye the ear that the stones fall not out, and the noise of those stones will make the Horse go after he is utterly tyred.' Shakespeare put into the mouths of his characters, irrespective of nationality or condition in life, the common and vulgar speech of English followers,—according to Markham, for the most part very simple smiths, to suit whose capacity, he writes in his *Maister-peece* so as to be understood by the weakest brain. Blind-evill, whose readers were more enlightened, and who translated largely from foreign authors, in his Chapter 'Of Tired Horses' uses the word in its correct sense, as 'tired with over much labour.'—(Four Chiefest Offices of Horsemanship, 1580.) It is, I think, certain that the beast of Sonnet 50, plodding dully on, tired with its riders woe, was affected with the kind of tiring that 'proceedeth from dulness of spirit,' otherwise Shakespeare would never have said, in the person of the rider, 'The bloody spur cannot provoke him on; That sometimes anger thrusts into his hide.' Had he suffered from 'true tyredness,' his treatment at his hands would have been very different,—'sodden water A drench for sur-reined jades, their barley-broth.'—Henry V: III, v, i. If Shakespeare had translated into ordinary English the 'common and vulgar speech' of the farrier, and told us that the dull-spirited horse imitates his rider, no one, however tired, could have misunderstood his meaning.

145, 146. I sir... Lords.] Inasmuch as Jaquenetta had already said that the
Nath. I will ouer glance the supercricht.

To the snow-white hand of the most beautilous Lady Rofaline.
I will looke againe on the intellec of the Letter, for

Theob. et seq. beautilous Q,F.
149. intellect] interior Gould.

letter was sent to her from 'Don Armatho,' her present assertion presents a difficulty which is not diminished when she adds that Berowne was 'one of the strange Queen's lords.' This latter error Theobald violently and effectively emended (see Text. Note) ; but he overlooked the discrepancy between Jaquenetta's 'Don Armatho' and 'Berowne.' To this discrepancy Monck Mason called attention, and explained it by saying that 'Shakespeare forgot himself,' — 'which,' says Dyce, 'is no more satisfactory than Mr Knight's remark that "it was the vocation of Jaquenetta to blunder."' — Daniel (p. 25) attempts to solve the difficulty by adopting Theobald's correction of the second error, and, to obviate the first, suggests an emendation and a redistribution of the speeches, thus: 'Jaq. Ay, Sir. Nath. 'Tis from one Monsieur Biron to one of the strange queen's ladies,' etc. Daniel adds, 'Sir Nathaniel had already over-read the letter and knew by whom it was written and to whom it was directed. Holofernes has now the letter in his hand. We must suppose that Jaquenetta and Costard do not hear, or do not understand, the conversation between the Parson and the Pedagogue; for when, in the next scene, they present the letter to the King, they still suppose it to be Don Armado's.' In this portion of the scene there is so much confusion in the distribution of the speeches that Daniel's suggestion in this regard is assuredly allowable. Hudson, indeed, adopts it in his text, because, as he says, 'it sets things right all round,' and then adds, 'the changes are, indeed, pretty bold, but I see no way to escape them except by printing stark nonsense.' There are, however, two other ways of escape, one of them antedating Daniel's. The Cowden-Clarkes propose no change in the text, but assign the whole speech to Nathaniel ('who replies for Jaquenetta, although she is addressed'), and for the following reasons: — In the first place, Nathaniel usually begins his speeches to Holofernes with, 'Ay, sir!'; and in the next, Holofernes sets the mistake respecting Biron right by the words — 'Sir Nathaniel, [see note on line 153.—Ed.] this Biron is one of the votaries with the King'; showing who it is that has made the mistake of asserting that Biron is 'one of the strange queen's lords.' The second way of escape is supplied by Kinnear, who proposes to give the speech to Costard instead of to Nathaniel. In view of the confusion in the distribution of the speeches in this portion of the scene, it seems permissible to Daniel, to the Cowden-Clarkes and to Kinnear to add other instances to the many which have been hitherto approved.—Ed.

148. beautilous] See note on IV, i, 71, 72, and add the following example which I have since found: 'the Troyans were so toss about in tempestuous wether.'—Webbe, Discourse of English Patric, 1586, p. 47, ed. Arber.—Ed.

149. intellect] Baynes (p. 192): I had often been puzzled by the peculiar use of the term 'intellect' in this passage, before I made the discovery that it was simply another stroke, helping to bring out more vividly the character of the school pedant. In the unfamiliar use of this familiar term Holofernes is simply parading
the nomination of the partie written to the person written vtnto.

his knowledge of rhetorical technicalities. As a rhetorical exercise the boys of the upper school were required, in reading the poets, to pick out the figures of speech, enter them in a note-book, and give to each its technical name or names. In the classification of the figures common to the older manuals of rhetoric, synecdoche usually follows metaphor, and the Latin equivalent of synecdoche is intellectio. Being given in the school manuals, this technical use of the term intellectio would be familiar to most who had received a training in the elements of rhetoric. But its precise meaning and range of application in this connection will be made clear by an extract from Wilson’s *Arte of Rhetorique*, published before Shakespeare was born. Wilson, following a tendency common in his day, endeavoured to Anglicise the technical terms of his art; and, where this could not conveniently be done, he often selected the better known Latin equivalent instead of the original Greek word. Thus he translates synecdoche by intellectio. . . . Intellectio, Wilson also points out, is used in relation to signs and their significance for the mental act of realising by means of the sign the thing signified. He illustrates this meaning as follows:—

‘By the signe we understande the thing signified, as by an Ivie garland we judge there is wine to sell. By the signe of a Bear, Bull, Lion or any soche, we take any hous to be an Inne. By eating bread at the Communion, we remember Christes death, and by faith receive him spiritualie.’

The precise signification of ‘intellect’ in Holofernes’ speech will now be apparent. It really means the sign-manual or signature of the letter. The signature is the sign reflecting and revealing the thing signified, which is of course the writer of the letter. Intellect, in this sense, is the object, the sign, and its significance, of which intellectio is the act, the perception of the related terms. As a name for the signature of a letter it is thus strictly analogous to superscription, as a name for its address. As superscription is properly the act of writing an address, and superscription the address written, so intellectio is the act of interpreting or understanding a sign, and intellect the sign interpreted or understood. The following extract from a rare and curious book, *The Fountaine of Ancient Fiction*, 1599, by Richard Linche, will illustrate Shakespeare’s peculiar use of the noun. . . . ‘—These stations are many times thus intellected: by the Spring is meant Venus; the summer signifies Ceres; Autumnne challengeth Bacchus,’ etc. Here it will be seen that the verb to intellect is used in the strict technical sense of interpreting a sign, just as Shakespeare uses the noun for the sign interpreted. But although the word had this special meaning, none but a dominie bent on displaying his knowledge of scholastic technicalities would have designated the signature of a letter in this high-flown and pedantic style. The most strained and far-fetched terms are, however, quite natural in the mouth of Holofernes. But it may be safely asserted that only one trained in the elements of rhetoric could have added this characteristic touch in drawing the portrait of the school pedant. (Murray (N. E. D.) has either overlooked this nice, distinctive use of ‘intellect,’ or has discarded it. The present passage is quoted by him as an illustration of the following definition:—† 5. That which one is to understand by something; the sense, meaning, signification, purport (of a word or passage). Obs. rare.’—Ed.]
Your Ladyships in all deyred employment, Berowne.

Per. Sir Holofernes, this Beroune is one of the Votaries with the King, and here he hath framed a Letter to a frequent of the stranger Queenes: which accidentally, or by the way of progression, hath miscarried. Trip and goe my sweete, deliuer this Paper into the hand of the King, it may concerne much:stay not thy complemet, I forgie thy dutie, adue.

Maid. Good Coystard go with me:

Sir God faue your life.

Coff. Haue with thee my girle.

Hol. Sir you haue done this in the seare of God very

153. Per. Sir Holofernes] Taking the text of the Folio as it stands, 'Per.' (that is, Parson) is certainly wrong, or, at least, superfluus; the preceding speech is the Parson's. But having changed the preceding speech, as all editors have done, from Nathaniel to Holofernes, this objection to 'Per.' disappears. But immediately another difficulty is presented in the address 'Sir Holofernes'; this title 'Sir' does not belong to the Pedant, but it does to the Parson. Moreover, the style of the speech that follows is essentially that of Holofernes, with its 'framed a letter to a sequent' and 'by way of progression.' Wherefore, in view of these considerations, all modern editors, following Capell's lead, have incontinently changed 'Per.' to 'Hol.' or, rather, continued the speech to him, and unflinchingly converted 'Sir Holofernes' into 'Sir Nathaniel.' See Text. Notes for Theobald's evasion of these difficulties.

156. Trip and goe] MALONE: So, in Summers Last Will and Testament, by Nashe, 1600 — 'Trip and goe, heauie and hoe, Vp and downe, to and fro, From the towne to the grous, Two, and two, let vs roue A Maying, a playing; Loue hath no gainsaying; So merrily trip and goe.'—[line 240, ed. Grosart.]—CHAPPELL (p. 130) gives the musical notation, and says that it was one of the favourite Morris-dances of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, and frequently alluded to by writers of those times.' He gives many references.

158. complement] R. G. White (ed. ii): That is, don't stop to make curtsies.

duetie] Murray (N. E. D.): An expression of submission, deference, or respect. [The present line quoted as authority.]
religiously: and as a certain Father faith

Ped. Sir tell not me of the Father, I do feare colourable colours. But to returne to the Verdes, Did they please you sir Nathaniel?

Nath. Marueilous well for the pen.

Peda. I do dine to day at the fathers of a certaine Pupill of mine, where if (being repaft) it shall please you to gratifie the table with a Grace, I will on my priuiledge I haue with the parents of the foresaid Childre or Pupill, vndertake your bien vouuto, where I will proue those Verdes to be very unlearned, neither fauouring of Poeticke, Wit, nor Inuention. I beseech your Societie.

Nat. And thanke you to: for societie (faith the text) is the happinesse of life.


165, 166. colourable colours] JOHNSON: That is, specious or fair-seeming appearances. Wherefrom we may learn, I suppose, that Holofernes was a studdy Protestant. Possibly, plausible pretexts (see N. E. D. s. v. colour, 12) is a better paraphrase than specious appearances, but either paraphrase is legitimate. R. G. WHITE's assertion (ed. ii) is almost incomprehensible, to wit: it is 'a slang phrase of the day, the meaning of which is now unknown.'—ED.

168. for the pen] Possibly, this may refer to texts for writing in copybooks.—Ed.

170. being repaft] THEOBALD (Nichols, Illust. p. 322): But what? was Sir Nathaniel to go to a gentleman's house to dinner, and say grace only after meat? Our chaplains now-a-days crave a blessing as well as return thanks. I have suspected a small transposition of letters here, and read, I do not know how rightly, 'being a priest.' [HALLIWELL properly reminds us that Theobald was acquainted only with the Folio.]—HEATH (p. 130) suggests the 'substitution of "being request" for requested.'—KEIGHTLEY (Exp. p. 106): The Folio may possibly be right, the schoolmaster, in his pedantic way, using 'repaft' as a participle. The grace then would be after dinner. [It required no pedantry to use 'repaft' for repafted. See many similar participles of verbs ending in d or t in Abbott, § 342.]

173. bien vouuto] This phrase occurs again in Tam. of the Shrew, I, ii, 25.
Peda. And certes the text most infallibly concludes it. Sir I do inuite you too, you shall not say me nay: *pauca verba.*

Away, the gentles are at their game, and we will to our recreation. *Exeunt.*

[Scene III.]

*Enter Beroune with a Paper in his hand, alone.*

Berou. The King he is hunting the Deare, I am courthing my fele.

They haue pitcht a Toyle, I am toyling in a pytch,


180. [To Dull. Theob. et seq.

180-183. Prose, Pope et seq.

Scene IV. Pope, +. Act IV,

Scene i. Cap. Scene III. Var. 73 et seq.

A Grove in the Same. Cap. The

same. Cam.


2-4. Lines run on, Pope et seq.

2. 4r] Om. Rowe ii, +.

4. in a] in Han.

179. certes] MURRAY (N. E. D.): Middle English *certes*, adopted from Old French *certes*, more fully *a certes*, according to Littré an extant representative of the Latin *a certis* from certain (grounds), certainly. In French now pronounced (*sерт*) in English usually disyllabic, but, from 1300, occasionally found as a monosyllable, spelt *cert* or *certs*, or shown by the rime or rhythm to be so pronounced when written *certes*. [As a monosyllable, Murray quotes *Hen. VIII*: I, i, 48.]

180-183. Sir...recreation] KNIGHT (ed. ii) printed these lines as they stand in the Folio, because 'they are undoubtedly meant for verses; and yet they do not rhyme.' Knight thinks that Shakespeare is here ridiculing some 'form of pedantry,' and believes that we shall discover the form 'in Sydney's *Arcadia* and other books of that age.' 'The lines are hexameters,' he asserts, 'and all the better for being very bad.' In Knight's Second Edition, Revised, the lines are printed as prose and his note wisely omitted.

2. The King he is] This emphatic repetition of the personal pronoun is not uncommon; compare 'The skipping king, he ambled up and down.'—*t Hen. IV*: III, ii, 60. See ABBOTT, § 243.

3. coursing my selfe] This is not, 'I myselfe am coursing.' The King is hunting a deer, Beroune is endeavouring to recapture that self which he had lost when he fell in love with Rosaline. HERTZBERG translates: 'Der König jagt im Flug das Wild. Ich jage mich selbst mit meinem Fluch,' and remarks that 'previous critics appear to have overlooked the pun in "coursing" and *cursing*,'-very naturally, I think.—Ed.

4. They haue pitcht, etc.] COURTHOPE (iv, 84): The logical and verbal conceits, which Lyly had brought into fashion, are illustrated in this speech.

4. pytch] JOHNSON: Alluding to lady Rosaline's complexion, who is through the whole play represented as a black beauty. [This remark is in general true, but
pitch that defiles; defile, a foule word: Well, fet thee
downe forrow; for so they say the foole said, and so say
I, and I the foole: Well proued wit. By the Lord this
Loue is as mad as Aiax, it kils sheepe, it kils mee, I a
sheepe: Well proued againe a my fide. I will not loue;
if I do hang me: yfaith I will not. O but her eye: by
this light, but for her eye, I would not loue her; yes, for
her two eyes. Well, I doe nothing in the world but lye,
and lye in my throate. By heauen I doe loue, and it hath
taught mee to Rime, and to be mallicholie: and here is
part of my Rime, and heere my mallicholie. Well, the

how does it accord with Lady Rosaline's 'snow-white hand' mentioned in the pre-
ceding scene? Is not Berowne just at this present recalling the deep black of
Rosaline's eyes, to which, in III, i, 204, he refers as 'two pitch balls'? Again
in the present speech, he speaks of her eyes as the sole cause of his love.—Ed.

6. the foole said] See I, i, 310.

7. and I the foole] R. G. White (ed. i) reads: 'and ay the foole' (where 'ay'
is a verb), which, he says, means, 'confirm the fool in what he said.' He then con-
tinues, 'Here and just after, "it kills me, ay a sheep," the old copies of course
print "I the fool," and "I the sheep"; that being the way "ay" is always spelled
in them. The pun is patent, even did Birone not put himself on the back with,"Well proved, wit!" but all editions hitherto have lost it by printing "I.""
[White in his Second Edition was still temperarious enough to read 'ay the fool';
but he deserted the sheep. According to Murray (N. E. D.), 'ay' as an affirma-
tive response 'appears suddenly about 1575, and is exceedingly common about 1600;
origin unknown; ... it was at first always written I.' Not a single instance of its
use as a verb is recorded in the N. E. D.—Ed.]

7, 8. this Loue... it kils mee] Ritson: This is given as a proverb in Fuller's
Gnomologia. [I must confess my ignorance of this book. I can find no such title
in the list of Thomas Fuller's works in the D. N. B. There are many proverbs
given in the accounts of the various counties in England in Fuller's Worthies, but
I can find them nowhere gathered under one head. Ritson's assertion has been
frequently repeated; so that my ignorance is really inexcusable.—Ed.]

10. hang me] This reminds us of Benedick in Much Ado, I, i, 249.
12. nothing in the world but lye] Because, I suppose, in his heart of heart,
he knows that it is not alone for the fascination of her eyes that he loves her.—Ed.

14, 15. mallicholie.] Halliwell: This form, being a genuine archaism derived
hath one a’my Sonnets already, the Clowne bore it, the
Foole fert it, and the Lady hath it: s~w~ee~t Clowne, s~w~ee~t
Foole, s~w~ee~t Lady. By the world, I would not care a
pin, if the other three were in. Here comes one with a
paper, God giue him grace to grone.

He stands aside. The King entreth.

Kin. Ay mee!

Ber. Shot by heauen: proceede s~w~ee~t Cupid, thou haft

from the Anglo-Norman, an editor is scarcely justified in rejecting for melancholy,
which is the usual reading.  ‘I hope, sir, you are not malicholly at this, for all your
great looks.’—Middleton, The Honest Whore, III, i. p. 55, ed. Dyce. It occurs
at an earlier period in MS Cantab. Ff, ii, 38.——And pray hym, pur charyte, That
he wyll forgewe me Hys yre and Hys malecholy.’

18, 19. I would not . . . three were in] HALLIWELL, in whose text these words
are printed in two rhyning lines, remarks, ‘This distich, which is possibly a scrap
of a ballad, has hitherto been printed as prose. The phrase is proverbial, and has
continued in common use to the present time. ‘Tush, for the preaching I passe not
a pin,’ Wapull’s comedy of The Tyde Turyeth ne Man, 1576.

19. the other three] These were, of course, the King, Longavile, and Dumain.

20. grone] Possibly, Berowne here uses this word in its dialectic sense, wherein
it has a specific meaning, refering to the pangs of parturition. See Hamlet, III,
ii, 259.—Ed.

21. He stands aside] The stage-direction, ‘gets up into a tree,’ which Capell
introduced after line 25, has been transposed to the present line and substituted for
‘He stands aside,’ by almost every succeeding editor. The justification for this
ascent of a tree is supposed to be found in line 81, where Berowne says, ‘here sit I
in the skie,’ and also in line 170, where he says, ‘with what strict patience have I
sat.’ On the other hand, in line 156, Berowne says, ‘Now step I forth to whip
hypocrissie,’ but this may be reconciled with the modern stage-direction by supposing
that he descends from the tree and then steps forth into the circle. Capell’s stage-
direction is found, also, written in the margin of Collier’s Corrected Folio of 1632.
This circumstance is adduced by R. G. WHITE (Shakespear’s Scholar, p. 56) as
‘fatal to the pretence of [Collier’s MS Corrector] to “authority.”’ Why was the
printed direction only ‘He stands aside,’ in the second folio as well as in the first?
Because, when this play was written and printed, painted scenery, and, above all,
“practicable” trees did not exist upon our stage . . . Scenery of that sort was not
introduced until after the Restoration.’—HALLIWELL: R. G. White fairly adduces
these MS stage-directions [in Collier’s Folio] as incontestable evidences of the late
period of the writing in that volume.

21, 24. He stands aside. The King entreth . . . The King steps aside

These are not ‘stage-directions,’ but stage-descriptions. The former are mandatory,
and phrases such as a prompter would use in directing the movements of actors.
thumped him with thy Birdbolt vnnder the left pap:in faith secrets.

King. So sweete a kiffe the golden Sunne giues not, To thofe freth morning drops upon the Rose, As thy eye beames, when their freth rayle haue smot. The night of dew that on my cheekes downe flowes.

| 24. in faith] Q Ofl, Rowe, +, Coll. | 28. haue] have Fd, Q. fnot Fl, Cap. Hal. |
| Cap. et cet. | 29. night of dew] dew of night Musgrave (Var. 1785), Sing. Coll. ii, iii (MS), Dyce i, ii, Sta. Kty. night off dew Daniel. |
| 25. [gets up into a Tree. Cap. | 29. night of dew] dew of night Musgrave (Var. 1785), Sing. Coll. ii, iii (MS), |

The present expressions are those of a spectator, or of one who sees the play in imagination, and induce the belief that the Qto from which the Folio was printed was not a prompter's copy. Indirectly, they tend to confirm the suggestion of the CAM. EDD. that the Qto was printed from Shakespeare's MS.—Ed.


24. Birdbolt] An arrow with a thick flat end, used for killing birds without piercing them. Probably pronounced burbolt; see, if necessary, Much Adv, I, i, 43.—HALLIWELL: Compare, Now the boy with the bird-bolt be praised!—Cooke, Green's Tu Quoque [1614, p. 200, ed. Hazlitt-Dodgson.]

24. left pap] Compare, 'I, that left pap, where heart doth hop.'—Mid. N. D. V, i, 305; which possibly gives us the pronunciation of 'pap.'—Ed.

29. night of dew] KENRICK (p. 82): It is evident from the context that the King, being over head and ears in love, employs himself, as people usually do in that situation, 'Wasting the live-long hours away. In tears by night and sighs by day.' What objection [could there be] to substituting nightly dew, instead of 'night of dew'?... the alteration is certainly an amendment, and a very harmless one.—STEVENS: The poet means, 'the dew that nightly flows down his cheeks.'—R. G. WHITE (ed. i): 'The dew of night' of Collier's MS is plausible only; the King's 'night of dew' is not only opposed to the 'fresh morning drops,' but expressive of his gloom during the absence or indifference of his mistress.—HALLIWELL: It may be a variation of such constructions as 'your mind of love.'—Mer. of Ven. II, viii, 45; 'mind of honour.'—Meat. for Meat. II, iv, 179; 'eye of death.'—f Hem. IV: I, iii, 143. [See Halliwell, vol. i, p. 281, where several other similar examples are given; but none is exactly parallel to 'night of dew,' unless we accept the interpretation, the dewey night, which is not impossible. BAVE upholds this interpretation. 'It is not the dew,' he says, p. 87, 'that is the object of the verb, but the night; metaphorically predicated in the dew upon the lover's cheek. And it is not until after the night has been smote and driven away by the sunny rays of his mistress's eyes, that the dew upon the lover's cheek becomes assimilated to the morning dew upon the rose.' Unless BAVE's interpretation be accepted, Musgrave's transposition seems the simplest solution. And as far as our sensitiveness to transpositions is concerned, surely this play, of all plays, should make us pachydermatous.—Ed.]
Nor shines the filuer Moone one halfe so bright,
Through the tranpparent bofome of the deepe,
As doth thy face through teares of mine glue light:
Thou shin'ft in euery teare that I doe wepe,
No drop, but as a Coach doth carry thee:
So ridest thou triumphing in my woe.
Do but behold the teares that swell in me,
And they thy glory through my griefe will show:
But doe not loue thy selfe, then thou wilt keepe
My teares for glasse, and still make me wepe.
O Queene of Queens, how farre doft thou excell,
No thought can thinke, nor tongue of mortall tell.
How shal she know my grieves? Ile drop the paper.
Sweet leaues thade folly. Who is he comes heere?

Enter Longaull. The King steps aside.

What Longaull, and reading: listen eare.

Ber. Now in thy likenesse, one more foole appeare.

Long. Ay me, I am forsworne.

Ber. Why he comes in like a perjuriu, wearing papers.

---

30-32. Nor shines...glue light] Malone: Compare Venus and Adonis, 'But hers, which through the crystal tears gave light, Shone like the moon in water seen by night.'—II. 491, 492.

40. dost thou] Collier (ed. ii): The old copies read as if it were an exclamation; but the MS much more naturally makes the sense run on to the conclusion of the poem, the point of exclamation properly coming after 'queen of queens.' All that is done is to transpose 'dost thou.' [And to remove the comma after 'excel.' The change is objectionable, I think, on account of the scansion; it makes the emphasis fall on 'dost' instead of on 'thou.'—ED.]

48. perjury] Collier (ed. ii): This was the word for a perjuror in Shakespeare's time.—Halliwell quotes 'black-spotted perjury as he is,'—The Troublesome
ACT IV, SC. iii.]  LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

Long. In loue I hope, sweet fellowship in shame.

Ber. One drunkard loues another of the name.

Lon. Am I the first you have been periur'd so? (know,

Ber. I could put thee in comfort, not by two that I
Thou makest the triumphry, the corner cap of societie,
The shape of Loues Tiburne, that hangs vp simplicitie.

50. Ber.] King. Rowe ii.
(subs.) Triumviri Rowe ii et seq.
53. triumphy] F₄ triumpherie Q. corner cap] three corner-cap
Rowe, Pope. three-corner-cap Theob.

Reign of King John. 'Vow-breaking periure,'—Brathwait's Strappado for the
Duell, 1615.—WALKER (Crit. ii., 54) Qu. periurier? but note Dubertas, Second Ek.
of Fourth Day of Second Week, p. 206. Self-love 'Perswades the Coward bee is
Wisely-meek: The Drunkard, Stout: the Perjure, Politick' [ed. 1632]. Again, Again,
 Ibid. p. 215, col. i, 'punish thou severe Th' audacious Perjure.'

48. wearing papers] JOHNSON: The punishment of periury is to wear on the
breast a paper expressing the crime.—STEEVENS: Thus, Holinshed, p. 838 [ed.
1587], speaking of Cardinal Wolsey:—'he so punished periurie with open punish-
ment, and open papers wearing, that in his time it was lesse vsed.' Again, in
Leicester's Commonwealth:—'the gentlemen were all taken ... and afterwards were
sent down to Ludlow, there to wear papers of perjury.' [p. 76. For additional
quotations to the same effect, see HALLIWELL.]

49. Long.] Clearly this speech does not belong to Langavite. All editors have
followed ROWE (ed. ii) in giving it to the King.

52. two that 1] If 'that' were omitted, it would improve the metre.—ED.
53. triumphy] WALKER (Crit. iii., 38): Day, Isle of Gulls, IV, i, near the
end,—'Now an I rid of a triumvirie of fooles.' Chapman [and Shirley] Chabot,
III, ii, near the beginning,—'—the chief of this triumvirie, our chancellor.'
53. corner cap] MURRAY (N. E. D.): A cap with four (or three) corners worn
by divines and members of the Universities in the sixteenth and seventeenth cen-
turies.—HALLIWELL: It is frequently alluded to as symbolical of the Established
Church. Thus in Heywood's Troia Britanica, 1609, the Brownists are said to
hold more sinne a corner'd cap to weare, then cut a purse.' Taylor, the Water-
poet, classes the corner-cap with the cope and surplice, under vestments that were
abominations to the Puritans. [*And some [women] weare Lattice [?] cappes with
three horns, three corners I should saie, like the forked cappes of Popishe Priestes,
with their perriwinkles, chitterlynes, and the like apise toys of infinite varietie.'—
Stubbes, Anatomie of Abuse, 1583, p. 69, Reprint New Sh. Soc.—ED.]

54. Tiburne] DOUCK (i, 299): An allusion to the gallows of the time, which
was occasionally triangular. Such a one is seen in some of the cuts to the first edi-
tion of Holinshed's Chronicle, and in other ancient prints.—HALLIWELL: Tyburn,
near Hyde Park, was the scene of such frequent executions that the name became
emblematical of the execution on gallows, and a hangman's rope was termed a
Tyburn-tippet up to a comparatively recent period, the phrase being an ancient one
and used by Latimer in his Fifth Sermon.
LOUES LABOURS LOST

[ACT IV, SC. III.

Lon. I feare these stubborn lines lack power to moue.
O sweet Maria, Empresse of my Loue,
Thefe numbers will I teare, and write in prose.

Ber. O Rimmes are gards on wanton Cupids hofe,
Disfigure not his Shop.

Lon. This fame shall goe. He reads the Sonnet.

Did not the heavenely Rhetoricke of thine eye,

58. O) O / F.F. Pope i. shape Coll. (Egerton MS), Sta.
gard) Q, Hal. gardes Q, guards show Brac. slop Pope ii et cet.
59. Shop] QFL. (Shap F), Rowe, 61. Rhetoricke] Rethorique Q.

54. simplicitie] Keightley (Exp. 106): This is no rime; the poet must have
written sobriety. [Thus Keightley's text.]
58. gards] 'Guards' are facings, trimmings. — Farmer: I suppose this alludes
to the usual tawdry dress of Cupid, when he appeared on the stage. In an old
translation of Casa's Galateo is this precept: 'Thou must wear no garments, that
be over much daub'd with garding, that men may not say, thou hast Ganimedes
hosen, or Cupides doublet.'
59. Shop] Thriabol (Sh. Restored, 169): What agreement in sense is there
between Cupid's 'hose' and his 'shop?' . . . Or, what is Cupid's 'shop?' Cor-
rect it: slop. Slops are, as Skinner and others inform us, large and wide-knee'd
Breeches, now only worn by rusticks and sea-faring men; and we have at this day
dealers whose sole business it is to furnish sailors with shirts, jackets, etc., who are
called slop-men, and their shops, slop-shops.—Collier (ed. i): The MS Corrector
of Lord F. Egerton's copy of F, reads shape. The meaning is, 'do not disfigure
Cupid's appearance by tearing the rhymes, which are the guards, or ornaments of
his dress.' [Collier's MS reads slop.]—Dyce (Few Notes, 55): I incline to think
that the right reading is shape; in the first place, because the poet would hardly
have used the word slop immediately after 'hose'; and, secondly, because in
Fletcher's Beggar's Bush, V, i, the first folio has,—'who assurd me, Florio Liv'd
in some merchant's shop,'—a misprint which, in the second folio, is properly altered
to 'shape.' (Shape was often anciently spelt shap, a form occasionally found even
in MSS of Shakespeare's time; hence the greater probability of the word being
mistaken by a compositor for shop.)—Dyce (ed. ii): In my Few Notes I expressed
myself in favour of shape; but I now adhere to slop, because 'The shape of Love's
Tyburn,' etc., occurs only a few lines before. — Halliwell: Slop is certainly mis-
printed 'shop' in eds. 1594, 1598, of A Looking Glasse for London, as is noted in
Greene's Works, I, 134, ed. Dyce. [On turning to this reference we find the fol-
lowing stage-direction: — 'Enters Adam solus, with a bottle of beer in one slop, and
a great piece of beef in another.' Of the word 'slop' Dyce notes: 'The two first
4toe 'shop.''] In Grosart's edition of Greene we find, at the corresponding pas-
 sage, vol. xiv, p. 105, the same stage-direction as in Dyce, but no note of the read-
ings of the 4tos; instead thereof is the incomprehensible remark: 'Dyce reduces
all this to "Enter Adam."'—Ed.—Staunton: If any change is necessary, of
which I am not sure,—for 'shop' may have been an old word for gard,—I prefer
shape. [In a modern text, slop would be the preference of the present Ed.]
'Gainst whom the world cannot hold argument,  
Perwade my heart to this false periurie?  
Vowes for thee broke deuere not punishment.  
AWoman I forswore, but I will proue,  
Thou being a Goddesse, I forswore not thee.  
My Vow was earthly, thou a heavenly Loue.  
Thy grace being gain'd, cures all disgrace in me.  
Vowes are but breath, and breath a vapour is.  
Then thou faire Sun, which on my earth doest shine,  
Exhal'st this vapor-vow, in thee it is:  
If broken then, it is no fault of mine:  
If by me broke, What foole is not so wife,  
To loose an oath, to win a Paradise?

64. def. tres] def. Q3.
66. earthly] earthy F.F., Rowe, +.
       Lone.] loue, Pass. Pilg.
67. Vowes are but] My vow was Pass. Pilg.
68. which on my] that on this Pass. Pilg.

70. doest] Q. doost Q4., doeth Pass.
       Q3. Exhale Pass. Pilg. Exhalst Ff,
       Rowe et cet.
72. broken then,] broken, then Pass.
73. wife,] wife Pass. Pilg.
74. loose] breaks Pass. Pilg. loose

62. hold argument] To 'hold argument' is merely the same as 'to argue,' 'to dispute.'

65. forswore.] The punctuation in The Passionate Pilgrim is here better, and has been followed by a majority of editors.

70. doest] A monosyllable, of which Q6 gives the pronunciation.—Ed.

71. Exhalest] It is doubtful that the imperative, 'Exhale,' of The Passionate Pilgrim, be not the better reading here. If the faire sun does actually exhale this vapour-vow, which is implied in 'exhalest,' then a subsequent contingent 'if' is needless. For 'exhale,' in the sense of 'drawing up,' see Rom. & Jul.: 'You light is not daylight. . . . It is some meteor that the sun exhales.'—III, v, 12.—Ed.

71. in thee it is] This may mean either 'it is in thy power to do it,' or 'after thou hast exhaled it, it is no longer on my earth but in thee.'—Ed.

72. If broken then,] This punctuation is better than that in The Passionate Pilgrim. 'Then' is emphatic, meaning 'if broken through the action of the fair sun.'

73. 74. so wise, To loose] For other examples of the omission of as after 'so,' see Abbott, § 281, or Shakespeare passim. 'Loose' is better than the 'break' of The Passionate Pilgrim; the opposition between 'lose' and 'win' is, as Malone remarks, much in 'our author's' manner.
This is the liuer veine, which makes flest a deity. A greene Goose, a Coddefe, pure pure Idolatry. God amend vs, God amend, we are much out o’th’way.

Enter Dumaine.

Lon. By whom shall I send this (company?) Stay.

Ber. All hid, all hid, an old infant play, Like a demie God, here fit I in the skie, And wretched fooles secrets heedfully ore-eye. More Sacks to the myll. O heauen I haue my wifh, Dumaine transform’d, foure Woodcocks in a difh.

Dum. O moft diuine Kate.

Ber. O moft prophanhe coxcombe.

Dum. By heauen the wonder of a mortall eye.

---

Liar. This the liver was anciently supposed to be the seat of love.
76. greene Goose] See I, i, 104.
76. Idolatry] Furnivall (Griggs, Facsimile, p. iv): If ydotarie of Q, is for our Idolatry, it may stand.
80. All hid, all hid'] All hid, all hid
Hal.

75. deity.] QF,F, deity, Dyce, Glo.
Cam. deiti ; F, et cet.
76. Coddefe,] Q, goddess ; Pope et seq.
Idolatry ydotarie Q.
77. amend,] amend us, Han. Johns.
Coll. MS. amend! Cap. et seq. we are we’re Cap.
o’t a th’ Q.
79. this (company?)] Q. this (company?) Fy, Rowe, Pope, Han. this?]—company? Theob. et seq. (subs.) [stepping aside. Johns. stepping behind a Tree. Cap.
80. All hid, all hid'] All hid, all hid
Hal.

82. fool’s fool’s] Theob. souls Walker (Crit. ii, 296).
83. to the] to th’ F.
84. transform’d,] QF,F, Johns. Cap. transform’d; F,F, Rowe, Pope, Mal.
Steev. Hal. is transform’d; Han. transform’d? Theob. transform’d Warb. transform’d? Dyce, Cam.
dish.] dish ? Theob.
86, 88, 90, 92, 94, 96, 97, 98, 101, 104.
[Aside. Pope et seq. (Omn. Cam.)
86. coxcombe] pate Kily.
87. By] Thou Han.

---

82. fool’s] See II, i, 193.
83. More Sacks] Halliwell: See also, ‘there’s other iron’st fire, more sacks are coming to the mill.’—Webster’s Westward Ho [p. 31, ed. Dyce].
84. Woodcocks] Although this is a synonym for a dol, a ninny, yet it is not to be supposed that there is, either in it or in ‘fooles,’ just above, any contemptuous meaning on Browne’s part.—Ed.
86. coxcombe] Colgrave: Godliureau m. A gull, top, asse, coxcombe; a proud woodcocks.
ACT IV, SC. iii.]

LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

88. not, corporall.] Q. Cam. Rlfe.
not: corporall, F.F., Rowe, Pope, Sta.
Wh. i, Kty. not, corporal; Cap. Mal.
Knt, Wh. ii. not corporal; Var. '73,
'78, '85. not: corporal; Coll. i. mean
corporal Coll. MS. but corporal; Theob.
et cet.

haires] haires Q. hair Cap. conj.
have Rowe et cet.
coted] QFF, Rowe, +, Var. Steev.
Coll. et seq.

88. she is not, corporall.] THEOBALD: Dumas was a young lord; he had no
sort of post in the army: what wit, or allusion then, can there be in Biron's calling
him 'corporal' . . . Dumas calls his mistress divine, and the wonder of a mortal
eye; and Biron in flat terms denies those hyperbolical phrases. I scarce need hint
that our poet commonly uses 'corporal' as corporal.—HEATH (p. 131): I suppose
the poet meant we should understand in [Dumain's] exclamation that the Lady was
of a rank above mortals, or, in plain English, an angel, otherwise she could not have
struck a mortal's eye with such wonder at her beauty.—CAPELL (p. 205): 'Corporal
of [Cupid's] field' [field F.] is a title this very speaker bestows on himself at III,
i, 194. And why not compliment with it here his companion, Dumain, who is
engaged in the same warfare?—DOUCE (p. 230) discards Theobald's amendment,
and adds, 'Biron does not give the lie to Dumain's assertion that his mistress was a
divinity, as presumed by [Theobald's] reading, but to that of her being 'the wonder
of a mortal eye.' Dumain is answered sentence by sentence.—R. G. WHITE (ed. i)
asserts, in opposition to Theobald, that 'Dumain had a post in the army'; because
when in V, ii, the ladies recount the vows of their lovers, 'María alone (line 309)
says that Dumain "and his sword" were at her service.' [A fragile argument, it is
to be feared.—ED.]—HALLIWELL: Dumain certainly had called himself a corporal
of Cupid's field, but this was in a soliloquy, and no allusion to that confession can
be here intended. [Is not this, too, a soliloquy?—ED.]—DYCE (ed. i) quotes
Capell's interpretation and adds, 'a most improbable explanation, I think. No
misprint is more common than that of "not" for but.'—STAUNTON: The old lection
is to me more intelligible than [Theobald's]. Biron now terms Dumain 'corporal'
in the same sense [as that in which he had applied it to himself], but uses the word
for corporal also, in allusion to the 'mortal' eye of the preceding line. [The text
of the Folio should not be disturbed, I think; and for Capell's reasons. When
Dumain aware that his Kate is the wonder of a mortal eye, is it not a weak con-
diction by Berowne to say that she is only corporal? What has the fact that she is
corporal to do with her being the wonder of mortal eyes? Does not Berowne mean,
that she is not the wonder of his eye?—ED.]

89. coted] The similarity of cote and quote, with an apparently interchangeable
spelling, has given rise to some confusion. According to Dr MURRAY (N. E. D.),
Cote, spelt also coat(e) (quote) during the 16th and 17th centuries, is a courning term;
with the transferred and figurative sense, to pass by, go beyond, to outstrip, as in Ham-
let, II, ii, 330, 'we coated [the players] on the way.' Its origin is uncertain. Etym-
ological writers have treated it as a doublet of coat, modern French côte, but in
a quotation of the date 1575 cote and coast are distinguished. Quote, 'also spelt
cote from the 14th to the 17th centuries, cott, quote in the 16th century, and coat in
the 16th and 17th, is an adaptation of medieval Latin quotare, to mark the number
LOUES LABOURS LOST [ACT IV, SC. III.

Ber. An Amber eoloured Rauen was well noted. 90
Dum. As vpright as the Cedar.
Ber. Stoope I say, her shouder is with-child.
Dum. As faire as day.
Ber. I as some daies, but then no funne must shine.
Dum. O that I had my wifh?
Lon. And I had mine.
Kin. And mine too have Lord.
Ber. Amen, so I had mine: Is not that a good word?
Dum. I would forget her, but a Feuer she
Raignes in my bloud, and will remembred be.
Ber. A Feuer in your bloud, why then incision
Would let her out in Sawcers, sweet misprision.

Rowe et seq. 95. wi\(n\) f] wi\(n\) Pope.
Stoope] Stoops Jervis, Dyce ii, iii. 101. bloud;] bloud / Fl.

of, distinguish by numbers, a form of quot how many, or quota.' Under the second
signification: 'To give the reference to (a passage in a book), by specifying the page,
chapter, etc., where it is to be found,' Dr Murray gives as a figurative use, 'His faces
owne margent did coate such amazes,' II, i, 262, supra. Under the sixth signification,
viz.: 'To regard, look on, take as something; to note, set down (a person or
thing) for something; to speak of, mention, bring forward for having done some-
thing,' Dr Murray gives the present line, and also V, ii, 86o, 'We did not cost them
so.' Accordingly, Duman means that Kate's amber hair has set down amber
itself for soul. We cannot accept 'hath' of F, unless we are willing to convert
Duman's ecstatic compliment into a slur.—Ed.

92. Stoope] It is not easy to construe this word.—HALLIWELL, taking 'corporeal'
in the line above as standing for corporeal, concludes that 'stoope' is in a similar
elliptical construction. But as he does not define the ellipsis, our progress is slow.
DYCE follows JERVIS and boldly adds an i,—and is possibly justified by the general
typographical inaccuracy of the play. This is again an elliptical expression, but the
ellipsis she is readily supplied.—SCHMIDT (Lex.) defines it as crooked, and queries
if it be not an adjective, which it is really more like to be than a verb, as Jervis
makes it. It is barely possible that there is here an absorption of As by the S of
'Stoope.' Duman has said that Kate is 'as upright as the cedar.' Berowne
ejaculates 'Stoop,' that is, 'As stoope ('as the cedar' being understood).—Ed.

101. incision] MONCK MASON erroneously supposed that this is the same as the
lover's incision, mentioned in Mer. of Ven. II, i, 10. This present 'incision' is the
blood-letting for fevers.

102. Sawcers] HALLIWELL: The practice of bleeding in fevers was very com-
mon in Shakespeare's time, and it was not unusual for the barber-chirurgions to ex-
hibit their saucers with blood in them as signs of their profession; so that the term
used by Biron would be quite familiar to an Elizabethan audience. Among the MSS
ACT IV, SC. iii.]  LOUES LABOURS LOST

Dum. Once more I'll read the Ode that I have writ.

Ber. Once more I'll marke how Loue can vary Wit.

Dumane reads his Sonnet.

On a day, alack the day:
Loue, whose Month is every May,
Spied a blossome passing faire,
Playing in the wanton ayre:
Through the Velvet, leaves the winde,
All unseen, can passage finde.
That the Louer sick to death,
Wish himselfe the heavens breath.
Ayre (quoth he) thy checkes may blowe,
Ayre, would I might triumph so.

103. Ode] Odo Q.
104. Error] worrie Q. vary F, F
106. alack the day: [alacke the day
day:] day / Pope.
107. Month is every May] month was
month is May Anon. ap. Cam. Month
is ever May, Q, Pope, et seq.
110. Velvet, leaues] Q,F,F, velvet
leaves, F, Rowe, Pope, Han. veluet

111. can] QF, Rowe, Pope, Han.
114. may] to F,F, Rowe i.

of the Company of Barbers of London is the following order under the date 1606:—
‘Item, it is ordened that no person useinge flebomthy or bloudlettinge within
London .. shall at any tyme hereafter set to open shewe any (of) his or their
por-rengers, saucers or measures with bloud, upon peyne to forfeyt,' etc.

105. Sonnet] This, also, is in The Passionate Pilgrimage; and in England's
Helicon, 1600.

108. passing faire] FAIRHOLT calls attention to the use of this phrase in Lyly's
Sopho and Phao, 1584: ‘I see mee faire be a word too foule for a face so passing
fair.' II, i, 6,—but it is of small moment.

111. can] DYCK (ed. ii): Our early poets (as here) use ‘can' for gan or began
in passages without number. [In the present line, 'gan' is surely out of place.
—Ed.]

112. That] For other examples of the omission of so before 'that' see, if neces-
sary, ABBOTT, § 283.

113. Wish] ABBOTT (§ 368): I know of no other instance in Shakespeare but
[the present] where the subjunctive is used after 'that' used for 'so that,' of a fact.
The metre may have suggested this license; or -es or -d may have easily dropped
out of 'wisher' or 'wish'd.' [This subjunctive is, I think, much to be preferred.
—Ed.]
LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

But alacke my hand is sworne,
Nere to plucke thee from thy throne:
Vow alacke for youth unmeet,
Youth so apt to plucke a sweet.
Doe not call it finne in me,
That I am forsworne for thee.
Thou for whom Ioue would sweare,
Iuno but an Ethiop were,
And denie himselfe for Ioue.
Turning mortall for thy Lone.

This will I send, and something else more plaine.
That shall express my true-loues fasting paine.


117. throne] ‘Throne’ for thorne corrects itself by the rhyme.

122. whom Ioue] R. G. WHITE (ed. i): The quantity and accent proper to ‘thou’ make any addition to the line superfluous. [WALKER (Crit. iii, 39) thought otherwise; he remarks that ‘were it not for the concluding line, I should conjecture, “Thou for whose love Jove,” etc.’ The CAM. EDD. mark this conjecture as ‘withdrawn.’ I cannot agree with White that it is the quantity and accent on ‘Thou’ which render superfluous any extra syllable; I think it is the effective pause, the mora vacua, before uttering the great name of Jove that makes the rhythm perfect.—ED.]

123. were] For other examples of the use of the subjunctive ‘in dependent sentences, where no purpose is implied, but only futurity,’ see ABBOTT, § 368.

125. thy] BULLEN in his edition of England's Helicon, p. 74, in a footnote says, ‘Old eds. “my.”’ I cannot find that he has anywhere mentioned these old editions are. The CAM. EDD. have not recorded this variant.—ED.

127. lasting] THEOBALD (Nichols, Illust. ii, 323): What does he mean, wanting his mistress? Or, should it be, fast'ring pain? [This conjecture, which Theobald confided to Warburton, in his correspondence. Theobald did not repeat in either of his editions. But Warburton repeated it in his own edition as an original conjecture without mentioning Theobald. It is pleasant to reflect that, from the quality of the conjecture, Theobald's reputation has not suffered by the omission of its paternity.—ED.].—JOHNSON: ‘Fasting’ is longing, hungry, wanting.—R. G. WHITE (ed. i): Lasting is plausible; but, as Mr George Hammersley, of Philadelphia, pointed out to me, Dumain's was a 'fasting' pain; as he says in his Sonnet,—’—my hand is sworn, Ne'er to pluck thee from thy thorn.'
ACT IV, SC. iii.]  

LOUES LABOUR'S LOST  

O would the King, Berowne and Longauil,  
Were Louers too, ill to example ill,  
Would from my forehead wipe a periur'd note:  
For none offend, where all alike doe dote.  

Lon. Dumaine, thy Loue is farre from charitie,  
That in Loues grievfe desir'ft societie:  
You may looke pale, but I shoulde blushe I know,  
To be ore-heard, and taken napping fo.  

Kin. Come sir, you blushe: as his, your cafe is such,  
You chide at him, offending twice as much.  
You doe not loue Maria? Longauile,  
Did neuer Sonnet for her fake compile;  
Nor neuer lay his wreathed armes athwart  
His louing bosome, to keepe downe his heart.  
I haue beene cloefly throwed in this bufh,  
And markt you both, and for you both did blushe.  
I heard your guilty Rimes, orefur'd your fashion:  
Saw fighes reeke from you, noted well your passion.  
Aye me, fayes one! O Loue, the other cries!  

139. too,] too! Theob. et seq.  
ill to] ill, to Theob. Warb. et seq.  
134, 136, 156. [Coming forward.  
Rowe.  
135. ore-heard')] ore-hard Q.  
136. you blushe] do, blushe Cap. conj.  
blush you Coll. MS. your blushe Walker,  
Jervis, Dyce ii, iii, Coll. iii.  
137. chide]) chid F.  
138. Maria?] QF, Pope, +. Maria,  
Fr, Rowe. Maria; Mal. et cet. (subs.)  

138. Longauile,] QF. Longavile  
Rowe et seq.  
139. compile,] compile? Rowe ii,  
Han. Var. '73, '78, '85, Ran.  
140. lay] lay'd Rowe, +, Var. '73,  
'78, '85, Ran.  
141. heart,'] heart? Rowe ii, Pope,  
142. haue] Q. Had Ff.  
145. passion] passyon Q.  
146. Ayr] Ah Rowe i. Ay Rowe ii  
et seq. (subs.)
LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

On her haires were Gold, Chri$tall the others eyes. You would for Paradise breake Faith and troth, And lose for your Loue would infringe an oath.

What will Berowne say when that he shall heare Faith infringed, which such zeale did fwere.

How will he scorne? how will he spend his wit? How will he triumph, leape, and laugh at it?


153.

147. On her haires] MALONE (Variorum, 1785): Read, 'One, her hairs,' etc., i.e. the hairs of one of the ladies were of the colour of gold, and the eyes of the other as clear as crystal. The King is speaking of the panegyrics pronounced by the two lovers on their mistresses.—WALKER (Crit. iii, 39): Considering the scandalous state of the text in this part of the play in the folio, I should almost venture to read, 'One's hairs were,' etc. Perhaps 'One her hairs,' whoever wrote it, was meant for the possessive, like 'Thomas his book,' 'Mary her gown,' etc. So in the play of Lingua, IV, vii, 'Psyche her majesty'; in Sir Clymon, etc., Dyce's Peele, vol. iii, p. 45, 'Atropos her stroke.' [An objection to Walker's emendation lies in the cacophony of the sibilants, 'One's hairs'; these, coupled with the concluding words, 'Crystal the other's eyes,' make up a line of unpleasing harshness.—Ed.]—MARSHALL: The Cam. Edd. read, 'One, her hairs were gold,' which makes a dreadfully inharmonious line. We prefer omitting the 'were,' which was, perhaps, inserted by mistake,—'One, her hair's gold,' etc. [I prefer the 'dreadfully inharmonious line.' The ear, I think, might find some difficulty in catching the meaning of 'hair's gold.'—Ed.]

148, 149. Of course, it was by a reference to the respective Sonnets that Dr Johnson was led to indicate the characters to whom these lines were addressed.

151. Faith] WALKER (Crit. iii, 39): Perhaps 'Of faith infringed,' or 'Faith so infringed.' Or can it be, 'Such faith,' etc.? i.e.—if the words will bear such a meaning, which, I fear, they cannot.—to weigh an obligation.—CAMBRIDGE EDITORS: In Q1 this line stands at the top of the page. The catch-word on the preceding page is 'Faith,' shewing that the word omitted, whatever it be, was not the first in the line.—DELIUS: Perhaps we should read 'Faith,' and pronounce it as a disyllable, just as in 3 Henry VI: II, v, 38, 'months' is for the nonce to be pronounced months. [Both construction and rhythm call for aid here. No great demand is made on the imagination in supposing that the compositor's reader saw in together the two f's in 'Of faith' that the compositor caught the sound of but one, and set up merely 'Faith.' If there were compositors and compositors, it is equally probable that there are readers and readers. The blame which is bestowed on the compositor may be, after all, unmerited, and should fall instead on the careless or indistinct reader.—Ed.]

153. Read should certainly read geap, i.e. jeer, ridicule.
ACT IV, SC. iii.]

LOUES LABOUR’S LOST

For all the wealth that euer I did see,
I would not haue him know so much by me.

_Bero._ Now step I forth to whip hypocritos.

Ah good my Ledge, I pray thee pardon me.
Good heart, What grace haft thou thus to reprove
These wormes for louing, that art moft in loue?
Your eyes doe make no couches in your teares.

There is no certaine Princesse that appeares.
You’ll not be periu’d, ’tis a hatefull thing:
Tuh,none but Miniutrel like of Sonnetting.
But are you not aham’d? nay, are you not
All three of you, to be thus much ore’shot?

You found his Moth, the King your Moth did see:

156. [Coming from his Tree. Cap. Advancing. Cam.
_forth] forth Q. 157. _A_ Rowe ii. 159. _are_ Q. _are_ Fl.
160. _couches in your teares._ QFF (tears, F,F, Rowe i), Rowe i. _couches_
in your tears, Rowe ii, Pope, Theob. Warb. _couches in your tears; Cap._
_cap._ in your tears Han. Johns. et seq. 161. _appeares._ appears? Rowe ii,

154. I did see] CAPELL plausibly conjectures, ‘ever eye did see,’ to which the same probability attaches as to Hamlet’s ‘Take him for all in all, Eye shall not look upon his like again.’—Ed.

155. by me] For examples of ‘by’ meaning _about, concerning,_ see ABBOTT, § 145.

156. step I forth] R. G. WHITE (ed. i): It is noteworthy that Birone does not say ‘Now I descend,’ but ‘Now step I forth,’ which betrays the poet’s consciousness that, although he imagined the character to be in a tree, the actor who played it would be on the same plane with the others.—ROLFE: We are inclined to think that ‘step I forth’ refers to his coming forward after descending from the tree.

159. wormes] STEEVENS: So in _The Tempest,_ Prospero addressing Miranda says, ‘Poor worm, thou art infected.’

160. couches] STEEVENS: Alluding to a passage [line 34] in the King’s sonnet, ‘No drop, but as a coach doth carry thee.’

163. like of Bonnetting] For ‘like of,’ see I, i, 117.

165. ore’shot] SCHMIDT (Lex.): [In the present passage, equivalent to] blundering, having the worse, put to shame.—WHITNEY (Century Dict.): Exceeded in shooting, or in any effort; surpassed. [With the present passage as the illustration. The essential idea of ‘over shooting’ is shooting over or beyond the mark. The mark which ‘all three of’ them had sworn to aim at was to vanquish ‘their own affections And the huge armie of the world’s desires.’ Instead of hitting this mark they had overshot it by falling in love, and overshot it ‘thus much’ by writing sonnets.—Ed.]

But I a Beame doe finde in each of three.
O what a Scene of fool’ry haue I seene.
Of fishe, of grones, of sorrow, and of teene:
O me, with what stricte patience haue I fat,
To see a King transformed to a Gnat?
To see great Hercules whipping a Gigge,
And profound Salomon tuning a lygge?
And Neflor play at puth-pin with the boyes,
And Critickke Tymon laugh at idle toyes.
Where lies thy grieves? O tell me good Dumaine;
And gentle Longauill, where lies thy pane?
And where my Liedges? all about the bref:
   A Candle hoa!
Kyn. Too bitter is thy ieft.

show that, after 'see', the infinitive, whether with or without 'to,' is equivalent to
the participle. Whipping,' 'to tune' [Abbott follows the Qto], and 'play' are all
co-ordinate. The participial form is the most correct; as in Latin 'Audivi illam
canentem'; modern English, 'I heard her sing'; Elizabethan English, 'I heard her
to sing.' [See 1, i, 53.]

172. Gigge] HALLIWELL: A kind of whipping-top, now out of fashion. It is
described by an aged person as having been generally made of the tip of a horn,
hollow, but with a small ballast at the bottom of the inside; and as having been
much more difficult to set and keep up than the common whipping-top. [In V, i,
67, Mth speaks of making a gigge of horn.]

173. Igge] MURRAY (N.E.D.): Origin uncertain. Often assumed to be iden-
tical with Old French gigue, a kind of stringed instrument, a rude fiddle. Italian
and Spanish giga, Middle High German gig, German geige; but as to this there are
difficulties; the Old French word has none of the senses of jig; it was also obsolete
long before jig is known to have existed; moreover, modern French gigue, the
dance, and dance tune, is not a continuation of Old French gigue, but is said by
Darmesteter to have been simply adopted from English jig. 1. A lively, rapid,
springy kind of dance. 2. The music for such a dance, [whereof the present line is
given as an example.]

174. push-pin] HALLIWELL: This game is now played, in the provinces, as fol-
lows: two pins are laid upon the table; each one in turn jerks them with his finger;
and he who throws one pin across another, is allowed to take one of them; those
who do not succeed must give a pin.

175. Critickke] That is, cynical, censorious. Compare, 'my adder's sense to
critic and to flatterer stopped are.'—Sonn. 112. 'I am nothing if not critical.'—
Othello, II, i, 120. 'A snarling censurer,' says Halliwell, 'the word being often
used by our early writers in the worst sense.'

177. toyes] In the Text. Notes the reading toyes of Q is credited to the Cam.
Ed.; my copy of this Qto here, unfortunately, lacks a leaf.—Ed.

179. Candle] A meaning can be tortured out of 'candle': Berowne wished to
obtain some clew to his companions' ailments by the light of personal inspection;
but the candle of the Qto is so much more appropriate, with its contemptuous sug-
gestion of thin gruel for women, that a decision in its favour is, I think, inevitable.—
HALLIWELL says that 'one copy at least' of the Qto of 1598 reads candle.' Here
is the innuendo that some copies read 'candle.' His own Facsimile reads candle, and
candle stands recorded in the Cambridge Edition.—Ed.
LOUES LABOURS LOST

Are we betrayed thus to thy ouer-view?

Ber. Not you by me, but I betrayed to you.

I that am honest, I that hold it finne
To breake the vow I am ingaged in.
I am betrayed by keeping company
With men, like men of inconstancie.

Are we betrayed thus to thy ouer-view?

Ber. Not you by me, but I betrayed to you.

I that am honest, I that hold it finne
To breake the vow I am ingaged in.
I am betrayed by keeping company
With men, like men of inconstancie.
ACT IV, SC. iii.]  LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

When shall you see me write a thing in rime?
Or groane for Joane? or spend a minutes time,


happy emendation in the text: remarking at the same time that a \textit{vane} is no where styled \textit{inconstant}, although our author bestows that epithet on the \textit{moon} in \textit{Rom. & Jul.} "—the inconstant moon That monthly changes,—" [II, ii, 109]. Again, in \textit{Ant. & Clec.} "—now from head to foot I am marble-constant; now the fleeting moon no planet is of mine." [V, ii, 240.]—\textsc{Knight}, apparently unaware of Johnson's and Heath's interpretation, gives a similar paraphrase,—'Biron appears to us to say—I keep company with men alike in inconstancy,—men like men,—men having the general inconstancy of humanity.'—R. G. \textsc{White} (ed. i) sensibly follows in the same path, and pertinently adds Berowne's exclamation as soon as he is detected:—'O let vs imbace, \textit{As true we are as flesh and blood can be}.'—\textsc{Halliwell} gives, in effect, the same interpretation.—\textsc{Collier} (ed. i) says, 'Considering the state of mind in which Biron pretends to be, we might perhaps read 'With men, like \textit{women} of inconstancy.''' This emendation, which Collier nowhere, I think, repeated, \textsc{Staunton} acknowledges that he 'would have preferred either to \textit{vane-like} or to \textit{moon-like}, but that "men-like" might have been a term of reproach as \textit{man-kind} was.' Hitherto, almost every editor had adopted 'strange inconstancy' of Fb for the sake of the metre.—\textsc{Walker} (Crit. iii, 40) adhered to Fb and added a syllable in the second foot:—"Quo.,—"'With men like you, men of inconstancy.' Yet this seems unsatisfactory. \textit{Moon} might be corrupted by its neighbour 'men,' as perhaps in Mid. N. D. V, i, "—'they may pass for excellent \textit{men}.' Here come two noble beasts, a \textit{moon} and a lion'; where the folio has "'a \textit{man} and, etc.' In a footnote to this paragraph \textsc{Lettsom} has:—'Walker probably thought 'men of inconstancy' a weak phrase under the circumstances. Quo., 'men all inconstancy.' Compare \textit{Tro. & Cress.} V, ii, "'I am all patience.'' Although Walker himself found his emendation 'unsatisfactory,' it has, nevertheless, been adopted by some of the best editors. It is difficult to put \textsc{Leke}'s emendation (p. 10) in the restricted space of the \textit{Text. Notes}. It is as follows:—"'Like men' perhaps is a misprint for \textit{like me}, and this is to be said \textit{aside},—'With men (\textit{aside}) like me—men of inconstancy.' He knows that he is as much perjurious as they are.

The safest text to follow is, I think, the Folio and the Qto (there is only a comma's difference between them), with the addition, possibly, of \textit{strange} of the Fb for the sake of the metre, not of the sense. The line will then remain helplessly weak and hopelessly corrupt. The only words in it, of which, I think, there is any real certainty are 'With' and 'inconstancy,' with, at a pinch, one of the 'men' thrown in. Yet taking the line as it stands Johnson's interpretation is, I think, satisfactory.—\textsc{Ed.}

187. thing] How much contempt lies in this word.—\textsc{Ed.}

188. Joane] \textsc{Collier} (ed. i): The Qto belonging to Lord Francis Egerton has 'Joane,' quite distinctly printed; while that of the Duke of Devonshire has, as distinctly, 'Love,' [\textit{Love} sp. Cam.] the word 'love' being printed with a capital letter in order to make the matter quite clear. The correction must have been made while the sheet was passing through the press.—\textsc{Hunter} (i, 272): It is obvious that a new reading at which we arrive [by collation of different copies of the same edition]
LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

In pruning mee, when shall you heare that I will praiſe a hand, a foot, a face, an eye: a gate, a state, a brow, a breft, a waſte, a legge, a limme.

Kin. Soft, Whither a-way so faft?

189

189. In...faft?] Four lines, ending I... eye... waſte... faft? Rowe et seq. 
190. eye:] eye, Rowe et seq. 
191. limme:] limbe, O.S. (limb, F.4). limb?] 
189. meer,] mee Q. me? F.F, et seq. 

need not necessarily be the true reading; because it is equally probable that either of the readings may be the first or be the second; and because a correction made while the process of printing is actually being performed would probably be made by the pressman only, whose form had been by some accident disturbed. In the present case one or Loue may either of them be the first or be the second reading, and there are no means by which we can determine the reading which it was meant by the author should be received, from a mere comparison of the two; that is, one might be the reading while the earlier impressions were being worked off, and then for some reason Loue substituted; or Loue might be the first reading, and then for some undiscoverable reason one be substituted. The question, therefore, at last is only like the question which arises in so many passages in the plays where early authorities present different readings, from among which taste and judgement have to make a selection; but with this difference, that in the present case the weight of the authority of the old copies is in favour of the received text. . . . Nor can I think that an editor is justified in making so violent a change on such slight grounds, when we remember what sort of a character Biron the speaker is, full of jokes and cranks of all kinds, a ‘merry man’; that this is sprightly colloquialism, not set speech, in which something may be left to the actor; and that Biron may be reasonably supposed to refer to the couplet with which the third act closes:—‘Well, I will love, write, sigh, pray, sue, and groan; Some men must love my lady, and some Joan.’—Walker (Crit. i, 316) refers to a converse error in Much Ado, ‘within the house is Loue,’ II, i, 92, where the Qto has Loe. [I cannot find any reason for discarding ‘Ioane’ given by any editor who has adopted Loue, nor can I imagine an excellent one. Loue is merely a variant and must be judged on its merits, which are by no means, I think, sufficient to justify its adoption. We must bear in mind that the whole speech is pure banter, with no serious word in it. How can there be any such? Was not Berowne chuckling to himself over the honest character he was so falsely assuming? And his object was to represent his companions’ passion as of the commonest. The lower the object, the deeper their fall. They had broken their vows not for my Lady, but for a kitchen wench: ‘Joan’ in her abasement may well cry to editors and critics ‘hands off!’—Ed.]

189. pruning] Whitney (Cent. Dict.): 4. To dress or trim, as birds their feathers; to preen.

190. a state] Stevens: ‘State,’ I believe, in the present instance, is opposed to ‘geit’ (i. e. motion), and signifies the act of standing. So in Ant. & Cleop. ‘Her motion and her station are as one.’ III, iii, 22. [Thus also Schmidt, Lex.]

191. a limme] Delius: Biron breaks off in the midst of his railing at the sight of Costard, from whom, as the bearer of his letter to Rosaline, he fears a betrayal of his love. [See Text. Notes.]
ACT IV, SC. III.]

LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

A true man, or a theefe, that gallops so.

Ber. I post from Loue, good Louer let me go.

Enter Iaquinetta and Clowne.

Iaqu. God blesse the King.

Kin. What Prefent haft thou there?

Clo. Some certaine treafon.

Kin. What makes treafon heere?

Clo. Nay it makes nothing fir.

Kin. If it marre nothing neither,
The treafon and you goe in peace away together.

Iaqu. I beseech your Grace let this Letter be read,

Our perfon mif-doubts it: it was treafon he said.

Kin. Beroune, read it ouer. He reads the Letter.

Kin. Where hadft thou it?

Iaqu. Of Coftard.

King. Where hadft thou it?

Coft. Of Dun Adramadio, Dun Adramadio.

Kin. How now, what is in you? why doft thou tear it?

193. A true man] Walker (Crit. ii, 138) thinks, and with reason, that this should be printed true-man and pronounced as one word, like goodman. [Cf. 'dumbe wisemen.'—Mer. of Ven. I, i, 116.]

197. Present] Collier injudiciously adopted the reading of his MS, peasant,—because 'Costard was attired like a clown or peasant, and so the King addressed him.'—Braek (p. 89) points out that 'it is Iaquinetta and not Costard who has the letter and who first addresses the King,'—an objection fatal to Collier's peasant.—Singer, in defiance of metre, adopted presentiment, which, meaning 'some memorial or petition' to be presented, is exactly the same as 'present.' Both Collier and Singer seem to have supposed that 'present' here means gift. As R. G. White remarks, 'people of all ranks brought presents to kings, it is true, but not folded up in letters.' We use the King's word to this day in, 'Know all men by these presents.'—Ed.

200, 201. makes . . . marre] This antithesis Shakespeare uses again in succeeding plays. See As You Like It, I, i, 30-33; Mid. N. D. I, ii, 35.—Ed.
LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

Ber. A toy my Liedge, a toy : your grace needs not feare it.

Long. It did moue him to passion, and therefore let's heare it.

Dum. It is Berouns writing, and heere is his name.

Ber. Ah you whorason loggerhead, you were borne to doe me shame.

Gulty my Lord, gulty : I confesse, I confesse.

Kin. What?

Ber. That you three foole, lackt mee foole, to make vp the meffe.

He, he, and you : and you my Liedge, and I,

Are picke-purpfe in Loue, and we deferue to die.

O dismise this audience, and I shall tell you more.

Dum. Now the number is euén.

Berow. True true, we are fowre : will these Turtles be gone?

215. [gathers up the Pieces. Cap. '03, '13, '21. and you, eye you Colll. iii.
216. [To Costard. Theo. and you, even you Lettsom, Dyce ii.
218. Lord] liege Cap. (Errata.) and you, and you, Var. '78 et cet.
220. mee] one Jervis.
222. 'and you' Qfr, Rowe.
225. Rowe ii et seq.
226. fowre] fowre Q. four Fl.
+ Var. '73, Knt, Hal. Sta. and you, and you, Cap. Dyce i, iii. and you, Var.

221. messe] NAKES: As at great dinners or feasts the company was usually arranged into fours, which were called messes, and were served together, the word came to mean a set of four in a general way. Lyly says expressly, 'Four makes a messe, and we have a messe of masters that must be cosned.'—Mother Bombie, II, i, 122. A vocabulary, published in London, 1617, bears this title: 'Junius linguarum quadrivalentum, or a messe of tongues, Latine, English, French, and Spanish. Nedly served up together for a wholesome repast,' etc. The editor also says that, there being already three languages, he translated them into French, 'to make up the mess.' [See V, ii, 401: 'A messe of Russians.]

222. and you: and you] CAPELL (p. 206): Biron's tale of the lovers has a 'you' in it seemingly supernumerary; but it's owner is—Costard, who stands grinning at his elbow, and is drag'd humourously into thereckoning; we find him afterwards giving him and his lady the appellation of—'turtles.' [Possibly, the punctuation of the Fl, by the colon after 'you,' was intended to emphasize the fact that, low and common swain though Costard be, he was still their own comrade in folly. By the substitution of a comma, as in modern editions, in place of the colon, it is to be feared that this distinction is lost. Apparently, this was the purpose of Lettsom's change, namely, to emphasize the fact that Costard was included in the group of 'pick-purses in love.' Dyce's vacillation, a characteristic, is to be respected for its courage and honesty.—Ed.]
LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

ACT IV, SC. iii.

Kyn. Hence firs, away.

Clo. Walk aside the true folke, & let the traytors stay.

Ber. Sweet Lords, sweet Louers, O let vs imbrace,

As true we are as flesh and bloud can be,
The Sea will ebb and flow, heauen will shew his face:
Young bloud doth not obey an old decree.
We cannot crosse the caufe why we are borne:
Therefore of all hands muft we be forsworne.

King. What, did these rent lines shew some loue of thine?

Ber. Did they, quoth you? Who sees the heauenly

228. firs, sirs, hence Han. Steev. Var. '03, '13. doth but Coll. ii, iii, Dyce ii, iii.

229. [Exit. Ff. Exeunt Cost. and Jaquen. Thob. Q,F 4, Wh. i. we were 346. What,] What! Coll. 363. rent lines] rent-lines Rowe i.

230. As true we are as flesh and bloud can be, Q,F 4, et cet. Cam. Glo. Kdly.


233. doth not] will not Var. '85, rent lines Rowe i.

235. Therefore of all hands must we be forsworne.

238. rent lines] rent-lines Rowe i.

228. sirs] HALLIWELL quotes from FORBY, [Vocabulary of East Anglia, p. 303]:—

'The common use of [Sirs], as a term of address, seems strangely inconsistent with the usual application of Sir. No respect is implied by it; but, on the contrary, superiority. It would be offensive to address it to superiors, or even to equals. It is a form of accosting inferiors only, as servants, and of both sexes.' [It is to be borne in mind that Forby is here giving a dialectic use of 'Sirs,' which applies by no means uniformly to Shakespeare's use of it. Perdita, for instance, addresses Polixenes and Camillo as 'Reverend Sirs.' That its distinctive masculine meaning had lost all force is evident from Cleopatra's exhortation to Charmian and Iras, 'Good sirs!' IV, xv, 85.—Ed.]

229. costard is still impressed, I suppose, by the treasonable contents of the letter.

230. heaven will shew] Unquestionably, the Qto's reading is correct.

232. heaven will shew] Unquestionably, the Qto's reading is correct.

233. doth not] COLLIER (ed. ii): This is directly opposite to the meaning of the poet; but has been misprinted 'not.' Biron contends that, as 'young blood' will but 'obey an old decree,' of necessity they must all love. The MS puts yet for 'not,' giving nearly the same meaning as but, though it is hardly so clear and expressive. [At the first glance, Collier's emendation is highly probable; but Portia warns us against molesting the text: 'The brain may devise laws for the blood, but a hot temper leaps o'er a cold decree.' Moreover, it is possible that an 'old decree' may not mean an 'ancient decree,' but a 'decree for the old,' in which case Collier's emendation is exactly wrong.—Ed.]

234. we are] There seems to be no invincible reason why the Qto should be here preferred. That love is the cause of our birth is a universal truth, and universal truths are expressed in the present tense.—Ed.

235. of all hands] ABBOTT (§ 165): That is, 'from all sides,' 'to which ever side one looks'; hence, 'in any case.'

238. quoth you] CAPELL omitted these words; and DYCE (ed. ii) asks if they
That (like a rude and saufage man of Inde.)
At the first opening of the gorgeous East,
Bowes not his vassall head, and strooken blinde,
Kisses the base ground with obedient brest?
What peremptory Eagle-fighted eye
Dares looke upon the heauen of her brow,
That is not blinded by her maiestie?  

Kim. What zeaule, what furie, hath inspird thee now?
My Loue(her Mistres) is a gracious Moone,
Shee (an attending Starre) scarce seene a light.

Ber. My eyes are then no eyes, nor I Beroune.
O, but for my Loue, day would turne to night,
Of all complexions the cul'd soueraignty,

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>240. opening</th>
<th>243. peremptory</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>opening Q.</td>
<td>peremptory Q.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gorgious Q.</td>
<td>gorgious Q.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cul'd F.</td>
<td>cul'd Q.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Coll. strucken F. et cet. (Errata.)

be not an 'interpolation.' It is rash to omit them, and with them lose their triumphant exultation. If it would not be too disrespectful to the king, they might be shortened into quoth a'.—Ed.

238. Who sees the heauenly Rosaline] SEDDING believes that from this line to the close of the Act, we have one of the augmentations mentioned on the title-page of the Qto.

240. gorgeous East] STEEVENS: Milton has transplanted this into Paradise Lost, II, 3: 'Or where the gorgeous East [with richest hand Showers on her kings barbaric pearl and gold.' A continuation of the quotation, which Steevens does not give, shows that the 'East' of Shakespeare is not the 'East' of Milton. But compare Sonnet vii: 'Lo! in the orient when the gracious light Lifts up his burning head, each under eye Doth homage to his new-appearing sight, Serving with looks his sacred majesty.'—Ed.]

241. strooken] For other irregular participial formations see, if necessary, ABBOTT, § 344.

248. attending Starre] JOHNSON: Something like this is a stanza of Sir Henry Wotton, of which the poetical reader will forgive the insertion: 'You meaner beauties of the night, That poorly satisfy our eyes, More by your number than your light, You common people of the skies; What are you when the moon shall rise?'[p. 17, ed. Hannah, whose text I have followed.—Ed.]—MALONE quotes, 'Micat inter omnes Julium sidus, velut inter ignes Luna minores.' Horace [Carm. i. xii.].

STAUNTON: It was a prevailing notion formerly that the moon had an attending star. Lilly calls it Lunisqua, and Sir Richard Hawkins, in his Observations on a Voyage to the South Seas, in 1593, published in 1622, remarks:—'Some I have heard say, and others write, that there is a starre which never separateth itself from the moon, but a small distance,' etc.


250. My Loue] Note the triumphant emphasis on 'my.'
ACT IV, SC. iii.]  LOUES LABOUR’S LOST  185

Doe meet as at a faire in her faire cheeke,
Where feuerall Worthies make one dignity,
Where nothing wants, that want it selfe doth feeeke.
Lend me the flourish of all gentle tongues,
Fie painted Rethoricke, O fie needs it not,
To things of faile, a fellers praiye belongs:
She passest praiye, then praiye too short doth blot.
A withered Hermite, fusecore winters wonne,
Might shake off fittie, looking in her eye:
Beauty doth varnish Age, as if new borne,
And gies the Crutch the Cradles infanie.
O ’tis the Sunne that maketh all things shine.

King.  By heauen, thy Loue is blakke as Ebonie.
Brow.  Is Ebonie like her? O word diuine?
A wife of such wood were felicitie.
O who can giue an oth? Where is a booke?
That I may sweare Beauty doth beauty lacke,
If that she learne not of her eye to looke:
No face is faire that is not full so blakke.

252. Doe] The picture of the many complexion is so vivid in Berowe’s mind that it dominates his grammar and gives us this plural verb.—Ed.
253. Worthies] CAPELL (p. 206) : A figurative expression, apply’d to her cheeks’ beauties, as who should say—conquerors; the hidden sense of it is this,—Where several beauties conspire to make up one super-eminent beauty.
256. painted] I suppose that the connection of thought is that any aid which natural beauty can derive from mere rhetoric would be as false as paint. ’Painted,’ then, may be here used proleptically. Otherwise it may be taken as merely artificial, like ’painted pomp’ in the Duke’s speech in As You Like It, II, i, 5.
257. sellers praiye] MALONE recalls the fourteenth line of Sonnet 21:—‘I will not praise that purpose not to sell.’
258. praiye too short doth blot] Pope paraphrased this in ‘Damn with faint praise.’—Ed.
265. O word] THROBOLD conjectured wood, not knowing that he had been anticipated by Rowe in his First Edition, where, however, it may ‘perhaps’ have been, as the CAMBRIDGE EDD. remark, ‘only a happy misprint, as it is altered to “word” in the Second.’ ‘Wood’ is certainly an emendatio certissima.
270. full so blakke] MALONE refers to Sonnets 127 and 132 for arguments and
LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

Kyn. O paradoxe, Blacke is the badge of hell,
The hue of dungeons, and the Schoole of night:

271. paradoxe,] paradox / Cap.
   Blacke is] black as F, F
   Rowe i.
   School] schoole F;
   F, Rowe, Pope, Knt ii (Rev.) Cam. i, ii,
   Ran. Hal. Dyce i, ii, Sta. shade Coll. ii
   (MS) Wh. i, Hud. Rife. swit Glo. Kty,
   Wh. ii. scroul Tiessen. cloak Kty conj.
   soil Dyce conj. Hazlitt. shroud Lett-
   som. shades Orger. scroyle Nicholson
   ap. Cam. scowel Theob. et cet.

phrases similar to Berowne’s. In spite of these comparisons to ‘ebony,’ ‘badges
of hell,’ etc., we must bear in mind that with Shakespeare ‘black,’ as applied to
the complexion, means what we now call brunette.—Ep.

272. Schoole of night.) With unwonted unanimity all editors who have taken
any note of the word at all agree that ‘schoole’ is incomprehensible and therefore
wrong. Several editors have, nevertheless, repeated it in their texts; Rowe and
Pope retained it apparently without thought; the CAMBRIDGE EDITORS, from a
judicious conservatism; KNIGHT (Second Edition, Revised) and MARSHALL, in
despair of finding an unimpeachable substitute; TIECK might be added, who
argues (p. 385) that ‘School’ is ‘continually represented by Shakespeare as some-
thing dark, tedious, and comfortless.’ An ANONYMOUS critic (said by Inglesby to be
LETTSON) in Blackwood’s Magazine (Aug. 1853, p. 194) believes, with more ingenu-
ity than authority, that ‘school’ is right, because ‘the allusion is to the different
badges and colours by which different schools or sects or fraternities were formerly
distinguished. ‘Black,’ says the passage before us, ‘is the hue worn by all who
belong to the school or brotherhood of night.’”

The remaining editors are divided between scowl, stole, shade, suit, soil, in the order
of decreasing approval. For scowl there is a decided plurality, namely, Theobald, War-
burton, Johnson, the Variorums before Steevens, Malone, Steevens, the Variorums after
Steevens, Harness, Knight i, ii, Delius, Cowden-Clarke, Collier i, iii, and Dyce iii,—
twice as many as there are for stole (see Text. Notes), the next highest on the list.

The first to adopt scowl is THEOBALD, whose note is as follows: ‘Black’ being
the ‘school’ of night is a piece of mystery above my comprehension. I had guessed
it should be: ‘the stole of night.’ But I preferred the conjecture of my friend Mr
Warburton, who reads, ‘the scowl of night,’ as it comes nearer in pronunciation to
the corrupted reading, as well as agrees better with the other images. [It is in keep-
ing with Theobald’s gentle, generous nature that he should here give to his ‘friend
Warburton,’—that treacherous ‘friend’ who lost no opportunity after Theobald’s death
to hold him up to ridicule and contempt,—the credit of proposing scowl; posterity
has properly taken him at his word, and to Warburton is that credit universally given
which Warburton did not hesitate in his own edition silently to claim. In point of
fact it is Theobald’s own. In a letter to Warburton (Nichols, Illustrations, ii, 347),
Theobald writes:—’I come entirely into your improvement upon my stole of night,
as your guess is both nearer to the traces of the letters, and more consonant to the
other metaphors: but, I presume, instead of scowl, as you in both places write it,
you intended scowl: for that is the word which signifies lowering, or looking sullen.’
Had there been a spark of nobility in Warburton’s nature it would have flamed at
once into a denial of all ownership in an emendation which had been thus devised for
him.—Ed.]—HEATH (p. 132), independently of Theobald, conjectured stole; for the
reason that it is ‘the robe or dress of night, a word frequently used by Chaucer.
Not doth this reading differ so greatly from the common one, ‘school,’ as it may appear to do at first sight. For we find this latter word constantly written schole in Chaucer; and from the resemblance of the two words it hath actually happened that stole, by the mistake of the transcriber, is substituted in the place of schole, in the Merchant’s Second Tale, v. 1669.” [I am unable to verify this reference.—Ed.]

—Capell (p. 207) quotes Heath with approval and adds:—‘‘the image presented by [stole] is introductory of the next line, and that line of the next, a kindred thought about dress running through both of them.’”—Knight (ed. ii.): We have ‘the badge of hell,’ ‘the hue of dungeons,’ and we want some corresponding association with ‘night.’ *Stole* we believe is the right word. [But it was not adopted in Knight’s text.—Dyce (Remarks, p. 39): Qy. is the true reading ascertained by the following lines with which Chapman commences his *Humorous Dayses Myrth*, 1599: ‘Yet hath the morning sprinkled throtw [sic] the clowdes But halfe her tincture, and the soyle of night’ Stickete stil vpon the bosome of the ayre.’ Supposing that in the MS of Love’s Labour’s Lost the word soil was spelt, as in Chapman’s play, soyle, it might easily become ‘school’ in the printed copy, the compositor mistaking so for so, and y for h, the letter h being formerly written under the line. In *Mid. N. D. I*, i, we find, ‘Brief as the lightning in the collide [i.e. soiled,—black] night.’ Besides, the substantive soile is repeatedly used by Shakespeare. *Dyce*, after having, through two editions, upheld stole, in his Third Edition changed to scroll, with this note:—‘I now believe that Warburton saw the true lection here. Compare *At last, the scowling night* with pitchy clouds began to overspread the brightsome heavens,’ etc.—Johnson’s *Seven Champions of Christendom*, Part First, sig. S. verso, ed. 4to. n. d.’—Halliwell: Black may be appropriately styled the *stole* or garment of night, and Shakespeare, in other plays, speaks of the cloak of night, night’s black mantle, night’s cloak, the mask of night, etc. It is worthy of remark that stole is substituted for schole, by the mistake of the transcriber, in the History of Berym, 1669. Thirlby suggested soul; me miserum, shroud and scroll (the former alone possible). The expression, ‘mantle of night,’ is so exceedingly common in our early poets, a reading nearly synonymous with it claims a preference. Night’s ‘sable curtains’ are mentioned in Nicholson’s *Auctlasius*, 1600, and various other epithets of a similar character might easily be collected. The *veil of night* would make good sense, but no word yet suggested is perfectly satisfactory. ‘Soil’ of Mr Dyce has the objection that it has no similarity with badge, hue, or crest. Other monosyllables collected as conjectures for the term may just be mentioned, viz.,—cowl, caul, pall, wall, shell, roll, dowl, mail, seal, wheel. Of these, the preference may be given to seal. There is something probable in the idea of black being hell’s badge and night’s seal.—Collier (ed. ii): The MS is ‘shade of night,’ and we can easily see how a careless compositor might misread shade ‘schoole,’ especially if imperfectly written, and the bow of the d divided from the rest of the letter. At all events, it is indisputable, we think, that, ‘schoole’ being wrong, shade is as good a substitute as any yet suggested: ‘the shade of night’ is a familiar and natural expression. [And therefore to be regarded, I think, with suspicion.—Ed.]

—R. G. White (ed. i): Shade of Collier’s MS is the best emendation which has been offered—a having probably been mistaken for a, and of for d. As the passage has been always punctuated, with a semi-colon after ‘night,’—it is almost senseless. The paradox is that ‘the badge of hell,’ being ‘beauty’s crest, becomes the heavens well.’ [White, ed. ii, adopted suit, the Globe text, without comment.—Cambridge
And beauties creft becomes the heauens well.

273. [Given to Berowne, Han. 
beauties] beauty's Rowe. 
beauties...heavens) devils' crest, 
—becoming Heaven Orger.

croft] dress Han. 
creft Warb. 

Editors: As 'suiter' was pronounced and sometimes written 'shooter' (IV, i, 122), so probably 'suit' was sometimes written 'shooe,' a word easily corrupted into 'schoole.' 'Suit' is written 'shout' in the Quarto of *Henry V*: III, vi, 74. In the Quarto of *Lear*, II, ii, 'three-suited' is spelt 'three shewed.' On the other hand, what is now call Shooters Hill is in Hall's *Suites*, VI, i, 67, 'the Sutes hill.' In this play, III, i, 211, 'sue' is spelt 'shue' in Q2, E2.—Kightley (Expositor, p. 107): *Sew* as a substantive is not used by Shakespeare [Bartlett's Concordance gives two instances of its use as a verb,—Rich. II: V, 2, 2; Cymb. I, i, 15.—Ed.] and it gives but an indifferent sense. Theobald read *stole*, which also is not Shakespearean; I myself *cloak*, as the 'cloak of night' occurs in Rom. & Jul. II, ii, Rich. II: III, ii. But the Cambridge Editors seem to have hit on the exact word, *suit*. In *The Puritan* (II, i), we have a play on *suitor* and *archer*, i.e. shooter; we retain this sound in *sure* and *sugar*. In *Hamlet* we have *suits of solemn black* and *suits of woe* (I, ii), and *suit of sables* (III, ii) for mourning, and in *Rom. & Jul.* III, ii, 'Come civil Night, Thou sober-suited matron all in black! —Brab. (p. 90): There is a whole family of words,—shell, shale, scull, scale, shool,—of which such as are spelled with *k* might, and often did, take *c* before it,—schell, schale, schoal, school,—of those which took *k* instead. There are two words, in the large family adverted to, for which 'schoole' may stand,—either of which gives excellent sense:—*shale*, a cortex or envelope; and *scale*, an opaque film. These words are virtually the same, being each resolvable, by the conversion before described, into the common form, schale. But *scale* is to be preferred for the interpretation of the present passage, insomuch as it is technically and Scripturally applied to an obscuration of light.—Hertzberg: I should like to propose *cowl*, but, as Schmidt instructs me, it is not elsewhere found in Shakespeare. [None of the substitutes that have been proposed for 'schoole' carries conviction. In our search for one we must be guided, I think, by the ear, not by the *ductus litterarum,*—this rule excludes many an emendation otherwise plausible; of those that remain I am not sure that *cowl* does not most nearly fulfill the requirements. That it would then, as a noun, stand as a solitary instance in Shakespeare need not greatly disturb us; he uses it as a verb.—Ed.]

273. And, etc.] Heath (p. 134): In order to preserve a consistent sense, we must take this line from the King and give it to Biron. It cannot possibly have any consistent connection with what the King had immediately before said; and the particle, 'And,' sufficiently indicates that this is the beginning of a reply. The King had just imputed as a disparagement to Black that it was the stoe or dress of night; to which Biron replies, It is so, and it is at the same time the dress of beauty, as it appears from its becoming the heavens so well.—Hallingwell: This [change] can scarcely be correct; for Biron is answering the king's observation, when he says that devils tempt more easily when they resemble spirits of light. Conjunctions are used with great licence by Elizabethan writers, or we might perhaps alter 'And' to *But*. [Heath failed to note that he had been anticipated by Hamner.]

273. beauties creft] Warrburton's emendation, wherein he out-Warburtons himself, can be understood through his own explanation,—'this is a contention,'
he says, 'between two lovers about the preference of a black or white beauty. But in [the folio], he who is contending for the white, takes for granted the thing in dispute, by saying that white is the crest of beauty. His adversary had just as much reason to call black so. The question debated between them being which was the crest of beauty, black or white. Shakespeare could never write so absurdly. We should read, "And beauty's crest becomes," etc., i.e. beauty's white, from creta. In this reading the third line is a proper antithesis to the first. I suppose the blunder of the transcriber arose from hence, the French word creste in that pronunciation and orthography is crete, which he understanding and knowing nothing of the other signification of creta from cresta, critically altered it to the English way of spelling, creste.' Not the least astounding element in this emendation is that it actually found a convert, and this convert one of the best of editors. Possibly, in the fact that this present play was only the second that he had sent to press, some palliation for Capell's conduct may be found. His defence is as follows:—'A kindred thought about dress runs through these lines; 'black,' says the King, is the Night's robe, the ugly garb in which she dresses the heavens; and the only becoming dress of those heavens is 'beauty's crete," (beauty's white) white the dress of Day and of beauty; to which Biron, who will have something to say against white, replies with great nimbleness,—'Devils soonest tempt, resembling spirits of light,' array'd in garments of light, white garments. If this be the intended sense of these speakers, and how it should be deny'd, is not seen) the term white, or its substitute, must have stood in this line; 'crest' cannot be that substitute, for this were prejudging the thing disputed, black being as much the crest of beauty in Biron's opinion as white is in the King's; and if traces are to be our direction in search of another substitute, a likelier than this of the fifth modern's [Warburton's] will never be found: That it may signify—chalk, is admitted; But how if it had another sense once, of more dignity, and suiting the passage better? yet this, it is belier'd, was the case; and that crete (calccretensis) was the name of a white fucus, us'd by women; This will be call'd a dream of the Editor's, and so it is at this present; but founded on something formerly met with, not minuted, and now out of recovery.'—EDWARDS (p. 97): This word [creta] is, I suppose, from [Warburton's] own mint. I wonder he did not rather give us croye; which is the French for chalk. [It is not to be supposed that Edwards seriously proposed croye as an emendation. The object of his book, which went through seven or eight editions, was to hold Warburton up to ridicule, and so keen was his wit and so severe his castigation that the sale of Warburton's edition of Shakespeare was seriously affected.—ED.].—JOHNSON: 'Crete' is here properly opposed to badge.' 'Black,' says the King, is the 'badge of hell,' but that which graces heaven is 'the crest of beauty.' Black darkens hell, and is therefore hateful; white adorns heaven, and is therefore lovely.—TOLLET: The 'crest,' that is, the very top, the height of beauty, or the utmost degree of fairness, becomes the heavens. So the word 'crest' is explained by the poet himself in King John:—'this is the very top, The height, the crest, or crest unto the crest Of murders armes.' IV, iii, 46. In heraldry, a 'crest' is a device placed above a coat of arms. Shakespeare therefore assumes the liberty to use it in a sense equivalent to top or utmost height. [Tollet's interpretation seems to be the true one; 'beauty's crest' is the 'very perfection of beauty.'—ED.]

274. spirits] WALKER (Crit. i, 193): It may be safely laid down as a canon,
O if in blacke my Ladies browes be deckt,
It mournes, that painting vfurping haire
Should rauith doters with a false aspeft:
And therfore is she borne to make blacke, faire.
Her fauour turns the fashion of the dayes,
For native bloud is counted painting now:
And therefore red that would auoyd dispraisè,
Paints it felfe blacke, to imitate her brow.

_Dum._ To look like her are Chiminy-sweepers blacke.

_Lon._ And since her time, are Colliers counted bright.

275. broue] brow F, Rove, +, Dyce
ii, iii.
276. painting] painting am F, F, y
painting and F, et seq.
277. dotres] doters Q.
279. the dayes] these days Coll. MS.
283. blake] blake Q. black f Rowe
i, Han.
284. bright] bright f Rowe i, Han.

that the word 'spirit' in our old poets, wherever the metre does not compel us to
pronounce it disyllabically, is a monosyllable. [As in the present line and also in
V, ii, 176; see, if necessary, notes in this ed. on _Mer. of Ven._ V, i, 196; _Mid.
N. D._ II, i, 32; _Twelfth Night_, I, i, 12.—Ed.]

274. spirits of light] GREY (i, 150) : An allusion to a _Corinthians_, xi, 14:
'And no marvel, for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.'
276. usurping haire] Shakespeare again refers to false hair thus:—'those crispèd
snaky golden locks . . . often known To be the dowrie of a second head.'—_Mer. of
Ven._ III, ii, 92; 'Before the golden tresses of the dead . . . were shorn away, To
live a second life on second head.'—_Sonn._ 68; 'thatch your poor thin roofs With
burdens of the dead.'—_Timon_, IV, iii, 144. In Stubbes's _Anatomic of Abuse_,
1583, we find the following account of the fashion: 'they are not simply content
with their owne haire, but buy other heyre, dyeing it of what colour they list them-
selves. And if there be any poore women (as now and then, we see God doeth
bless them with beautie, as well as the riche) that hath faire haire, these nice dames
will not rest, till thei haue bought it. Or if any children haue faire haire thei will
intice them into a secrete place, and for a penie or two, thei will cut of their haire:
as I heard that one did in the citie of Munidno [Londinium] of late, who metynge
a little child with verie faire haire, inuegled her into a house, promised her a penie,
and so cutte off her haire . . . if any haue heyre which is not faire inough, than will
they dye it into dyuerse colors almost chaunginge the substance into accidents by
their dyuelish & more than thres cursed deuyses.'—p. 68, _Reprint New Sh. Soc._
—Ed.

277. aspeft] For the accent, see _Abbott, § 490._
280. native bloud, etc.] THEOBALD (Nichols, _Illust._ ii, 323) : His sentiment is—for painting is now counted native blood.—_HALLIWELL_ : Biron is rather speaking
suppositiously of what really has, or is supposed to have, taken place. Her
countenance alters the fashion, and makes black the favourite colour; the really
natural complexion of the generality being light, that is now fancifully presumed to
be artificial, and it therefore, to avoid censure, is painted black.
ACT IV, SC. III.]

LOVES LABOUR'S LOST

King. And Aethiops of their sweet complexion crake.  285

Dum. Dark needs no Candles now, for dark is light.

Ber. Your mistresses dare never come in raine,
For feare their colours should be wafht away.

Kin. 'Twere good yours did: for sir to tell you plaine,
Ile finde a fairer face not wafht to day.  290

Ber. Ile prove her faire, or talke till dooms-day here.

Kin. No Diuell will fright thee then so much as shee.

Duma. I never knew man hold vile stuffe so deere.

Lon. Looke, heer's thy louve, my foot and her face see.

Ber. O if the streets were pauid with thine eyes,
Her feet were much too dainty for such tread.

Duma. O vile, then as shee goes what vpward lyes?
The street should fee as the walk'd ouer head.

Kin. But what of this, are we not all in loue?

Ber. O nothing so fure, and thereby all forsworne.  300

285. crake.] Q.F. _cracke_. Qo. _crack_.

287. lyes f] lyes Rowe ii et seq. (Tiene
sen asserts that this is the plural of the
noun, _lie_.)

288. their] her Qo.

294. [showing his shoe. Johns.

299. vile] _vile_ Johns.

297. _lyes_ Fi.

300. O] Q. Om. Pi, Rowe, +, Cap.

Var. Dyce ii, iii, Coll. iii, Cam. Glo.

Huds. Rife, Wh. ii.

---

285. sweet] An Anonymous emendation, _swart_, is recorded by the CAM. ED., but, on reflection, do we not perceive that it lacks the irony of 'sweet'? In reality it is equivalent to 'And black men of their black complexion boast,' which is, I fear, weak.—Ed.

285. crake] MURRAY (s. v. _crack_, _N. E. D._): 5. _transitive_. To utter, pronounce, or tell aloud, briskly, or with _kilat_; formerly in _crack a boast, word, jest_; and still in _crack a joke_. 6. _intransitive_. To talk big, boast, brag; sometimes to talk scornfully (of others).

287. in raine] For 'in' as equivalent to _into_, see ABBOTT, § 159.

292. Diuell] Again a monosyllable, as in line 274. This Devil is suggested by Browne's reference to the Day of Judgement, and the 'then' in this line is emphatic.—Ed.

294. my foot and her face see] It is almost humiliating to have to record that a large majority of editors, following Johnson, have deemed it necessary to add a stage-direction here.—En.

300. O nothing] WALKER (Crit. iii, 40): I would expunge the 'O' in this line (the _O_ is a well-known intruder, and several lines in the neighbourhood begin with it). [This is one of the lines specified (see note, II, i, 225) by the CAM. ED. where 'the "O" appears to have crept into the text from the last letter of the stage-direction 'Berou.' That the 'O' is injurious to the metre both here and in line 307, lends probability to the supposition, which is, I think, strictly applicable only to cases of defective rhythm. In line 86 we have 'Berou. O,' and we find, in this scene,
Kin. Then leave this chat, & good Berown now proue
Our louing lawfull, and our fayth not torne.

Dum. I marie there, some flattery for this euill.

Long. O some authority how to proceed,
Some tricks, some quillets, how to cheat the diuell.

Dum. Some value for perjurie.

Ber. 'tis more then neede.

Haue at you then affectiones men at armes,
Consider what you first did sweare vnfo.
To faft, to study, and to see no woman:
Flat treafon againft the Kingly fiate of youth.
Say, Can you faft? your stomacks are too young:
And abstinence ingenders maladies.

And where that you haue vow'd to study (Lords)
In that each of you haue forfworne his Booke.

308. affectiones men] QF, affectiones,
affection's men Theob. et seq.
311. again]| gainst QF et seq.
312. In that] In That Theob. i.

315. haue] QF, Rowe i, Hal. Dyce,
Cam. Glo. hath Rowe ii et cet.
Booker.] QF, Rowe, Pope,
Cam. Glo. book, Cap. et cet. (suba.)

*Ber.' not followed by 'O,' in the text, twenty-five times. We must bear in mind how very many lines in this play begin with 'O'; in this scene alone there are eighteen; but even if there were many more, we ought not to reject a conjecture which will account for some examples where the 'O' is injurious to the metre. See also IV, ii, 102, where the same explanation of a refractory 'O' is proposed by the Cam. Ed., but unsuccessfully.—Ed.

305. quillets] Craige (N. E. D.): Of obscure origin. ? Abbreviation of Quillity; compare quip, quippy and quiddit, quiddity. A verbal nicety or subtle distinction; a quirk, quibble. [The present passage is the earliest example given. Shakespeare uses it several times in his later plays.—Ed.]

307. O 'tis] Walker (Crut. iii, 40): Perhaps the 'O' should be expunged. Or possibly we should omit 'tis.' [See note, line 300, above.]

308. affectiones men at armes] Theobald (ed. i): We must certainly read as I have restored the text: 'affection's men at arms;' i.e. Love's solders. The King says towards the conclusion of this scene, 'Saint Cupid, then I and, soldiers, to the field!' for by giving 'Cupid' as the word, he would intimate that they fought under his banner.—Johnson: 'A man at arms' is a soldier armed at all points both offensively and defensively. It is no more than, 'Ye soldiers of affection.'

314, 315. where that... In that] Drae (p. 93): Insert is in before 'that.' in the first line, and read thus: 'And where, in that, you've vowed to study, lords; In that, each of you hath forsworn his book.' The two that's refer to two different vows:—the first, to 'to study'; and the second, to 'to see no woman.' Biron argues that the last vow, to see no woman, deprives them of the book on which the first vow,
LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

Can you still dreame and pore, and thereon looke.
For when would you my Lord, or you, or you,
Haue found the ground of studies excellence,
Without the beauty of a womans face;

looke.] looke F, Ff et seq. 319. face:] face Q. Pope et seq.
317. or you, or you,) or you, F, Ff.

to study, ought to be performed. [I do not thus understand these lines. Let the words and the punctuation of the Folio be retained, and thus paraphrase:—In regard to that which you have vowed to study, In that very regard each of you has forsworn his book. 'In that' is alone emphatic, and parallel to 'in that' in line 328, where, to mark the emphasis, Theobald printed 'that' with a capital.—Ed.]

315. each of you haue] Its nearness to 'you' makes 'have' a plural by attraction, and should not, I think, be changed.—Ed.

317–322 and 330–338. For when . . . Promethean fire. and For where is . . . forsworne our Bookes: ] In these two passages lies a vexed question. Lines 317, 318, 319 are repeated in substance in 330–342; and lines 320, 321, 322 are repeated in 369–371. Again of lines 330–338, two lines, 337, 338, are to be found almost verbatim in lines 314, 315, and the remainder in substance elsewhere in the speech.—CAPELL was the earliest to notice this repetition and confusion; he attributed them to Shakespeare's negligence in erasing the repeated passages after making his second draft. This speech, he says (p. 208), was 'pen'd in haste, found weak in some places, and it's reasoning disjointed, it had instant correction; but wanting the proper mark of correction by rasure or otherwise, printers took what they found.' Acting on this assumption, Capell incontinently omitted lines 317–322, and 330–338; and herein was followed by DYCIE and HUDSON. With one exception, those editors who have discussed this question have adopted Capell's explanation, namely, that the repetition is due to an intermingling of two different drafts of MSS.—KNIGHT is the exception; on the recurrence of the line, 'For when would you, my Lord, or you, or you,' he remarks, 'in the same manner throughout this speech the most emphatic parts of the reasoning are repeated with variations. . . . One of the greatest evidences of skill in an orator is the enforcement of an idea by repetition, without repeating the precise form of its original announcement. 'The speech of Ulysses, in the third Act of Trot. & Cress. "Time hath, my lord, a wallet at his back," is a wonderful example of this art.' What Knight says about the evidence of an orator's skill is true, but it is this very evidence which is here lacking; an idea is here not only repeated but there is repeated also, almost 'the precise form of its original announcement,'—this it is which creates the doubt that the speech is correctly printed. DYCIE, who, by emphatic language, has to fortify his courage in omitting a dozen or fourteen lines of text, utters the following:—'If I give this speech as it was given by Capell, and as it assuredly ought to be given by every editor,—that is, freed from the ridiculous repetitions which encumber it in the old eds. . . . According to [Q, this play] was "newly corrected and augmented" by the author; and nothing can be plainer than that in this speech we have two passages both in their original and in their altered shape,—the compositor having confounded the new matter with the old.'—STAUNTON believes that this confusion 'makes it extremely probable that the Qto was composed from [Shakespeare's]
From women's eyes this doctrine I derive,
They are the Ground, the Bookes, the Achadems,
From whence doth spring the true Promethean fire.
Why, vnuerfall plodding poysons vp

From [p. 320]

320. derive.] derive; Rowe ii.
Johns. Var.

own MS. . . The words, too, "With our selves" [line 325], which in the old copies occur under a line that bears a similar expression, point irresistibly to the conclusion, that [lines 317-322 and 330-338] were inadvertently left uncanceled.' On the question whether the "ridiculous repetitions," as Dyce intemperately calls them, should be retained or discarded the CAMBRIDGE EDITORS came to a judicious decision. 'As there can be no doubt,' they say, 'that the whole came from Shakespeare's pen, we do not venture to correct the printer's error. We would "lose no drop of the immortal man."' The deductions that they draw from the printer's error, which, in the main, reaffirm Stantoun's belief, are not, I think, quite so judicious. They say that the error 'goes to prove that Q, was printed from the author's original MS; that the author had not made "a soul copy" of his work; and that he had not an opportunity of revising the proof sheets as they passed through the press.' The Qto may have been printed from a carelessly corrected playhouse copy, not of necessity in Shakespeare's handwriting; but inasmuch as the Qtos were 'stolne and surreptitious,' it is not likely that in any circumstances Shakespeare would have 'revised their proof sheets.' 'These variations,' remarks HALLIWELL (Mem. p. 68), 'are of extreme interest as exhibiting the careful revision of the first text, that text having undoubtedly been one of Shakespeare's earliest complete dramatic productions. It is very unlikely that the revision was made immediately after the appearance of the original play, and the internal evidence does not appear to date the revision of 1597 for the amended copy an impossibility.' Finally, KIGHTLEY (Exp. 108) refers to similar confusions in Richard III: V, iii, and, on a much smaller scale, in Rom. & Jul. III, iii, IV, i; he might have added in the present play also, V, ii, 892-897, which see.—Ed.] 

320. From women's eyes, etc.] Compare, 'But from thine eyes my knowledge I derive.'—Sonnet, xiv.

323. poysons vp] MALONE: Theobald's reading receives some support from, 'if melancholy, Had barked thy blood and made it heavy-thick, Which else runs tickling up and down the veins.'—King John, III, ii, 42.—HALLIWELL: The meaning implied by Biron is, that overmuch study ruins or deteriorates excessively the chief essences in the blood of the student, those essences which infuse life and vigour. 'The arteriall spyrte is more subtyll, and pearceth sooner unto the quick-eynge of the members, then dooth the venalle or nutritiante bloud.'—Halle's Works of Anatomist, 1565. Universal plodding does not confine the blood to the arteries, which would destroy life; but it injures its quality and withers its activity, in the same manner that a too long-continued motion exhausts the sinewy vigour of the traveller.—Dyce: The context distinctly proves that 'poysons' is an error for prisons. The folio has the same misprint in 1 Hen. VI: V, iv, 120, for boiling
The nimble spirits in the arteries,
As motion and long during action tyres
The sinewy vigour of the traualier.
Now for not looking on a womans face,
You haue in that forsworne the vfe of eyes:
And stude too, the cauer of your vow.
For where is any Author in the world,
Teaches such beauty as a womans eye:

325. long during action] Q[Q]F4.4 Rowe
ii, Pope, Han. long action F.F. Row[e]i.
long during-action Var. ‘03 (misprint),
Knt. long-during action Theob. et et
326. sinewy] Q[i]. sinewy Rowe.
traualier] traualer F.F.4
328. in that] in That Theob. Warb.
330. womans] womas Q.
cet.
choller chokes The hollow passage of my poysom’d voyce.’ [Had Dyce continued
the quotation, I think it would have been evident that his selection was not altogether
happy. The next line is, ‘By sight of these our bauleful enemies.’ York’s meaning
is, therefore, ‘boiling choller chokes the hollow passage of my voice, poisoned by
the sight of my noxious, deadly foes.’ Halliwell’s vindication of ‘poisons’ in
the present passage is, to me, satisfactory.—FURNIVALL, also, rejects prisons: ‘you
don’t want,’ he says (Introduction to Griggs’s Facsimile, p. v.), ‘the metaphor of
nimble spirits struggling to burst their prison; you want em dulid and numb’d by
poison.’ The CAMBRIDGE EDITORS, in both editions, adhere to prisons. For the
intensive use of ‘up,’ see Shakespeare facsim. —Ed.]

324. sinewy] BUCKNILL (p. 82): This phrase expresses,
with an exactness which cannot be questioned, the medical theory which prevailed
before Harvey’s time, and maintained that the arteries were not the conduits of
the blood, but of the vital spirits; and hence the name ‘artery’ from ἀρέτα, air, and ἀρέσιν,
to preservar, a receptacle of air. These vessels were supposed to contain air because
they were found empty of blood after death.

329. And stude too] That is, you have forsworn the use of eyes for looking on
a woman’s face, and also for study, because you can study only under the teaching
of woman’s beauty.—Ed.

331. beauty] WARBURTON: This line is absolute nonsense. We should read
duty, i.e. ethics, or the offices and devoirs that belong to man. A woman’s eye,
says he, teaches observance above all other things.—HEATH (p. 135): I suppose this
means, that there is no author in the world who can give us so true an insight into,
or so just a sense of beauty, as a woman’s eye. Did [Warburton] never hear of
the philosophy of ὑδαξην of that celebrated platonic scale of beauty, by which
the mind, beginning at the lowest step, that of corporeal beauty, ascends through
the intellectual and the moral, till it arrive at the Supreme and Essential Fair,
the source and centre of all finite and created beauty, in the contemplation
and love of which alone the mind can acquiece, and attain that perfection of
happiness which is adapted and proportioned to its nature?... Has he read
Petrarch, Caso, or Angelo di Costanzo, or indeed any of the numerous tribe of their
lyric poets? If he hath, it could not have escaped him, that this doctrine is the
very basis of all their lyric poetry, the predominant principle which runs through it,
Learning is but an adjunct to our selfe,
And where we are, our Learning likewise is.
Then when our felues we see in Ladies eyes,
With our selues.

335. With our selues.] Qq. With ourselves, Var. '21, Knl. Coll. i, iii, Hal. Wh. i, Kty. Om. Ff et cel.

from Dante down to the present age, when it begins to grow rather less in fashion. Even Crescimbeni's tract Della Bellezza della volgar Poesia would have sufficiently instructed him in it. But whether this gentleman was, or was not, ignorant of this doctrine, I think it is extremely probable that Shakespeare was no stranger to it. It is evident from this very play that he was not unacquainted with the Italian language; what wonder then to find him adopting a sentiment so familiar to that poetry?—COLLIER (ed. ii): 'Teaches such learning' is the amended text of the MS; and as there can be no doubt that it is right, seeing that it supports the whole tenor of Biron's argument, we insert it [in the text]. Collier, in his ed. iii, silently restored 'beauty.'—ANON. (Blackwood, Maga. Aug. 1853, p. 195) holds learning to be 'one of the very few emendations [of Collier's MS] which ought to be admitted into the text.'—R. G. WHITE, in his Str. Scholar, p. 191, says that 'a correspondent in Maine,' of whom he knows 'only that he is an intelligent and careful student of Shakespeare, suggests study instead of beauty,' 'because it seems to be a more plausible correction of a probable misprint than learning; and because study is a more appropriate word to follow "study" in the second line above the one in which the disputed word occurs.' In his subsequent edition (his ed. i) White adopted learning, 'which the two following lines show to be correct,' and holds 'beauty' to have 'little or no meaning here.'—STAUNTON, independently, suggested study two or three years later than White's Str. Scholar.—HALLIWELL thus upholds the Folio:—Biron argues that Love is 'the ground of study's excellency,' and, therefore, in swearing to abstain from the sight of a woman's face,—'Love's richest book' (Mid. N. D.),—you have forsworn the only true use of eyes and of study, neither of which is advantageously employed on other objects; and it is impossible to attain to a knowledge of beauty from mere book-learning. He then commences a fresh paragraph, and playfully tells his auditors that their book-learning, whatever be its worth, is likewise to be seen in ladies' eyes, when their images are reflected from them. In respect to both objects of study, therefore, we have forsworn the use of our only true books. The original reading is also supported by the subsequent expression,—'the prompting eyes of beauty's tutors.'—KEIGHTLEY (Exp. 108): As beauty is not taught, we should perhaps read wisdom. Perhaps, however, the error may be in 'Teaches.' [Inasmuch as we are dealing with poetry, and not with prose, I can see no valid reason for displacing 'beauty.' DR JOHNSON well paraphrases: 'A lady's eyes give a fuller notion of beauty than any author.'—ED.]
ACT IV, SC. iii.]  LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

Doe we not likewise fee our learning there?
O we haue made a Vow to study, Lords,
And in that vow we haue forsworne our Bookes:
For when would you (my Leege) or you, or you?
In leaden contemplation haue found out
Such fiery Numbers as the prompting eyes,
Of beauties tutors haue inrich'd you with:
Other flow Arts intirely keepe the braine:
And therefore finding barraine practizers,
Scarce shew a harueft of their heavie toyle.
But Loue first learned in a Ladies eyes,
Lies not alone emured in the braine:
But with the motion of all elements,
Courses as swift as thought in euerie power,
And gies to euerie power a double power,
Aboue their functions and their offices.
It addes a precious seeing to the eye:
A Louers eyes will gaze an Eagle blinde.
A Louers eare will heare the lowest found.

339. you I] you, F., Rowe.
340. with.] with F., Rowe.
341. Number[)] notions Han.
eyes,] eyes Rowe.
342. beauties ] beauties Q. beauty's immured Rowe et seq.
343. keep[)] keep Schmidt: 3) To occupy, to inhabit, to be or remain in.
344. power ] part Bailey (ii, 192).
345. power Gould.
346. sound] sound, Rowe.
347. emured ] Q. immured Fi, Pope.

Possibly, there might be urged in its behalf, Garrick's admirable rule, enunciated afresh (line 317 supra) by the Cambridge Editors: 'to lose no drop of the immortal man,' but in this case we are so very uncertain about the drop.—ED.

338. Bookes] MALONE: That is, our true books, from which we derive most information,—the eyes of women.
341. fiery Numbers] HEATH (p. 136): The 'fiery numbers' here mentioned can be no other than those little pieces of poetry, composed by the lovers in praise of their respective mistresses, and recited by each of them as they successively made their appearance on the stage. What follows to the conclusion of the sentence, 'Of beautieus tutors have enrich'd you with,' sufficiently points out our poet's meaning.
342. beauties tutors] THEOBALD, with excellent judgement, refrained from adopting in his text his own conjectural emendation, beautecous.—ED.
343. keep[) SCHMIDT: 3) To occupy, to inhabit, to be or remain in.
347. emured] MURRAY (N. E. D.) differentiates the present use from that in III, i, 131, which see. It here means, 'To enclose, encompass, encircle, surround; to shut in, confine.' [The spelling emure, which is merely a variant of immure, is not confined to the erratic compositor of F., but belongs to the 16th century.]
When the suspicious head of theft is stopt.

Loues feeling is more soft and sensible,


355. suspicious head of theft) THOBALD, whose words, even when we disagree, are worthy of all respect, substituted thief for theft, because it is not true in fact that a thief, hardened to the profession, is always suspicious of being apprehended; but he may sleep as sound as an honest man, but a miser’s sleep is broken and disturbed with perpetual apprehensions of being robbed; consequently, his ear is upon the attentive bent, even when he sleeps best.’—CHURTON COLLINS (p. 302) upholds Theobald’s thief, and says it has ‘turned nonsense into sense.’ [The main objection to thief is that it is Theobald’s word, not Shakespeare’s; the secondary objection is that thief is a homespun virtue, and entitled to the soundest of sleep.—ED.]—WARBURTON (retaining ‘theft’): That is, a lover in pursuit of his mistress has his sense of hearing quicker than a thief (who suspects every sound he hears) in pursuit of his prey.—FARMER: The ‘suspicious head of theft’ is the head suspicious of theft, ‘to watch like one that fears robbing’ says Speed, Two Gent. II, i, 26.—MONCK MASON: The thief is as watchful on his part, as the person who fears to be robbed, and Biron poetically makes ‘theft’ a person.—STEVENES: My opinion concurs with that of Dr Farmer; though his explanation is again controverted by a writer who signs himself ‘Lucius’ in The Edinburgh Magazine, Nov. 1786: ‘The “suspicious head of theft,” (says he) is the suspicious head of the thief. There is no man who listens so eagerly as a thief, or whose ears are so acute on the stretch.’ [This is virtually Warburton’s interpretation.—ED.]—MALONE: I rather incline to Dr Warburton’s interpretation.—HALLIWELL: The ‘head of theft’ is the thieving head; in other words, the head of the thief. The meaning implied is that a lover’s ear is so subtle that it will detect a sound which is so slight, that even the suspicious head of a thief would not be influenced by it.—WELLESLEY (p. 15): I must confess my inability to make good sense of the word head, which I believe to be the mistake of the compositor for tread;—the suspicious tread of theft, i.e. in the stillness of night, when the thief is stopped or startled at the sound of his own footfall. Tread, as a substantive, is found in line 296, above. N. B. After taking every precaution against proposing any emendation as my own which originated in another quarter, and after ascertaining that tread was not recorded by the Cambridge Editors [ed. 1], it happened to me that in Coleridge’s Essays (Lond. 1849, i, 108) I found the reading ‘tread of theft.’ There is no intimation of Coleridge having made the emendation, nor does it appear what was the edition of Shakespeare which he followed. It may be that the modern compositor’s instincts were offended with head, and taking it to be an erratum of his predecessor, he unhesitatingly corrected it to tread. [After a somewhat thorough search, I can nowhere find that Coleridge claimed tread as an emendation, or even referred to it. Dr Wellesley has, therefore, given us, I think, the true explanation, and that tread is due to a compositor. It is correctly given, ‘head,’ in Notes and Lectures, by S. T. Coleridge. New Edition. Liverpool. Edward Howell, 1874.]

As to the phrase ‘suspicious head of theft,’ Farmer’s interpretation, enforced by the apposite quotation from The Two Gentlemen of Verona (Speed is describing the marks of a lover) carries conviction to the present Ed.}
ACT IV, SC. iii.] LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

Then are the tender hornes of Cockled Snyales. Loues tongue proues dainty, Bachus grosse in tafte, For Valour, is not Loue a Hercules? Still climbing trees in the Hesperides. 358. daintie, Bachus] Q. dainty Ba-


357. Cockled] Steevens: That is, inshell'd, like the fish called a cockle.

358. dainty, Bachus] Daniel (p. 27): The comma after 'dainty' is properly omitted in the Ff. Modern editors should, I think, add an apostrophe to Bacchus (Bacchus) in order to express what I believe is the meaning of the line, i. e. that Love's tongue proves Bacchus' tongue to be gross in taste in comparison with his, Love's, tongue.

359. Valour] Theobald (ed. ii, reading in his text savour): The Poet is here observing how all the senses are refined by love. But what has the poor sense of smelling done, not to keep its place among its brethren? Then Hercules's 'valour' was not in climbing the trees, but in attacking the dragon gardiant. I rather think the Poet meant that Hercules was allured by the odour and fragrancy of the golden apples.—Heath (p. 137): The valour of Hercules, as Mr Theobald very properly observes, was not shewn in climbing trees in the gardens of the Hesperides. Hercules climbed those trees once, in order to gather the precious fruits that grew on them; Love is represented as still climbing those trees for the same purpose. What those trees are, and what their fruits, which are here alluded to, the reader, if he hath any delicacy of imagination, will readily apprehend without my instruction. I am persuaded, therefore, that Mr Theobald's correction, savour, ought to be admitted without hesitation. [Heath is Theobald's solitary follower.]

360. Hesperides] Murray (N. E. D.): i. Grecian Mythology. The nymphs (variously reckoned as three, four, and seven), daughters of Hesperus, who were fabled to guard, with the aid of a watchful dragon, the garden in which golden apples grew in the Isles of the Blest, at the western extremity of the earth. 1671 Milton, Par. Regain'd, ii, 357, 'Nymphs of Diana's train, ... And ladies of the Hesperides, that seem'd Fairer than feign'd of old.' b. Transferred sense. (As singular.) 1608 Shakespeare, Pericles, i, i, 27, 'Before thee stands this fair Hesperis, With golden fruit but dangerous to be touch'd.' c. Hence, the garden watched by these nymphs. 1594 Greene, Friar Bacon and Friar Bongay, 'Shew thee the tree ... Whereon the fearful dragon held his seate, That watcht the garden cald Hesperides.' [p. 59, ed. Grosart. Under correction, I suggest that the quotation from Milton, given by Dr Murray, might with propriety be placed under c. The presumption is possible, I think, that Milton also, in this passage, regarded 'Hesperides' as the name of the garden.] Among those who 'mistakenly mention the Hesperides as the name of a place,' Halliwell cites Gabriel Harvey in his Friers Supererogation [:: -- 'the Dragon, which kept the goodly Golden Apples, in the Occidental Islands of the Ocean, called Hesperides,'—p. 258, ed. Grosart] and Greene in his Orlando Furioso [:: -- And richer than the plot Hesperides,'—p. 120, ed. Grosart.—Ed.]}
Subtill as *Sphinx*, as sweet and muscall,
As bright *Apollo*’s Lute, strung with his haire.
And when Loue speakes, the voice of all the Gods,
Make heauen drowsie with the harmonie.

---

361. *Subtill] Subit Q.*


364. *strung with his haire] Warburton: Compare, ‘Orpheus’ harp was
    strung with poets’ sinews,’ *Two Gent.* III, ii, 78. Apollo, as the sun, is
    represented with golden hair; so that a lute strung with his hair means no more than strung
    with gilded wire.—Heath (p. 138): The lute is strung with sun-beams, which in
    poetry are called Apollo’s hair.—T. Warton: What idea is conveyed by Apollo’s
    lute *strung with sun-beams?* Undoubtedly, the words are to be taken in their literal
    sense; and in the style of Italian imagery, the thought is highly elegant. The very
    same sort of conception occurs in Lyly’s *Midas*, 1592: Pan tells Apollo: ‘Had thy
    lute been of lawrell, and the strings of Daphne’s haire, thy tunes might have beene
    compared to my nootes.’ [IV, i, 13 ed. Bond.]—Steevens: The same thought
    occurs in *How to Chuse a Good Wife from a Bad*, 1602: ‘Hath he not torn those
    gold wires from your head, Wherewith Apollo would have strung his harp, And
    kept them to play music to the gods?’ [IV, iii, ed. Hazlitt-Doddely.]

363. 364. *Loue speakes, . . . heauen drowsie] ‘Few passages have been
    more canvassed than this,’ remarks Tyrwhitt. Warburton calls it nonsense; but
    condescends to convert it to sense by reading, ‘when love speaks the voice of
    the gods, Mark, heaven drowsy with the harmony’; he furthermore asserts that it
    alludes to the ancient theogony that love was the parent and support of all the
    gods. It also alludes, so he says, to the ancient use of music to compose monarchs
    when cares of state keep them awake. Warburton’s complacent self-confidence is so
    peremptory that he enlisted Theobald and Dr Johnson as followers, and though
    he did not impose his text on Capell, he so bewildered him with his ‘theogony’
    that Capell confessed he was ‘not able to say precisely what these lines meant.’—
    Collins observes, according to Steevens, that the passage may mean, ‘That the voice
    of all the gods united can inspire only drowsiness, when compared with the cheerful
    effects of the voice of Love.’—Heath (p. 138) thus interprets: ‘Whenever Love
    speaks, all the Gods join their voices with his in harmonious concert.’ Heath reprints
    Warburton’s note in full; because it ‘deserves to be preserved as one of the completest
    pieces of nonsense extant.’—Steevens acknowledged that he had to read Dr War-
    burton’s ‘line several times over before he perceived its meaning,’ and then he found
    ‘to speak a voice’ reprehensible. His own cure is, ‘*Makes* heaven drowsy with its
    harmony’; in which, in the use of *Makes*, he was anticipated by Hammer, so that its
    alone is his contribution to the list of emendations.—Malone holds ‘make’ to be a
    plural by attraction and gives several instances; more instances of this plural are given
    by Abbott (§ 412), who calls the idiom, ‘confusion by proximity’ and quotes the
    present line as an example, but adds that ‘here, however, “voice” may be (see
    § 471) for voices.’—Tyrwhitt believes that punctuation alone is needed and would
thus read:—'when love speaks (the voice of all) the gods Make heaven,' etc. 'Love is called,' he apprehends, 'the voice of all, as gold, in Timon, is said to speak with every tongue; and the gods (being drowsy themselves with the harmony) are supposed to make heaven drowsy. If one could possibly suspect Shakespeare of having read Pindar, one should say that the idea of music making the hearers drowsy was borrowed from the First Python.'—FARMER suggests an accidental transposition, and reads, 'The voice makes all the gods Of heaven drowsy.'—HARNESS retains the reading of the Folio, because 'none of the explanations or alterations proposed appears satisfactory.' He then adds, 'the author probably wrote, "He makes heaven," etc. "Love" is mentioned as "the voice of all the gods," probably as Warburton suggests ... or perhaps in recollection of a higher original in the New Testament, which declares that God is love.' As I understand Harness, he considers 'the voice of all the gods' as in apposition to the sentence 'when Love speaks.' If this be so, it anticipates ARROWSMITH'S interpretation, as set forth in N. & Q., II, v, 163, 1858.—STAUTON merely calls attention to 'a consonant idea' in Shirley's Love Tricks, IV, ii:—'The tongue that's able to rock Heaven asleep.'—GIFFORD, in his ed. of Shirley, had already called attention to this line, and expressed his astonishment that it had not before been quoted as explaining the present passage in Love's Lab. Lost,—a remark that is not altogether like Gifford, who knew well enough that Shirley's play was written a quarter of a century after Shakespeare's, and that 'the tongue' spoken of by Shirley is not 'Love's,' but Selina's.—BRAE (p. 94), without changing the text, gives a thoroughly novel interpretation, which, whether we agree or not, is always refreshing. He first scouts at the absurdity of the idea of 'the voice of all the gods murmuring in cadence with Love's, every time he opens his mouth,' and then asserts that the true interpretation is obvious and involves 'one of the commonest and most familiar phrases of every day life.' For example,' he gives, in illustration, 'when a person is asked how he likes anything, and he replies that he likes it of all things; we have no difficulty in understanding him to mean that he likes it better than anything else; it is a very common form of implying a superlative degree. And is not 'of all the gods' a precisely similar phrase? Is not the meaning of the passage this:—that Love, of all the gods, has the richest and most harmonious voice? Had the phrase been 'when Love speaks, his voice, of all the gods, Makes,' etc., there would not, perhaps, have been any difficulty as to the meaning; why, then, should any difficulty exist when 'the' supplies the place of 'his'?' The interpretation, therefore, is that 'the voice of no other god has so sweet and luscious an effect! And that this is the true interpretation is confirmed by the clause in question being of purely parenthetical construction; if the words ('of all the gods') be taken away altogether, the sense of the rest will remain complete.' It is quite certain, I think, that if Brae could have strengthened his interpretation by quoting any parallel example of Shakespeare's use of this phrase, colloquial at the present day, his familiarity with these plays would have furnished the needed support. If there be a reference to this superlative use of 'of' in ABBOTT or FRANZ (either in his Grammatik or his Grundlage) it has escaped me.—BAILEY (ii, 194) 'transmutes the passage,' so he says, 'into clearness and good sense' by reading 'the voice enthralles the gods, Making heaven,' etc.—DANIEL (p. 28) thus emends: 'when Loue speaks, his voyce, of all the Gods', Makes,' etc.; wherein, texturely, he is, I fear, anticipated by Brae.—R. G. WHITE's note (ed. i) is substantially the same as KNIGHT's, and Knight's substan-
Neuer durft Poet touch a pen to write,
Vntill his Inke were tempred with Loues sighes:
O then his lines would rauish sauage eares,
And plant in Tyrants milde humilitie.
From womens eyes this doctrine I deriue.
They sparcle still the right promethean fire,
They are the Bookes, the Arts, the Achademes,

368. humilitie] humanity Mrs Griffith,
Coll. iii (MS), Walker, Kily, Dyce ii, iii.
369. womens] women Q.

368. humanity Mrs Griffith,

itially the same as Heath's, but Knight's has been reserved as the final word, inasmuch as it well expresses, I think, the intention of the line. It is as follows: 'The meaning appears to us so clear amidst the blaze of poetical beauty, that an explanation is scarcely wanted. When love speaks, the responsive harmony of the voice of all the gods makes heaven drowsy.'—Ed.

366, 367. sighes . . . eares] Mrs Griffith (p. 100): I prefer tears to 'sighs'; as water is a fitter element than wind to temper ink with.—The last word of the next line I have also changed from 'ears' to breaux, in order to elude the rhyme.

368. humilitie] Mrs Griffith, in quoting these lines, substituted humanity as 'more fitly opposed to tyranny.' The same substitution was made by Collier's MS 'with such fitness,' says Collier (ed. ii), 'that we can scarcely resist the insertion of it in our text.' It is inserted in Collier's Monovolume and in his ed. iii. Again, Walker (Crit. iii, 41) suggested the same emendation; the Text. Notes record his followers.—Halliwell justly says, 'the original word is perfectly appropriate. "Humilitie is a gentleness of the ayde, or a gentle patience without all anger or wrath."'—Huloet's Abecedarium, 1552.'—Schmidt (Jahrbuch, iii, 347, 1868) by an examination of all the passages, as he says, wherein humanity is used by Shakespeare, came to the conclusion that the word was never used otherwise than with the meaning of what is human or 'peculiar to the nature of man'; that the modern idea of benevolence is not to be therein found. 'In short,' he says, 'humanity in Shakespeare is the substantiative of the adjective human, not of the adjective humane.' Herein Schmidt finds a proof that Collier's MS Corrector must have lived long after Shakespeare's day. On the other hand, by an examination of the passages wherein 'humanity' occurs in Shakespeare, he decides that this is the word which better corresponds to our modern humanity. In his Lexicon he draws the same distinction, but not, however, on lines quite as strict as in his earlier article. Here it is that Murray (V. E. D. s. v. Humanity, II, b.) comes forward with invaluable help; he shows by examples from Chaucer, Clerk's Tale, 36, 'O noble Markys, your mauntie Asseureth vs to yeue vs hardinesse', from Elvot: Governor, II, viii, 'Humanitie . . . is a generall name to those vertues, in whose seasoneth to be a mutual concorde and loue, in the nature of man', from Golding: Calvin in Psalms, xxxvii, 21, 'Ther is commended humanitie, for that they are redy to relieue the want of their brethren.' all of them before Shakespeare, that humanity means 'kindness, benevolence.' As for the propriety of 'humilitie,' in the present passage, Halliwell's quotation from Huloet shows, I think, that it may very well have been Shakespeare's own word, and is not to be displaced in the present passage.—Ed.

369–371. From womens eyes . . . Achademes] See lines 320–322 above, and
ACT IV, SC. iii.]

LOUES LABOURS LOST

That shew, containe, and nourish all the world.
Elfe none at all in ounge proues excellent.
Then foolest you were these women to forweare:
Or keeping what is sworne, you will proue fooles,
For Wisedomes fake, a word that all men loue:
Or for Loues fake, a word that loues all men.

373. ounge] Qff, Rowe, Pope, Han.
377. a word] a god Kitty.

377. that loues all men] all women
love Warb.
louer] mover Han. leads Mason.

joyes Heath. learns Bailey.

notes on 317-319, etc.—Steevens: Warburton here omitted two verses, which Dr Johnson has since inserted. Perhaps the players printed from piece-meal parts, or retained what the author had rejected, as well as what had undergone his revisal.—Monck Mason: There are some other lines repeated in like manner. But we are not to conclude from thence that these lines ought to be struck out. Biron repeats the principal topics of his argument, as preachers do their text, in order to recall the attention of the auditors to the subject of their discourse. [See Knight's note given at line 317, above.]

370. still] That is, always, continually, as in Shakespeare passim.
377. a word that loues all men] Johnson: Perhaps we might read thus, transposing the lines: 'Or for love's sake, a word that loves all men; For women's sake, by whom we men are men; Or for men's sake, the authors of these women.' The antithesis of 'a word that all men love,' and 'a word which loves all men,' though in itself worth little, has much of the spirit of this play.—Heath (p. 139): If Mr Warburton had attended [see Text. Notes] to the artificial structure of these lines, in which the word which terminates every line is prefixed to the word 'sake,' in that immediately following, he could scarce have missed the true reading, which is, 'a word that joyes all men.' The expression in the next line, 'these women,' hath a reference to the line above, 'Then fools you were, these women to forswear.'—Capell (p. 209) remarks that 'loves' is a genuine expression, its sense—*is a friend to.*—Malone interprets the phrase as equivalent to 'a word that is pleasing to all men,' which seems to be merely a modification of Capell's interpretation. The same may be said of Halliwell's observation, that 'the meaning seems to be,—a word that likes, or is pleasing to, all men. The use of the verb *to love,* in this sense, is scarcely yet obsolete.'—R. G. White (ed. i) dismisses it summarily with the assertion that it is 'an idiom of the time for ''that all men love,' ''—Schmidt (Lex.): According to commentators, this is equivalent to 'is pleasing to all men'; which is very improbable. Strained and obscure as the expression has become by the antithesis, it can only mean: a word for a thing that affects all men. [If we are willing blindly to follow any editor, Capell's meaning is, I think, the best, especially since Malone and Halliwell substantially adopt it. But the phrase still remains extremely puzzling. Possibly, 'that loves all men' might be horribly tortured into 'that all men loves' where 'loves' is not only singular by attraction, but is retained for the sake of repeating the preceding noun. Schmidt's dogmatic paraphrase I do not understand, unless there is in it the same inversion, namely, 'that all men affects,' with again a singular verb for a plural. I can find no definition of the verb
LOVES LABOUR'S LOST

Or for Mens fake, the author of these Women:
Or Womens fake, by whom we men are Men.
Let's once loose our oathes to finde our selues,
Or else we loose our selues, to keepe our oathes:
It is religion to be thus forsworne.
For Charity it felse fulfills the Law:
And who can feuer loue from Charity.

Kin. Saint Cupid then, and Souldiers to the field.

Ber. Aduance your standards, & vpon them Lords.
Pell, mell, downe with them: but be first aduis'd,
In conflic't that you get the Sunne of them.

love in the N. E. D. which gives any especial sense, applicable, I think, to the present passage.—Ed.

382. It is religion, etc.] HALLIWell: There is a slight similarity between this line and the conclusion of Longavile's Sonnet:—‘To lose an oath to win a paradise.’

384. COLERIDGE (p. 108): Biron's speech at the end of the fourth act . . . is logic clothed in rhetoric;—but observe how Shakespeare, in his two-fold being of poet and philosopher, avails himself of it to convey profound truths in the most lively images,—the whole remaining faithful to the character supposed to utter the lines, and the expressions themselves constituting a further development of that character. [After quoting the speech in full, Coleridge proceeds:] This is quite a study;—sometimes you see this youthful god of poetry connecting disparate thoughts purely by means of resemblances in the words expressing them,—a thing in character in lighter comedy, especially of that kind in which Shakespeare delights, namely, the purpose display of wit, though sometimes, too, disfiguring his graver scenes;—but more often you may see him doubling the natural connection or order of logical consequence in the thoughts by the introduction of an artificial and sought for resemblance in the words, as, for instance, in the third line of the play,—‘And then grace us in the disgrace of death’;—this being a figure often having its force and propriety, as justified by the law of passion, which, inducing in the mind an unusual activity, seeks for means to waste its superfluity,—when in the highest degree,—in lyric repetitions and sublime tautology—(at her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down; at her feet he bowed, he fell; where he bowed, there he fell down dead,)—and, in lower degrees, in making the words themselves the subjects and materials of that surplus action, and for the same cause that agitates our limbs, and forces our very gestures into a tempest in states of high excitement.

388. get the Sunne] MALONE: In the days of archery, it was of consequence
ACT IV, SC. III.

LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

Long. Now to plaine dealing, Lay these glozes by,
Shall we resolue to woé these girles of France?

Kin. And winne them too, therefore let vs deuise,
Some entertainment for them in their Tents.

Ber. First from the Park let vs conduct them thither,
Then homeward every man attach the hand
Of his faire Mistresse, in the afternoone
We will with some strange pastime folace them:
Such as the shorthenfe of the time can shape,
For Reuels, Dances, Maskes, and merry hours,
Fore-runne faire Loue, strewing her way with flowres.

Kin. Away, away, no time shall be omitted,
That will be time, and may by vs be fitted.

to have the sun at the back of the bowmen, and in the face of the enemy. This circumstance was of great advantage to our Henry the Fifth at the battle of Agincourt.

389. glozes] MURRAY (N.E.D.): 2. b. A pretence, false show, specious appearance; also, a disguise.—ROLFE notes that this is the only instance of the noun in Shakespeare.

393. from the Park . . . thither, Then homeward] These lines render obscure the locality of the scene. How can the Princess be conducted from the Park to her tents unless her tents were outside of the Park? Or how came she to be within the Park away from her tents? It is a matter of small moment. Only it casts a shade of mistrust over the assurance with which modern editors place the scene of the whole action, the Princess's tents and all, within the King's Park. May it not be that there is a spacious private garden adjoining the Palace, wherein the present scene takes place, and where the King and his companions would be likely to stray in communion with their thoughts of love? Then, by changing 'thither' to kither, the situation would be intelligible:—First from the Park let us conduct them kither, Then homeward (i.e. back to their tents) every man,' etc. The objection to this is (and it lies equally against the lines as they stand now) that there is no indication hereafter of any attempt to carry out this plan.—Ed.

398, 399. For . . . flowres] HALLIWELL: These lines are quoted in England's Parnassus, 1600, p. 229, the author's name being given as W. Sha. ['For revels, daunces, maskes, and merry howeres, Fore-run faire love, strewing her way with flowres.'—p. 270, Collier's Reprint.]

401. be time] STAUTON: This is invariably printed 'be time'; with what meaning, I am at a loss to know. If betime is right, it appears to be used like betise; but I suspect Shakespeare wrote, 'That will betise, etc., i.e. will fall out,
BER. Alone, alone sowed Cockell, reap'd no Corne,
And Iustice alwaies whirles in equall measure:
Light Wenches may prove plaguys to men forsworne,
If so, our Copper buyes no better treasure. Exeunt. 405

Alone alone Q. Allons! allons! Warb. reap'd] reap'd Han.
Theob. et seq. 403. whirls in] metes out Gould.
sowed] sowd Theob. Warb. 405. Copper ... better] Conduct ... bitter

will come to pass, etc. [Which is, indeed, the meaning of betime.]—MURRAY
(N. E. D. s. v. betime, and reading ‘betime’ in the quotation of the present line): F, and many editions have be time in two words; the chronology of the verb supports their reading.—SCHMIDT (Lex.) also prints as one word, with the definition, to betide, to chance.

402. Alone] STAUTON: ‘Alone, alone’ may be right, and mean along. The word occurs again in V, i, 146, and in The Tempest, IV, i, 257,—‘let’s alone,’ where it has been the source of interminable controversy. [See notes in this edition]; and in other places in these dramas,—in the sense of along; and in every instance it is spelt ‘alone.’ I find it with the same meaning in Beau. & Fletcher’s Play of The Loyal Subject, III, v, [p. 68, ed. Dyce] where it rhymes to gone; and could hardly, therefore, in that case, be a misprint.—KIGHTLEY: The poet does not use French words in this play, and I think we should read All on, all on! or rather Along, Along! [I have certainly read somewhere, but unfortunately have lost the reference, that ‘Alone, alone’ should on no account be disturbed; the repetition is intended to emphasize the fact that when cockle and nothing but cockle is sowed, no corn is reapd. See the next note.—Ed.]

402. sowed Cockell . . . Corne] THEOBALD gives the following note by WARBURTON:—‘if we only sow Cockle, we shall never reap corn,’’ i. e. If we don’t take proper measures for winning these ladies, we shall never achieve them.’ In WARBURTON’s own edition he has the following:—This proverbial expression intimates that, beginning with perjury, they can expect to reap nothing but falsehood. The following line leads us to this sense.—HEATH (p. 140): Second thoughts are not always the wisest. Mr Warburton’s first interpretation of this passage is undoubtedly the true one. His second interpretation expresses the sense only of the last two lines of this act.—HALLIWELL: The passage is elliptical, and may be thus paraphrased,—‘cockle being sown, no corn is reapd;’ in other words, if we do not lay a good foundation, we shall not succeed. A reference is perhaps intended to the Scriptural text,—‘Whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he reap.’

405. Copper] RANN: That is, base coin.
Actus Quartus. [Scene I.]

Enter the Pedant, Curate and Dull.

Pedant. Satis quid sufficit.

Curat. I praiie God for you sir, your reasons at dinner haue beene sharpe & sententious: pleafant without scurrility, witty without affeccion, audacious without im-

The Street. Theob. Another part of the same. Cap. sir;] Om. Q. sir; Cap. et
2. Enter...Curste] Enter Holofernes, seq. 5. affection] affectation Ff, Rowe, +.
Nathaniel, Rowe. 6. affection] affectation Ff, Rowe, +.

1. For Theobald's and Capell's division of Acts, see III, i, 1. That critics as observant as Theobald and Capell should differ widely on a question as important as the division of Acts shows how very shadowy are the changes involved. It might be almost said that in this play, there are no Acts, but merely a succession of Scenes.—Ed.

2. Speeding: The whole of this scene between Holofernes and Sir Nathaniel bears traces, to me, of the maturer hand, and may have been inserted bodily.

3. Satis quid sufficit] Grey (i, 150): To which answers our English proverb: 'Enough is as good as a feast.' The French: assez y a, si trop n'y a.—Ray's Proverbs. [I think it a doubtful liberty here, and elsewhere to correct the Pedant's Latin.—Ed.]

4. reasons at dinner] Johnson: I know not well what degree of respect Shakespeare intends to obtain for his vicar, but he has here put into his mouth a finished representation of colloquial excellence. It is very difficult to add any thing to his character of the schoolmaster's table-talk, and perhaps all the precepts of Castiglione will scarcely be found to comprehend a rule for conversation so justly delineated, so widely dilated, and so nicely limited. It may be proper just to note, that 'reason' here, and in many other places, signifies discourse; and that 'audacious' is used in a good sense for spirited, animated, confident. 'Opinion' is the same with obstinacy or opinistrell. [Dr Murray's definition (line 7) of 'opinion' as dogmatism is, possibly, happier than obstinacy.]

5–8. pleasant...hersie] The original of these lines Chalmers (p. 281) finds in the following passage from Sidney's Arcadia (p. 17, ed. 1598) where Parthenia is described: 'that which made her fairenesse much the fairer was [that her speech was] as rare as precious; her silence without sullennesse; her modestie without affection; her shamefastnesse without ignorance.' See Appendix, Date of Composition.

6. affection] Murray (N. E. D. s. v. Affection): V. From Affect v. (an adopted form of French affecter, which in turn is an adaptation of the Latin, affecta-re, to aim at, aspire to, endeavour to have, pretend to have,) confused with
pudency, learned without opinion, and strange without herefi: I did conuerfe this quondam day with a companion of the Kings, who is intituled, nominated, or called, Don Adriano de Armatho.

Ped. Noui hominum tanquam te, His humour is lofty, his discoure peremptorique: his tongue filed, his eye ambitious, his gate maiestical, and his generall behauior vaine, ridiculous, and thrasonicall. He is too picked,

8. herefi hurry so quoted by Chalmers. (misprint?)
11. hominum] hominem F,F,
tanquam] tanquam Rowe.
Rowe,+.

Affect vº (formed on (directly or through French affecter) Latin affect- participial stem of affectare, to do to, act on, influence, attack with a disease; also, to put to, attach to; formed on ad to + factere to do, make). Whence [Murray (under 13) defines 'affectation' in the present line and in V, ii, 453, as] The act of affecting or assuming artificially; equivalent to affectation.

6. audacious] STEEVENS: This word means no more here, and in the following instance from Jonson's Silent Woman, than liberal or commendable boldness: 'she that will be my wife, must be accomplished with courtly and audacious ornaments.' [II, iii. The mildest definition Murray gives of this word is 'daring, bold, confident, intrepid'; and, with these meanings transferred to things, quotes the foregoing sentence from Jonson's Silent Woman. In V, ii, 110, where 'audaciously' is used by the King in speaking to Moth, Murray defines the word as 'fearlessly, boldly; with confidence and courage.]

7. opinion] MURRAY (N. E. D.): 5. c. Favourbale estimate of oneself or one's own abilities; either in a bad sense (self-conceit, arrogance, dogmatism), or in a good sense (self-confidence). [As illustrations, the following passages from Shakespeare are given: the present from Love's L. L.; 'Pride, Haughtiness, Opinion, and Discaine.'—1 Hen. IV; III, i, 185; 'What heart from hence receyues the conqu'ring part To steale a strong opinion to themselves.'—Tro. & Cress. I, iii, 353.]

10. Noui hominum tanquam te] A. H. CRUICKSHANK (Notes Shakespeareana, p. 48): This phrase Schmidt (Lex.) puts under the head of 'Latin apparently composed by the poet himself (d). But in Lyly's Grammar, 1549, the phrase is to be found under the head of 'quasi,' etc., among adverbs.

12. filed] BRADLEY (N. E. D.): Participial adjective, formed on File vº in senses of the verb; chiefly figuratively, of speech, etc.: Polished, smooth, neatly finished off or elaborated. Also with defining word prefixed, as in Jonson's Verses to Shakespeare, prefixed to F: 'In his well turned and true-filed lines.' [As an illustration of this use, (vº, under i. b.) Bradley quotes, 'Precious phrase by all the Muses filed.'—Sonn. 85.]

14. thrasonicall] FARMER: The use of this word is no argument that the
too spruce, too affected, too odde, as it were, too peregrinat, as I may call it.

Curat. A most singular and choise Epithat,


\[LOUES LABOUR'S LOST\] [ACT V, SC. I]

**Peda.** He draweth out the thred of his verbosite, finer then the staple of his argument. I abhor such phantastical phantasms, such infociable and poynyt deuife companions, such rackers of ortigraphie, as to speake dout fine, when he should say doubt; det, when he fhol pronounce debt; d e b t, not det: he clepeth a Calif, Cause:

18. **Draw out** Q. Draws out \( F^r_2 \).


22. **as to**] as do Rowe, Pope, Theob. Han. Warb.

23. **dout fine.**] dout sine b, Hertsberg.

24. **d e b t, not det**] d, e, b, t; not d, e, t Pope et seq. (subs.)

Cauf[.] Cauf F, et seq.

---

18. **Draw out**] The imperative is a possible indication that a prompter's copy was used to print from. See note on 'He stands aside,' IV, iii, 21.—Ed.


21. **poynyt deuise**] W. A. WRIGHT (Note on Twelfth Night, II, v, 152): That is, precise, exact. The full phrase was 'at point devise,' which we find in Chaucer, Cant. Tales (ed. Tyrwhitt), l. 3689: 'Up rist this jolly lover Absolon, And him arayeth gey, at point devise.' And l. 10674: 'So painted he and kempt, at point devise, As wel his wordes, as his contenance.' Again in Rom. of the Rose, l. 830 and l. 1215. In the last-quoted passages there is nothing corresponding in the French Roman de la Rose. Steevens, by printing the word in the form 'point-device,' suggested another etymology which appears to have no authority. Shakespeare uses 'point-device,' or 'point devise' as an adjective, in the sense of 'precise,' in As You Like It, III, ii, 367: 'You are rather point device in your accoutrements.'

22. **ortographie**] For the spelling, see, if necessary, note on 'Moth.' Dram. Pers.

24. **debt**] It is difficult to decide whether the Pedant is here speaking as a purist or as an ignorant man criticising his betters. We are not without proof that the 'b' was sounded in 'debt' at the very time that this play was written and by one of Shakespeare's friends and townsmen. In his Life of Shakespeare, i, 152 (folio ed.), Halliwell gives the facsimile of a letter, written on the 25th of October, 1598, from Richard Quiney 'To my loveinge good friend and countryman Mr Wm. Schackespere,' requesting the loan of thirty pounds; in it the writer says: 'You shall frende me muche in helpinge me out of all the debettes I owe in London I thanck god and muche quiet my mynde which wolde nott be indebted,' etc. (Halliwell, in his reprint, supplies punctuation marks which I cannot find in the facsimile. Let any one who desires to appreciate the uncertainty which attends the deciphering of old MSS, and the hazard, not to say, futility, of any appeal, in proof of an emendation, to the ductus litterarum,—let such a one, I say, collate Halliwell's version of Quiney's letter with Malone's version, given in the variorum of 1821, vol. ii, p. 485. In the foregoing extract the word which Halliwell reads, and, I think, rightly, debettes, Malone prints debeits.) The Pedant treats 'det' with contempt, and the inference has been drawn therefrom that the language was in a state
of unusual transition at this time, and that 'debt' pronounced without the b was a novelty; and yet the recorder of the licenses in the Stationers Registers under the date of July 22, 1566, has written: 'Receyvd of Thomas colwell for his lycense for prynting... the Cruell Detter by Wager,' etc. (Arber, i, 307). No doubt the language was in a state of transition, it always is, but R. G. White quotes, as a proof of it, Butler's English Grammar, of 1633, which, I fear, is somewhat too late to show the changes in Shakespeare's day.—Ed.

25. neighbour] After a thorough examination of the sound of gh in the 16th to the 18th century, ELLIS thus sums up (p. 211): 'The safest conclusion seems to be that the sound [of gh] in the xvi th century was really kh [which with Ellis represents the sound of ch in German dach, or Scotch loch], but was generally pronounced very lightly.' Hereto is appended the following footnote: 'The Pedant in Love's Lab. L. complains of the pronunciation of 'neighbour.'... This seems to show that both (neekh) and (nee) were heard in the first syllable of this word [see with Ellis is the sound of a in English mare, Mary, in French mére], and would imply that (neekh) was rather pedantic. Indeed, if it were to be classed with the other pronunciations which the Pedant recommends, it might be considered as obsolete.' As to being obsolete, I think an exception should be made in favour of 'debt,' in view of its use by Quincy. Unless the Pedant pronounced the gh in 'neighbour' with a guttural sound, possibly prolonged for emphasis, his complaint that 'neigh is abbreviated to ne' seems meaningless. See note by NOYES, p. 320.—Ed.

26. abominable] ELLIS (p. 220): 'Abominable was a common orthography in the xvi th century, and the h seems to have been occasionally pronounced or not pronounced, as the Pedant in Love's Lab. L. says. It is usual to print the second 'abominable' without the h and the first with it, but it seems more proper to reverse this, and write 'this is abominable, which he would call abominable,' for the Pedant ought certainly to have known that there was no h in the Latin, although in the Latin of that time a was used, as we see from the Promptorium, 1450, 'Abominabile abominabilis, abominacionem abominacionis,' and Levin's, 1570, abominat, abominari,' as if the words referred to ab-homine instead of ab-omine.

27. infamy] THEOBALD: Why should 'infamy' be explained by making 'fran-
make franticke, lunaticke?

*Cura. Laos deo, bene intelligo.*

*Peda. Bone boon for boon prescian, a little scratcht, 'twil ferue.*

---

28. *make* be mad Johns. conj. wax

Dyce i, conj. ii, iii.

lunaticke ?] lunatick. F


30. Bone ... prescian.] QFF, Rowe.

Bone boon for boon prescian; Pope.

---

Bon, bon, fort bon, Priscian! Cam. i,

(bon! Priscian Cam. ii) Glo. Huds. Optime ... precision Ferring. Bone?

Bon, fort bon, prescian Priscian Chap-lyn ap. Cam. ii. Bone?—bone for bone;

Priscian Theob. et cet.

---

tic, lunatic? It is plain and obvious that the poet intended the Pedant should coin an uncoth, affected word here, *insanie,* from *insania* of the Latins.—*Stevens: Insanie* appears to have been a word anciently used. In *The Fall and evil Success of Rebellion,* etc., by Wilfride Holme, n. d. (though from the concluding stanza it appears to have been produced in the 8th year of Henry VIII.) I find the word used: 'In the days of sixth Henry, Jack Cade made a brag. . . . After a little insanie they fled tag and rag,' etc. [Unfortunately, I cannot verify this quotation.—*Ed.*]

—Brack believes that 'infamie' is right, but that the error lies in 'insinuateth,'—which ought to supply a meaning which would explain the need of the gloss 'to be frantic, lunatic,' but does not. It is therefore 'a misprint for *insinuatieth,* coined by Holofernes from the Latin *insanio,* and put into the form of an impersonal verb,—"it insaniateth me of infamy,"—or it maketh me frantic with the infamy (of it).'

[Is insaniateth coined by Holofernes or by Brack? In dealing with 'the language of a character that is meant to be comic, it is always dangerous, I think, to attempt emendation. I much doubt the propriety of even correcting the country Pedant's bad Latin,—of course unintelligible nonsense is excepted. The only objection to 'infamie' is that what is supposed to be its gloss are two verbs, in the infinitive, of a signification quite inapplicable to 'infamie.' Without these two verbs, 'infamie' is irreproachable. Why may not the Pedant have used these two infinitives without any reference to 'infamie' in a certain unlimited orotic sense as a fitting explosion of his exaggerated wrath over such liberties in speech?—*Ed.*]

29. 30. bene . . . prescian.] *Theobald:* The Curate, addressing with complaisance his brother Pedant, says, *bone,* to him, as we frequently in Terence find *bone vir*; but the Pedant, thinking he had mistaken the adverb, thus descants on it:

'Bone?—bone for bone. Priscian a little scratch'd.' Alluding to the common phrase, 'Diminisuis Prisciani caput,' applied to such as speak false Latin.—*Capell* (p. 210), while accepting Theobald's *bone for bune* in the Curate's speech, disagrees with Theobald's view that *bone* is a vocative, 'whereas 'tis plain from the answer that 'twas meant as an adverb; and is what the pedant pronounceis it,—"a 'scratch" given to Priscian, not quite a broken head, as he would have said of another, but treats his friend with some tenderness.' In his *Various Readings,* p. 44, Capell notes his own conjecture (in line 30): 'Bone bon, fort bon, Priscian,' etc. This conjecture occurred independently to W. G. Clark, of the *Cambridge Edition,* and was adopted in the text of that edition, 1863, with the modification of *Bon for"
ACT V, SC. i.]  

LOUES LABOUR'S LOST  

Enter Bragart, Boy.  

Curat. Vide ne quis venit?  

Scene III. Pope,+.  

32. Enter...] Enter Armado, Moth and Costard. Rowe. After line 34, Dyce.  

33. Vide ne] Q. Vides-ne Poë.  

Bone? and of making the Pedant address the Curste as 'Priscian!' (with the exclamation mark). In his note on the passage, Clark says, 'Sir Nathaniel is not represented elsewhere as an ignoramus who would be likely to say bone for 'bene.' Holofernes patronizingly calls him 'Priscian,' but, pedagogue-like, will not admit his perfect accuracy. "A little scratched " is a phrase familiar to the schoolmaster, from his daily task of correcting his pupils' "latines."" This reading, Dyck (ed. iii) criticises. 'I can conceive nothing,' he says, 'more unlikely than that Holofernes should call Nathaniel "Priscian," and that he should not (to use the words of the Editors in their note) "admit his perfect accuracy," even when poor Nathaniel is guilless of any blunder. Besides, French sounds rather oddly in the mouth of Holofernes.' 'Ingenious as this reading [of the Cam. Ed.] is,' remarks KEIGHLEY (p. 109), I still adhere to Theobald; for French does not occur in this play; and when those critics say that "Sir Nathaniel is not represented as an ignoramus who would be likely to say bone for 'bene,'" I may remind them that he adds "Videsne quis venit," which is nearly as bad. The printer, in fact, had spoiled the humour by his "bene" and Theobald restored it, as I think, most happily.' Theobald's emendation ROLFE considers ingenious, but doubts 'whether it is anything more than a plausible mending of a hopelessly corrupt passage. It is, however,' he continues, 'much to be preferred to the modification of it [i. c. treating bone as an adverb, instead of the vocative] in the modern editions that have adopted it... and besides [Nathaniel] has used the correct form in "omne bene," in IV, ii, 38, above,—a fact which all the editors appear to have overlooked.' In the Second Edition of the Cambridge Edition, the text is modified by withdrawing the exclamation mark after 'Priscian' and thereby making it a nominative. Its editor, Dr W. A. WIGHT, subjoins the following note: 'I have made a slight change from the reading adopted in our first edition, which was suggested by Mr Clark. It is not likely that Holofernes would address Sir Nathaniel as Priscian, but as any one who had violated the rules of Latin grammar was said to break Priscian's head, so "Priscian a little scratched" would indicate some trifling error which the Pedant professed to detect. It has been objected that French is out of place in the mouth of Holofernes, but he uses "Alloos!" in V, i, 135. "Forboon" for for bon is found in Heywood (Works, i, 256) in the Second Part of his If you know not me, you know nobody: 'You'll send me into France; all Forboon.' ' [Until something better is proposed, I prefer to accept Theobald's emendation. Possibly, it may not be amiss to quote the following: 'Priscian, a distinguished Roman grammarians, is supposed to have been a Christian, and native of Cesarea. He taught grammar at Constantinople about 525 A. D., and left several works which are extant. His work De Arte Grammatica, or Commentaria Grammatica, is the most complete and philosophic treatise on that subject that has come down to us from antiquity. Its value is enhanced by many quotations from works which are lost.'—Thomas's Dictionary of Biography and Mythology.—Ed.]  

33. Vides ne quis venit] BAYNES (p. 181): These scraps of Latin dialogue
Peda.  

_Peda._ _Video,_ & gaudio.

Brag.  

_Chirra._

Peda.  

_Quari_ Chirra, not Sirra?

Brag.  

Men of peace well incontroyed.

Ped.  

Moft militarie sir salutation.

Boy.  

They haue beene at a great feast of Languages,
and ftole the scraps.

Clow.  

O they haue liued long on the almes-basket of
words. I maruell thy M. hath not eaten thee for a word,

34. gaudio] gaudeo F.


Wh. Cam. Glo.  

Brag.] Arm. Rowe.

[To Moth. Cap.


Sirra] Sirrah f Theob. et seq.

37. Sirr, Rowe.

38. Sirr, Rowe.


40. _ftone] Q. _ftole Ff, Rowe, +.

stole or stolen Cap. et seq.


42. M.] Masters F.

exemplify the technical Latin intercourse between masters and pupils in the school work, as well as the formal colloquies the latter were required to prepare as exercises in the second stage of their course. In one of the manuals of the latter, entitled _Familiares Colloquendi Formula in Unum Scholarum Cunctanarum,_ I find under the first section, headed _Scholasticæ Belonging to the School,_ the following: 'Who comes to meet us? _Quis obviam venit?_ He speaks improperly, _Hic incongrue loquitur:_ He speaks false Latin, _Diminut Prisciani caput;_ 'The barbarous Latin, _Olet barbaricam._' It will be remembered that Holofernes, in reply to Costard’s _Ad dunghill;_ etc., says, 'O I smell false Latin,' etc.

36. Chirra, not Sirra] R. G. WHITE: We learn from this passage that at the time this play was written it was becoming the fashion to pronounce 'sirrah' _shirra,_ as it was to pronounce 'suior' _shooter._ [But_shirra_is not 'chirra,' and as this was an affected pronunciation, it is possible that the _ch_ is to be pronounced not wholly like _sh,_ but like the French _ch_ in _cher._—ED.]

39. 40. They . . . scraps] A. LANG (Harper’s Mag. May, 1893): This looks curiously like a reference to the remark of Aeschylus that his tragedies were 'scraps from the great feast of Homer.'

41. almes-basket] HALLYWELL: In the time of Shakespeare, and for many years previously as well as afterwards, the refuse of the table was collected by the attendants, who used wooden knives for the purpose, and put into a large basket, which was called the alms-basket, the contents of which were reserved for the poor; although, in many cases, some of the best pieces in the basket were sold, as perquisites, by the servants, the inferior portion only reaching its proper destination. The conclusion of a dinner is thus described in a dialogue in Florio’s _Second Frutes_, 1591,—'C. Shall we give God thanks. —N. Duettie and reason wills us so to doo.—S. First, take away the table, fouild up the cloth, and put all those pieces of broken meate in a basket for the poore.' It is termed an _almes-tub_ by Colgrave, in _v. Aumoire_. The alms-basket
for thou art not so long by the head as honorificabilitudinitatibus: Thou art easier swallowed then a flapdragon.

continued in use till the close of the seventeenth century. It is mentioned in Cleveland's Works, ed. 1687, p. 79; and the following order occurs in the regulations made for the Gentlemen-Wayers Table at the Court of Charles II.,—'That no gentleman whatsoever shall send away any meat or wine from the table, or out of the chamber, upon any pretence whatsoever; and that the gentlemen-ushers take particular care herein, that all the meate that is taken off the table upon trencher-plates be put into a basket for the poore, and not undecently eaten by any servant in the roome; and if any person shall presume to do otherwise, he shall be prohibited immediately to remaine in the chamber, or to come there again, until further order.'

43, 44. honorificabilitudinitatibus] GREY (i, 151) : The word is lengthened by one syllable by Taylor, the Water-Poet, in the address prefixed to his Works: 'Most honorificabilitudinitatibus.' Rabelais has given us, in the title of a book, one word much longer:—Antipericitatametanaparbegedampnicribtaciones mendicantium.'—Book II, chap. vili. [I can nowhere find a translation or explanation of this word of Rabelais. Urquhart merely quotes Duchat as 'inclining to think that physicians are designated by the barbarous terms of their profession'; and Paul Lacroix ('Bibliophile Jacob') suggests that 'mendicantium' may refer to the mendicant friars. Moreover, it is not a genuine word, but merely a string of prepositions; it is not even as much of a word as the ϕυλόφιλος etc., in the Wasp of Aristophanes, familiar to every school-boy. If these be words, which are merely a string of hyphens, then is there an English adjective, which exceeds them all, in Rejected Addresses, where the editorials of The Morning Post are parodied in 'and the people will be supplied, as usual, with vegetables, in the in-general-stewed-with-cabbage-stalks-but-on-Saturday-night-lighted-up-with-lamps market of Covent Garden.'—Ed. ]—STEVEENS: This word occurs in Marston's Dutch Courtean, 1604, 'Nurse. My servant, Maister Cacature, desires to visit you. Crispinella. For griefes sake keep him out; his discourse is like the long word, Honorificabilitudinitatibus; a great deal of sounde and no sence.' [V, i.] Also in Nashe, Lenten Stuffe, 1599, ['Physitions deafen our ears with the Honorificabilitudinitatibus of their heavenly Panacea, their soureraine Ginacum,' etc.—p. 234, ed. Grosart.]—JOHNSON: This word, whencesoever it comes, is often mentioned as the longest word known.—HUNTER (i, 264): Dr Johnson calls this a word,—a very extraordinary hallucination of a mind so accustomed to definition as his was, and so apt to form definitions eminently just and proper. Word, when properly understood, belongs only to a combination of letters that is significative; but this is a mere arbitrary and unmeaning combination of syllables [Herein Hunter errs.—Ed.], and devised merely to serve as an exercise in penmanship, a schoolmaster's copy for persons learning to write. It is of some antiquity. I have seen it in an Exchequer record, apparently in a hand of the reign of Henry VI.; and it may be seen, with some additional syllables, scribbled on one of the leaves of a MS in the Harleian Library, No. 6, 113. It is even still in use.—MAX HERMANN (Euphorion, I, 2, 2 tes Heft, p. 283, 1894) asks the pertinent question how it happens that Costard, 'a
homo illitteratus,' who could have attended, at best, only the lowest class at school, years before, should have been familiar with this piece of scholastic wit? A possible answer, he believes, is to be found in two old German comedies, one dated 1580 and the other undated, but clearly of about the same time and possibly an adaptation of the former. The action of these comedies lies in a schoolroom; the first act deals with the reception of the pupils, the second with their spelling lessons, the third with instruction in Latin, and the fourth and last ends with a conspiracy among the scholars and the chasing away of the Pedagogue. The second Act with its spelling lesson alone is of present interest; in it occurs the following:—'Now all sit down and learn right well The proper way that one should spell. Inhonori-ficabilittudinatibus.' The spelling then proceeds, syllable by syllable, through every one of the seventeen: I. n. in; h. o. ho; inho; n. o. no, hono, inhono; r. i. ri, nori, honor, inhonori, and so on, to utter weariness, and fully justifying the rebellion of the pupils. The inference which Hermann plausibly draws is that Costard may have learned to spell in just such circumstances, and by similar lessons, and could therefore glibly repeat 'honori-fico' etc., without making a mess of it. Hermann discusses the appearance of the word in Dictionaries; the latest, he finds, is the Vocabularius breviloquus, reprinted about twenty times between 1475 and 1504, and universally held to be the work of Reuchlin, but in reality, now recognised as a compilation. The source from which Reuchlin and others drew, Hermann holds to be one of the most important of medieval Encyclopedias, which should be most decidedly regarded as a book for schools, namely, the Catholicum of Johannes de Janua, which belonged to the year 1286; that it was one of the very earliest books to be printed,—it was Gutenberg's third great undertaking, and issued in 1460,—bears witness to its worth and enduring vitality. Here we find the words derived from 'honori-fico' explicitly given: 'Unde honorificabiliter et hec honorificabilita... et hec honorificabilitudo. Unde hec honorificabilitudinitatis et hec est longissima dictio,' etc. But Johannes de Janua also had a predecessor from whom he drew; and this is the Liber derivationum of Huguccio di Pisa, who taught Jurisprudence in Bologna in the twelfth century, and had Innocent III. among his pupils; he died, Bishop of Ferrara, in 1210. His book was never printed, but still exists in MS in Berlin. Here again we find the derivation of our word from honorific. In point of fact, it turns out that honorificabilitudinatis was used in medieval Latin with a definite meaning, as the following quotation will show, the only one, by the way, in which the full word appears in Ducange. In the eighth chapter of the third book of Albertino Mussato's Historia Augusta, composed in 1312, in an account of a Venetian embassy, we find: 'Nam et maturius, cum Rex prima Italiae ostia contigisset, Legatos illi Dux direxerat cum regalibus xeninis honorificabilitudinitatis, etc. Whether or not under this high-sounding word there 'lurks a caricature of the stiff grandessa of the Venetian ceremonials,' as all the commentators, from Pignorius down, assert, it is hard to decide. Mussato's great contemporary, Dante, in his treatise, 'De vulgari eloquentia,' written about 1300, when speaking of the verbal resources of a poet, does not exclude polysyllables if they be dully mingled with shorter words, and mentions: benavventuratissimo, avventuratissimamente, . . . sorramagnificentissimamente, quod endecasyllabum est'; and then continues: 'Posset adhuc inveniri plurium syllabarum vocabulum sive verbum, sed quia capacitatem nostrorum omnium carminum superexcedit, ratione praecent non videtur obnoxium, sicut et illud Onorificabilitudinitate, quod duodena perficitur syllaba in Vulgari, et in
ACT V, SC. I.

LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

46

Page. Peace, the peale begins.

Brag. Mounfier, are you not lettred?

Page. Yes, yes, he teaches boyes the Horne-book: What is Ab Ipeild backward with the horn on his head?


47. [To Hol. Cap. Cam. ii.

Mounfier] Mounfier F OE F , F
e . 49. AB] AB Rowe ii, + . a, b, Cap.

48, 49. Two lines as verse, F OE F , et seq.

Grammar: tredena pecticur in duobus obliquis. Hermann's last reference is to Charlemagne's teacher, Petrus of Pisa, in whose Excerptis we find our word adduced as a paradigm of the feminine in -as, -atis: 'Sic declinantur almitas, beatitas, ciuitas... et reliqua.' It is to be borne in mind that Petrus could not have been the inventor of the word, his book was only of Excerptis. Hermann concludes his learned and interesting essay with the hope that his readers 'may find some pleasure in this wonderful arabesque of a word, albeit it has neither beginning nor end, because it unfolds the names of Dante and Shakespeare, and because it reveals how a purely literary word can survive, by means of the schools (as he believes) for nine hundred years, - a span of life to which neither by origin nor by form it had any title.' In the Shakespeare Jahrbuch, xxxiii, p. 271, 1897, there is a short article on 'honoriff.' etc., which contains, however, nothing new that is of special interest in the study of the present passage.-MURRAY (N. E. D.) defines the abstract noun of which 'honoriff.' etc., is the oblique case, as, 'Honourableness'; and supplies a reference not previously given: 'The Complaynt of Scotland, 1548-9, Prolog. ii. 14 b.' In Notes & Queries (IX, 12, 494, June, 1902) GEORGE STRONACH furnishes the extract from The Complaynt of Scotland, cited by Murray, as follows: 'Hermes, quilk pat in his verdis thir lang tallit vordis, conturbabittur, constantinopolitani, innumenabitibus, solitudinibus. There was ane uthir that wrat in his verdis, gaudet honorificabilitudinitatibus,' etc.-Ed.

44, 45. hagodragon] BRADLEY (N. E. D.): The original sense may have been identical with a dialectal sense of mapdragon, viz., a figure of a dragon's head with snapping jaws carried about by the mummers at Christmas; but of this there is no trace in our quotations. 1. a. 'A play in which they catch raisins out of burning brandy and, extinguishing them by closing the mouth, eat them.'-Johnson. C. A raisin or other thing thus caught and eaten [as in the present passage].

46. peale] SCHMIDT (Lex.) defines this as 'a mighty sound,' but this is of doubtful propriety. Does it not refer to bells, whose empty reverberations follow in due sequence?-Ed.

48. Horne-books] MURRAY (N. E. D.): A leaf of paper containing the alphabet (often with the addition of the ten digits, some elements of spelling, and the Lord's prayer) protected by a thin plate of translucent horn, and mounted on a tablet of wood with a projecting piece for a handle. A simpler and later form of this, consisting of the tablet without the horn covering, or a piece of stiff cardboard varnished, was also called a Battledore. For an exhaustive account see A. W. Tuer, Hist. of the Horn-Book, 1896.-HALLIWELL: In the horn-books of Shakespeare's time there was, at the end of the Lord's prayer, an old mark, consisting of three dots placed triangularly, which denoted conclusion. 'In old time,' observes Johnson, in his New Booke of New Concie, 1630,—'they used three prickes at the
LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

Peda. Ba, puericia with a horne added.

Pag. Ba most feely Sheepe, with a horne: you heare his learning.

Peda. Quis quis, thou Consonant?

50

53


latter end of the crosse row, and at the end of their booke, which they caused children to call title, title, title; signifying, that as there were three pricks, and those three made but one stop, even so there were three persons, and yet but one God. ' . . . It was the practice to learn each letter by itself, the letter being emphati-
cally repeated, e. g., a per se a, b per se b, etc. Black-letter hornbooks are ex-
ceedingly rare, and the greatest caution must be exercised in receiving any as genu-
ine, several specimens having been fabricated of late years, and two, both of which are believed to be spurious, having found their way into the British Museum. . . .

Hornbooks continued in general use in England until the commencement of the present century, but they are now entirely obsolete, and even specimens of those last in use are procured with great difficulty. . . . Shenstone speaks of the books of stature small, secured 'with pellucid horn, to save from fingers wet the letters fair.' A tale is related as illustrative of the readiness of Lord Erkine, who, when asked by a judge if a single sheet could be called a book, replied,—'the common horn-
book, my lord.' [A. W. Tuer, in his Preface, speaks of having noted, in the fol-
lowing pages, 'something like one hundred and fifty' horn-books. Mrs ALICE
MORE EARLE, in a letter, printed by Tuer (vol. i, p. 135), says that horn-books
'were certainly in constant use in early colonial days' in this country, but there
certainly is not a single specimen 'in any of our large public or private libraries or
historical collections in America'; she had, however, herself found one in a New
England farm-house.—Ed.]

50. Ba] HALLIWELL: This dialogue is constructed on the actual mode of the
elementary education of the time, which has been partially continued to the present
day. That this is the case is seen by the following instructions given in the Ludus
Literarius or the Grammar Schools, 1627, p. 19.—Then teach them to put the
consonants in order before every vowel and to repeat them oft together; as
thus: to begin with b, and to say ba, be, bi, bo, bu. So d, da, de, di, do, du. . . .
When they can doe all these, then teach them to spell them in order, thus; What
spells b-a? If the childe cannot tell, teach him to say thus; b-a, ba: so putting b,
before every vowel, to say b-a, ba; b-e, be; b-i, bi. . . . Then ask him againe what
spells b-a, and hee will tell you; so all the rest in order.' This scene appears to
have been imitated by Ravenscroft in Scaramouch a Philosopher, 1677.

51. seele] WHITNEY (Cent. Dict.): Early modern English derived from Middle
English sele, seli, derived from Anglosaxon selig, fortunate, prosperous, blessed.
3. Simple; artless; innocent; harmless; silly. Of this word, silly is a modern
form with shortened vowel,—one of the few instances in which an original long e
has become shortened to i.

53. Quis quis] It is by no means certain that a comma should be added after
'Quis,' in order to correct the Pedant's indifferent Latin, which may have been
intentional.—Ed.

53. Consonant] The Pedant's wit is, I suppose, intentionally represented as
ACT V, SC. I] LÖUES LABOUR'S LOST

Pag. The laft of the fiue Vowels if You repeat them, or the sifft if I.

Peda. I will repeat them : a e I.

Pag. The Sheepe, the other two concludes it o u.

Brag. Now by the falt waue of the mediteranum, a sweet tutch, a quicke vene we of wit, snip snap, quick &

54. left] Qff, Rowe, Pope. third Theob. et seq.
55. fifth, Theob, third, Noyes. a e I. — Rowe, +. a, e, I, — Cap. et seq.
57. Sheep,] sheep; Rowe.
58. fault wane] fault wane Q. mediteranum] Mediterraneum
59. vene we] Q, vene we Qe, veneue
61. snip, snap,] Qff, Rowe, Pope. it, o, u.
62. Theob. +. it; o, u. Cap. et seq.

somewhat lumbering; wherefore it is possible that he here uses 'consonant' derivatively, thereby intimating that Moth, so far from being 'lettered,' is not even an independent letter.—Ed.

54. The last] Theobald: Is not the last and the fifth the same vowel? Though my correction ['the third'] restores but a poor conundrum, yet if it restores the poet's meaning, it is the duty of an editor to trace him in his lowest conceits. By 'O, u,' Moth would mean—'Oh, you,'—that is, you are the sheep still, either way; no matter which of us repeats them. [If Theobald's remark be true that 'you are the sheep either way,' where lies the necessity of changing 'last' to 'third'? Moth knew that he could interrupt the Pedant at any letter. Is, then, the interpretation too forced which suggests that Moth purposely framed his answer ambiguously, so as to lure the Pedant to a repetition of the vowels? The main thing was to make the Pedant repeat the vowels. Let him but once begin, and Moth knew he could board him at any instant,—as, in fact, he did, and exactly at the right vowel.—Ed.]

58. salt waeue of the mediteranum] This sounds like a quotation.—Ed.

59. vene we] Knight: Steevens and Malone fiercely contradict each other as to the meaning of the word 'venew.' 'The cut and thrust notes on this occasion exhibit a complete match between the two great Shakespearian masters of defence,' says Douce. This industrious commentator gives us five pages to determine the controversy; the argument of which amounts to this, that 'venew' and 'bout equally denote a hit in fencing.—Whitney (Cent. Dict.): Also venew, veney, venney, venie; derived from Middle English (theoretical) venye, venyn, derived from Old French venus, a coming, equivalent to Spanish venida, arrival, attack in fencing, equivalent to Italian venuta, arrival, from Latin venire, come. 2. In old fencing, a bit; attack; bout; a match or bout in cudgel-play; especially, a contest of regulated length, or a fixed number of thrusts or blows; hence (because the bout was often ended when one thrust was successful) a thrust; a lunge. 'Three veinsys for a dish of stewed prunes.'—Merry Wives, 1, i, 296. [The present passage also quoted. Douce (i, 234) quotes, from Jonson's Every Man in his Humour (1, iv), Bobadill's answer to Matthew's request for a 'venye';—'Venye I sie; most gross denomina-
home, it reioceth my intellekt, true wit.

Page. Offered by a childe to an olde man: which is
wit-old.

Peda. What is the figure? What is the figure?

Page. Hornes.

Peda. Thou disputes like an Infant: goe whip thy
Gigge.

Pag. Lend me your Horne to make one, and I will
whip about your Infamie vnum cita a gigge of a Cuck-
olds horne.

60. intellett.] intellekt: Rowe.
65. disputes] Q. disputet F, F+y
circum circit: Theob. et seq. (subs.)
Cap. disputet F, et ctt.
68. Infarmy Rowe. infamie

68. vnum cita] QFF, Rowe, Pope.
Cap.

tion, as ever I heard: O, the stoccaata, while you live, sir; note that.' And on this use
of 'venue,' Gifford has the following note:—'Few terms have had more unprofitable
pains wasted on them than this, which Bobadill dispatches in an instant. It means,
he says, the stoccaata; and the stoccaata is neither more nor less than the thrust.—Ed.] 59. snip snap[,] In quoting this line in his Notes, Halliwell prints 'snip-snap,'
and treats it like a compound word. 'The phrase,' he observes, 'was used to ex-
press the cutting of a tailor's shears, as in a proverb given in Holme's Academy of
Amory, "snip-snap, quoth the tailor's shears,"' iii, 290.'

62. wit-old] This feele pun on twiet is quoted by Ellis (p. 922) in a list of
jokes in Shakespeare, where 'the very vague allusions show how careful we must be
not to lay too much stress on the identity of sounds in each word.'

63. figure?] Puttenham (Arts of English Poesie, 1589, book III) has a chapter
(vii, ed. Arber) 'Of Figures and figurative speaches,' which commences: 'As
figures be the instruments of ornament in every language, so be they also in a sorte
abuses or rather trespasses in speach, because they passe the ordinary limits of com-
mon utterance, and be occupied of purpose to deceive the eare and also the minde,'
etc. Again, Wilson (Arts of Rhetorique, 1553, p. 172, ed. 1584) defines 'Figure' as
'a certaine kinde, either of sentence, Oration, or woordre, vised after some newe or
strauge wise, much vnlike to that whiche men commonly vse to speake.'—Ed.

65. disputes] See 'Thou now requests,' V, ii, 221; and compare 'Every day
thou dafts me,' etc.—Othello, IV, ii, 207; 'Honest Iago, that lookes dead with
greeuing, Speake.'—Ibid. II, ii, 201; 'O periur'd woman, thou do'st stone my
heart, And makes me call,' etc.—Ibid. V, ii, 79; 'That thou ... Reuisits thus the
glimpses,' etc.—Hamlet, I, iv, 53; 'Thou hotly lusts to vse her.'—Lear, IV, vi, 160.
For many other instances where 's is substituted for 't in the second person
singular of a verb, see Walker (Crit. ii, 126) or Franz (p. 1). Is there any need,
in a modern text, of correcting this ungrammatical but smoother form?—Ed.

67. your Horne] See 'gigge,' IV, iii, 172.

68. vnum cita] Theobald: Moth would certainly say circum circit, that is,
about and about.—Ellis (p. 971): Perhaps intra extra may have been meant, com-
pare Liv. I, 26, 'verbera, vel intra pomerium ... vel extra pomerium,' but it was,
ACT V, SC. I.

LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

Clow. And I had but one penny in the world, thou shouldst have it to buy Ginger bread: Hold, there is the very Remuneration I had of thy Master, thou halfpenny purfe of wit, thou Pidgeon-egg of difcrition. O & the heauen were so pleased, that thou wert but my Baftard; What a joyfull father wouldst thou make mee? Goe to, thou haft it ad dungil, at the fingers ends, as they say.

Peda. Oh I smell false Latine, dunghill for ungueum.

Brag. Artif-man preambulat, we will bee singled from the barbarous. Do you not educate youth at the Charg-houe on the top of the Mountaine?

74. Wert] wart Q.
76. Dungil] Dunghill F, Dunghill Theoet et seq.
77. Dunghel] Dunghill Theoet et seq.

74. Wert] wart Q.
76. Dungil] Dunghill F, Dunghill Theoet et seq.
77. Dunghel] Dunghill Theoet et seq.

no doubt, some well-known school urchin's allusion to a method of flogging. [I cannot think it should be altered. 'Unum cita' may have been a phrase in every school-boy's mouth. Can we not all remember such meaningless perversions in our callow youth? There is one which was current nearly a hundred years ago, in 1810, among the Latin-School boys in Boston (so my father told me), which was equally current among school-boys in Philadelphia forty years later. It ran 'Tityre, tu, pepperbox, sub tegmine fat-chops'; it probably owed its vitality to its sheer unutterable nonsense. Let 'vnum cita' stand.—Ed.]

76. ad dungil] A. H. CRUICKSHANK (Notes Shakespeareana, p. 48): This may be a reminiscence of the Carmen de moribus, which is printed at the end of 'the Construction of the eight parts of speech' [in Lily's Grammar] where, among the other injunctions we find this line,—'Et quaeacunque mihi reddis, discantar ad ungueum.' The play upon words may have been a school-boy's, like 'drunk himself out of his five sentences' in Merry Wives, i, i, 180.

77. I smell false Latine] See BAYNES, note on i. 33, above.

78. Arts-man] Walker (Cit. iii, 41): Artisman (the hyphen is unnecessary), i. e. professor of the arts (artes humaniores or liberales.) Massinger, Emperor of the East,—'What have you there? Cleon. The triumphs of an artman O'er all infirmities,' etc., IV, iv. I have met with it several times in old plays.

78. singled] MADDEN (p. 32, footnote): 'When he (the hart) is hunted and doth first leave the hearde, we say that he is singled or empaned.'—Noble Arte of Venerie or Hunting, etc., 1575. Armado here uses a term of art. The Q., pirated doubtless by some one ignorant of the language of the chase, reads singulated.

79, 80. Charg-house] THEOBALD (Nichols, Illust. ii, 324): Is a free-school, or
Ped. Or Mons the hill.

Brag. At your sweet pleasure, for the Mountaine.

Ped. I doe sans question.

Bra. Sir, it is the Kings most sweet pleasure and affection, to congratulate the Princesse at her Pavillion, in the poflierors of this day, which the rude multitude call the after-noone.

Ped. The poflieror of the day, most generous Sir, is liable, congruent, and measurable for the after-noone: the word is well said, choose, sweet, and apt I doe assure you Sir, I doe assure.

Brag. Sir, the King is a noble Gentleman, and my familiar, I doe assure ye very good friend: for what is in-

81. the hill] on the hill Rowe.
84. moft sweet] sweet Q.
86. poflierors] posterior Han. Johns.
90. you] Om. Q.

one founded by public contribution, ever called so? If not, I suspect it should be church-house. Cf. 'like a pedant that keeps a scoole i' th' church.'—Twelfth Night, III, ii, 75 [q. v. in this ed.].—CAPELL (Glass. p. 12): A corruption of—Charter-house, and that of—Chartreuse, a Convent of Monks, called—Carthasians. [Chartreuse was also put forth by J. C. Crosby in The Am. Biblioplist, April, 1875, and adopted by HUDSON (ed. i) in his text. ]—STEEVENS: I suppose the free-school.

—DYCE: Is this a misprint?—HALLIWELL: This appears to be an affected term, coined for the occasion, for a school, or a house where the charge of youth is undertaken. It is just possible an oblique allusion is intended to Parnassus. [ROLFE, in saying that it is possibly a corruption, put intentionally into the mouth of Armado, substantially agrees with Halliwell, (omitting the reference to Parnassus,) and the present editor agrees with both.]

90. choose] For examples of this curtailed form of past participles see Shakespeare passion, or Abbott, § 343.
90, 93. assure you . . . assure ye] FRANZ (§ 142): The plays vary very decidedly in the frequency of the use of ye. It occurs with moderate frequency in Henry IV, and Henry V., but is rare in Loves Labour's Lost (5 times), Othello (3 times), Merry Wives (once). Any difference in the use of ye and you is hardly to be discerned; both forms are occasionally found side by side, and with no appreciable difference of meaning. [See I, i, 48 (ycle Q,)] IV, ii, 11; V, ii, 722 (rhyme); V, ii, 907.]

93. assure ye very good] The needlessness of Rowe's addition: 'my very good friend,' adopted by excellent editors, is shown, I think, by the parenthesis in the text of the Variorum of 1773: 'and my familiar, (I do assure you,) very good friend.'—Ed.
ward between vs, let it passe. I doe beseech thee re-
member thy curtezie. I beseech thee apparell thy head:

94. passe, I] pass.—I Rowe. pass.—
[to Cost.] I Wh. i. curtesie, I] curtesie—I Rowe.
94, 95. remember] refrain Cap. Ran. curtesie; I Cap. curtesie; [to Hol.] I Wh. i.
head:] head, Rowe, Pope.

93, 94. inward] STEEVENS: That is, confidential.
95. remember thy curtesie] CAPELL (p. 210): There was small occasion to
bid the Pedant 'remember his curtezie'; he does remember it, Armado's great speeches
have that instant uncap'd him, and he stands making his reverences: to convey
these ideas, and to make the passage consistent, a better word than refrain does not
present itself to the editor's memory.—MALONE: I believe the word not was inadvert-
ently omitted by the transcript or compositor; and that we should read, ' re-
member not thy courtesy.' Armado is boasting of the familiarity with which the
King treats him, and intimates that when he and his Majesty converse, the King lays
aside all state and makes him wear his hat: 'I do beseech thee, (will he say to me)
remember not thy courtesy; do not observe any ceremony with me; be covered.'
'The putting off the hat at table (says Florio, in his Second Fruits, 1591,) is a kind of
courtesie or ceremonie rather to be avoided than otherwise.' These words may,
however, be addressed by Armado to Holofernes, whom we may suppose to have
stood uncovered from respect to the Spaniard. If this was the poet's intention, they
ought to be included in a parenthesis. To whomsoever the words are supposed to
be addressed, the emendation appears to me equally necessary. It is confirmed by
Mid. N. D., 'Give me your neif... Pray you leave your courtesie, mounsier.'—
STEVENS: I suppose Armado means,—remember that all this time thou art stand-
ing with thy hat off.—KNIGHT: The construction of the text is,—for what is con-
fidential between us, let it pass,—notice it not,—I do beseech thee remember thy
courtesie,—remember thy obligation to silence as a gentleman. Holofernes then
bows; upon which Armado says, I beseech thee apparel thy head; and then goes on
with his confidential communications, which he finishes by saying,—Sweet heart, I
do implore secrecy.—DYCE, in his Few Notes (p. 56), published in 1853, agreed
emphatically with Malone, and maintained that 'Nothing can be more evident than
that Shakespeare wrote ' remember not thy courtesy.' Holofernes had taken off his
hat; and Armado condescendingly says,—' Don't stand on courtesy, apparel thy
head.' Possibly, influenced by Dyce's earnestness, HALLIWELL accepted Malone's
not and installed it in his text. But when Dyce, four years after issuing his Few
Notes, published his First Edition, he withdrew his approval of Malone, and said
that when he so expressed himself he had forgotten the following passage in Ben
Jonson's Every Man in his Humour:—' To me, sir! What do you mean? Pray
you, remember your courtesie. [Reads:] To his most selected friend, Master Edward
Knowell.—What might the gentleman's name be, sir, that sent it?—Nay, pray you
be cover'd.'—Works, i, 14, ed. Gifford. 'But,' says Kightley (Exp. 109), after
giving this quotation from Jonson, 'the negative may have been omitted here also.'—
R. G. WHITE (ed. i): The obscurity has arisen from supposing both sentences to be
addressed to the same person. The Clown, who was present, probably forgot the
courtesie which the Pedant remembered; and Armado reminds the peasant of his
duty to his betters, and waives the civility on the part of Holofernes. [At a later
and among other importunate & most serious designes, and of great import indeed too: but let that passe, for I must tell thee it will please his Grace (by the world) sometime to lean upon my poor shoulder, and with his royall finger thus dallie with my excrement, with my date, 1869, White (The Galaxy, Oct.) suggested that the difficulty lies, not in 'courtesy,' but in some peculiar and, perhaps, elliptical use of 'remember.' See note on Hamlet, V, ii, 104, of this ed.—STANTON repeats Dyce's quotation from Jonson, and adds from Lusty JVenuitas, 'I pray you be remembered, and cover your head' (p. 142, ed. Hawkins); and also from Marlowe's Faustus, 'Then I pray you remember your courtesy,' IV, iii [p. 144, ed. Dyce] and asserts that these quotations prove, beyond question, as he thinks, that the Folio text is right; and that the expression refers 'simply to the Pedant's standing bare-headed.'—INGLEBY (Sh. Hermen. p. 74) thinks that the process whereby the expression arose was as follows:—'the courtesy was the temporary removal of the hat from the head, and that was finished as soon as the hat was replaced. If any one from ill-breeding or from over-politeness stood uncovered for a longer time than was necessary to perform the simple act of courtesy, the person so saluted reminded him of the fact that the removal of the hat was a courtesy; and this was expressed by the euphemism 'Remember thy courtesy,' which thus implied, 'Complete your courtesy, and replace your hat.' [If the simple phrase expressed all this, what was the need of Armado's request to 'apparel thy head'? It is unfortunate that Ingleby's explanation rests on a foundation no more solid than conjecture. The foregoing notes are given in full in order that the student may have all the means at his command to enable him to comprehend this obscure passage,—obscure merely because the formalities and the expressions connected with everyday manners are lost to us,—possibly, irrecoverably lost. The same obscurity involves Othello's words where he says (1, ii, 25),—'my demerites May speake (vbonnetted) to as proud a Fortune,' etc. In the present case I am inclined to accept Steevens's explanation, with which Stantion, and Ingleby also are really in agreement. In Winwood's Memorials (vol. iii, p. 335) a letter is given dated 'Paris, 13th February, 1614,' from 'Mr Beaulieu,' in which there is the following:—'The Spanish Ambassador in an Audience which he had lately of the Queen, demanded leave of her to salute Madame, who was then present: which being granted him, he fell down upon his knees before her, and made his Obedience unto her in the Quality of his Princess; neither would he as long as he spoke with her cover his Head, saying that he did owe that distinct Respect to her, which is here called a Spanish Fanfaromade.' (Italics as in original.) Here, apparently, the uncovering of the head was only an accompaniment of the obedience which was performed while, or by, kneeling.—Ed.]

96. importunate] This seems preferable to important of the Qto; inasmuch as 'import' in the next line becomes thereby almost tautological.—Ed.

100. excrement| BRADLEY (N. E. D.): Adapted from the Latin excrementum, from crescere,—ex- out + crescere to grow. 1. That which grows out or forth; an
muftachio: but sweet heart let that passe. By the world
I recount no fable, some certaine speciall honours it
pleaeth his greatneffe to impart to Armado a Souldier,
a man of trauell, that hath seene the world: but let that
paife; the very all of all is: but sweet heart, I do implore
freckrie, that the King would haue mee prefent the
Princeffe (sweet chucke) with some delightfull offenta-
tion, or shouw, or pageant, or anticke, or fire-worke:
Now, vnderstanding that the Curate and your sweet self
are good at such eruptions, and sodaine breaking out of
myrth (as it were) I haue acquainted you withall, to
the end to crauze your assistiance.

_Peda._ Sir, you shall prefent before her the Nine Wor-

102. fable,] fable; Rowe et seq. 110. fudain] fudain F, _fudain F_.
105. all is: _but] Q,F,F, all is: _but, breaking out] breakings out Cap._
F, Rowe i. _all is—_but, Rowe ii et cet. Walker, Dyce ii. iii. _breakings out Var._
106. secretie,] secretie Q. secretly, '73,'78,'85, Ran. Coll. iii. _breaking-
Rowe i. _secret—_ Rowe ii et seq. -out Dyce i.

outgrowth; said, especially, of hair, nails, feathers. [The present passage is quoted.
Compare _Mer. of Venice_, III, ii, 93, where 'the beards of Hercules and frowning
Mars' are called 'valors excrement.']

to husbands, wives, children, close companions. (In this sense, taken by Dr Johnson
to be corrupted from _chick, chicken_.) [See 'Sweet chuckes,' V, ii, 732.]

110. breaking out] After examining the thirty pages and more devoted by
WALKER (Crit. i, 233) to examples of 'the final _s_ interpolated and omitted in the
first folio,' a student will readily acede, I think, to the propriety of adding _s_ to 'breaking'
in this line, thereby keeping it in accord with 'eruptions.' Cf. V, ii, 803.—ED.

113. Nine Worthies] These were: Three _Gentiles_: Hector, Alexander, Julius
Cesar; three _Jews_: Joshua, David, Judas Macabaeus; three _Christians_: Arthur,
Charlemagne, Godfrey of Bouillon.—BREWER, _Reader's Handbook_. [In the next
scene only five Worthies are represented, namely, Pompey, Alexander, Hercules,
Judas Macabaeus, and Hector; of these, Pompey and Hercules are not in the fore-
going list.]

113-119. _Peda._ Sir... _Worthies] This speech is properly given to the
Pedant; it is his style throughout, including the delicate flattery of adopting
Armando's phrase, 'the posterior of the day.' 'Holofernes' (line 114), therefore,
cannot be right even without the 'Sir,' to which he had no title. The question is,—
shall 'Holofernes' be erased or changed to the name with which the composer's
reader continually confounds it: Nathaniel? The first line is evidently addressed to
Armando, who has said that the King 'would have mee' present an entertainment for
the Princess; and the Pedant replies, 'Sir you shall present,' etc. The rest of the
speech is a pompous rehearsal of Armando's purpose, delivered by the Pedant to the
thies. Sir Holofernes, as concerning some entertainment of time, some show in the posterity of this day, to bee rendred by our assistants the Kings command: and this most gallant, illustrate and learned Gentleman, before the Princeffe: I lay none so fit as to present the Nine Worthies.

Curat. Where will you finde men worthy enough to present them?

Peda. Iotha, your selfe my selfe, and this gallant gentleman Iudas Machabeus; this Swaine (because of his


Curate, who replies to it. On the stage this could be made clear enough, but for the reader we must follow either Rowe or Capell. To omit the name 'Holofernes' altogether, and make two consecutive sentences begin in the same way with 'Sir,' although addressed to two different persons, will, it may be feared, confuse rather than aid a reader. Once before (IV, ii, 153) we were obliged to transform 'Sir Holofernes' into 'Sir Nathaniel,' and being in blood stepped in so far, I think we might as well repeat the crime here.—Ed.

116, 117. assistants ... Gentleman,] I cannot see the propriety of changing 'assistants' into assistence, nor of reading 'at the King's command.' The two 'assistants' are 'the King's command' and 'this ... learned Gentleman'; the passage needs merely punctuation, thus:—'to be rendred, by our assistants,—the King's command, and this most gallant, illustrate, and learned Gentleman,—before the Princess.' This is the punctuation (not the text), begun by Steevens in the Variorum of 1778, and continued until the appearance of Halliwell's Edition in 1855.—Ed.

122. my selfe, and] The text is unintelligible; either a name has been omitted, for which 'and' is a corruption,—according to the Cam. Ed., Nicholson conjectured that for 'and' we should read David, and Furnivall conjectures Alexander—or 'and' should be converted into or, a change which Capell made, with the remark that 'it were abusing the reader to detain him a single moment in proving [its] present meaning.' In favour of the assumption that in 'and' there lies concealed some Worthy's name, is the fact that only four Worthies are here mentioned, whereas in the next scene five are impersonated. After Collier had made the discovery, now historic, of a copy of the Second Folio, bearing in its margins numberless MS
great limme or ioynt) shall passe Pompey the great, the Page Hercules.

Brag. Pardon sir, error: He is not quantitie enough for that Worthy's thumb, hee is not so big at the end of his Club.

Peda. Shall I haue audience? he shall present Hercules in minority: his enter and exit shall bee strangling a

changes, SINGER announced that he, too, had a Second Folio similarly illuminated. In the present passage COLLIER's MS Corrector is frugal of changes,—he transforms merely 'and' into or, as in Capell's text, and in line 124 reads, as in Hamner, 'pass for Pompey.' But SINGER's MS Corrector is lavish; he gives us:—Alexander yourself; myself Judas Maccabeus; and this gallant gentleman Hector; this swain, etc., concluding with 'pass for Pompey.'—MARSHALL places a dash after 'myself' and observes that 'some word or words seem to have dropped out of the text. As we have printed it, Holofernes stops short, as if he had not made up his mind what part he was going to take; below, he says he himself will play three of the worthies.' This is certainly good, and has the merit of leaving the text undisturbed. The only possible objection which I can see is that it introduces an element of vacillation into the Peadant's character for which we have no special warrant. The CAMBRIDGE EDITORS remark that 'there is some corruption in this passage, which cannot with certainty be removed.' Consequently, they have obelised the line in the Globe Edition. If any change in the text is to be made to render the line intelligible (which is not always necessary, I think,—a little wholesome obscurity is now and then nourishing), it should be made in the line of least resistance, and this is to change, with Capell, 'and' into or.—Ed.

124. passe] MALONE: If the text be right, the speaker must mean that the swain shall surpass Pompey, 'because of his great limb.'—STEEVENS: 'Pass' seems to mean, shall march in the procession for him; walk as his representative. [After quoting this note of Steevens, DYCE, in his Second Edition, places, at its conclusion, two exclamation marks. In his Third Edition this weak reduplication is omitted. In his First Edition he observes, 'If the author had written "pass for Pompey," etc., he would also have written "the page for Hercules."' This remark is also wisely omitted in his subsequent editions. The CAMBRIDGE EDITORS conjecture 'pass as'; an extremely probable conjecture; in the compositor's mind the as was absorbed in 'pass.' There is, however, no need of any conjecture or of any change. 'Pass' may be, with authority, here used for surpass: in Sidney's Arcadia, we read 'Thigges... That Albion cluies in whitenes passe: With hanches smooth as looking-glasse.'—Lil. ii, p. 143, ed. 1598.—Ed.

126. He is not] Possibly the is absorbed in the final t of 'not.' 'He is not' quantitie,' etc.—Ed.
Snake; and I will have an Apologie for that purpose.

Pag. An excellent devise: so if any of the audience histle, you may cry, Well done Hercules, now thou cruc-histle the Snake; that is the way to make an offence gracious, though few have the grace to doe it.

Brag. For the rest of the Worthies?
Peda. I will play three my felse.

Pag. Thrice worthy Gentleman.
Brag. Shall I tell you a thing?
Peda. We attend.

Brag. We will haue, if this fadge not, an Antique. I befeehe you follow.

Ped. Via good-man Dull, thou haft spoken no word all this while.

---

133. to doe] to know Han. Thrice-worthy Theob.
134. Worthies?] Worthies,— Theob.

131. Apologie] Murray (N. E. D.): 2. Justification, explanation, or excuse, of an incident or course of action. [The present line is quoted.]

134, 135. offence gracious] Steevens: That is, to convert an offence against yourselves into a dramatic propriety. [May it not be simply, to accept an offence gracefully?—Ed.]

139. a thing] For other instances where a is used emphatically for some, a certain, see Abbott, § 81; or Franz, § 222.

141. an Antique ... follow] Collier's MS reads, 'an antick, I beseech you, to follow.'—Brae (p. 100): But the received reading cannot be right. The extravagantly polite Armado, who apologised to the welkin for sighing in his face, would never permit, much less ask, Holofernes to follow! That word is probably a misprint for fellow: 'I beseech you, fellow,' addressed to Dull as one who could perform an antick. This reading is confirmed by Holofernes immediately turning to Dull to rally him—'Via, good-man Dull!' etc.; and by Dull's answer, consenting to 'make one in a dance, or so'; or 'play on a tabor to the worthies, and let them dance the hay.' [Hudson adopted this conjecture of Brae.]

143. Via Whitney (Cent. Dict.): (Italian via, come, come on, away, enough, etc., an exclamation of encouragement, impatience, etc., an elliptical use of via way.) Away! off! formerly a word of encouragement from commanders to their men, riders to their horses, etc., and also an expression of impatience, defiance, etc. [It occurs again in the next scene, line 118. It is spelled fa in the Q2P2 in Mer. of Ven. II, ii, 10, which see, if necessary, for quotation from Gervase Markham, Country Conteminent, 1615, pp. 40, 45. For other similar exclaims, see Franz, § 107.—Ed.]

145. good-man] Furnivall (New Sh. Soc. Trans. 1877-9, p. 104): The Good-
ACT V, SC. i.]  LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

Dull. Nor understand none neither sir.

Ped. Alone, we will employ thee.

Dull. Ile make one in a dance, or so: or I will play on the taber to the Worthies, & let them dance the hey.

Ped. Most Dull, honest Dull, to our sport away. Exit. 149

146. Alone.] QFr. All's one Daniel. Rowe et seq.
147, 148. Two lines, ending play... dulle, honest, Dull Theob. Warb. Johna.
149. Most Dull, honest Dull] Most dull, honest Dull Cap. et seq.
151. I will] will F, F, Rowe i.

man or Yeoman is treated in Sir Thomas Smith's Commonwealth (bk. I, ch. 20) as follows: 'I call him a yeoman whom our laws doe call Legalem hominem, ... which is, a free man borne English, and may dispense of his owne free land in yeereely revenue to the summe of xli. s. sterling. This maketh vi. li. of our current money at this present [1565]. This sort of people confesse themselves to be no Gentleman. . . . These be not called maisters, for that (as I say) pertaineth to Gentlemen only. But to their surnames men addde Goodman: as if the surname be Luter, Finch, White, Browne, they are called "goodman Luter, goodman Finch, goodman White, goodman Browne," amongst their neighbours.'—chap. 23 (new ed. 1612).

147. or so:] For examples where this phrase conveys a sense of vagueness or uncertainty, see FRANZ, § 299.

148. Hey] Halliwell: Although these lines are not very harmonious, it can scarcely be doubted that honest Dull speaks a jingling rhyme, which is carried on in the reply of Holofernes. The early English Dramatists were exceedingly fond of concluding scenes with rhyming couples or triplets; and, in the present instance, each line is a perfect verse in itself, which renders the supposition that the author intended the two speeches to be given as prose highly improbable.

[To the same effect WALKER (Crit. i. 7).]

148. Hey] Halliwell: The 'hay' was an old country dance, which continued in fashion for upwards of two centuries. It is mentioned by Horace very early in the sixteenth century.—CHAPPELL (p. 629): 'The hay was danced in a line as well as in a circle, and it was by no means a rule that hands should be given in passing. To dance the hey or hay became a proverbial expression signifying to twist about, or wind in and out without making any advance. . . . In Davies's Orchestre we find: 'Thus, when at first, Love had them marshalled, . . . He taught them Rounds and winding Heyes to tread.' [ed. Arbor's Garner, V, p. 39] . . . When danced by many in a circle, if hands were given, it was like the 'grande chaine' of a quadrille. [In Thoinet Arbeau's Orchestographie, 1558, there is a description of the 'Branle de la Haye,' which is by no means easy to comprehend. But mortification over our failure is alleviated by the remark of the pupil, Capriol, at the close, who plaintively observes: 'I do not exactly understand what you say about this haye.' Whereupon Arbeau imparts this more explicit instruction: 'You will understand it very easily, thus: suppose that there are three dancers (which is the smallest number to dance it), and imagine that they are placed like these letters: A B C. In the first four steps of the air of the Hay, A and B change places, passing to the left; then in the four
[Act V, Sc. II.]

Scene III. Pope, +.  Act V. Cap.
Scene ii. Var. '73 et seq.
Scene, before the Princess's Pavilion. Theob. The same. Cam.
1. Enter. ...] Enter the Ladies. Q.
Enter Princess, and Ladies. Ff. Enter the Princess, Katherine, Rosaline, and Maria. Cap.

4, 5. Look ... King.] Separate line, Pope et seq.
wal'd] walde Q. wall'd F;
5. lowing] Om. F, F4, Rowe.
7. this:] this F Rowe et seq.

second measures, A and C change places, passing to the right, they will then be in this position: B C A. B and C will then change as before, and next B and A; thus, in the third series of steps of the air of the play, their position will be thus: C A B. In the four following steps C will change with A; then C with B, and their positions will thus be found as at the beginning: A B C.' Capriol asks whether or not there will be the same interlacing when the dancers are more than three. Arbeau replies: 'Of course, but it must be borne in mind that as soon as A has changed his place he must continue in movement, carrying on the changes throughout the line, so that all are soon in motion.'—p. 91, Reprint 1888. A free translation, but accurately giving the steps, as well as I can understand them. It seems clear that when many dancers are thus in motion, the movement is not unlike the 'grande chaîne.'—Ed.

1. Enter Ladies] Collier (ed. ii): 'With presents,' adds the MS Corrector, meaning that the Princess and her ladies, on their entrance, displayed the gifts of their several suitors. It is not a necessary part of the stage-direction, and was clearly meant for the performers.

4, 5. A Lady ... Diamonds: Look ... King] Walker (Crit. iii, 42): Surely these lines ought to change places. [Hudson adopted this change, which seems quite harmless.]

9. on both sides the leaflc Abbott (§ 202) has gathered several instances where 'it would seem that a prepositional phrase is condensed into a preposition, just as by the side of (Chaucer, 'by side Bathe') becomes be-side and governs an object.' Thus here, 'on both sides' becomes a preposition. Thus, also, Abbott would explain, 'She is as forward of our [her, F] breeding as She is in the rear our birth.'—Wint. Tale, IV, iv, 659 (of this ed.). Again, 'On this side Tiber.'—Jul. Cæs. III, ii, 254. Or see Franz, § 390, where this grammatical form is discussed, and examples given of prepositional clauses which assume the function, and, at times, the form of a preposition.
ACT V, SC. ii. LOUES LABOUR'S LOST 231

That he was faine to seale on Cupids name.

Ro/j. That was the way to make his god-head wax:

For he hath beene fiue thoufand yeeres a Boy.

Kath. I, and a shrewd vnhappy gallowes too.

Ro/j. You'll nere be friends with him, a kild your sifter.

Kath. He made her melancholy, sad, and heuyy, and

so the died: had the beene Light like you, of such a mer-

rie nimble stirring spirit, she might a bin a Grandam ere

the died. And so may you: For a light heart liues long.

Ro/j. What's your darke meaning moufe, of this light

word?

12. yeeres} yeeres Q.
13. shrewd} shrewde Q. shrewd Cap.
14. mere} mere Q. ne're Ff.
15. He...heayyy} Separate line, Qff et seq.
16. Grandam} Grandam Q. a
          Grandom Rowe I. a grandame Cap.
17. nimble stirring} nimble-stirring Cap.
18. Ff} Ff et cet.

10. That] For examples where so is omitted before 'that,' see Abbott (§ 283), where it is remarked that, 'in all these omissions the missing word can be so easily supplied from its correspondent that the desire of brevity is a sufficient explanation of the omission.'

11. wax] The quibble is manifest between 'wax,' the noun, and 'wax,' the verb.
12. a Boy] Halliwell: Compare, 'This is thy worke, thou God for ever blinde: Though thousands old, a Boy entit'led still.'—Sidney, Arcadia [Lib. II, chap. 16, p. 174, ed. 1590].
13. shrewd] Skrat: Malicious, cunning. The old sense is 'malicious.' Middle English shrewed, accursed, depraved, hence malicious; past participle of schrew, to curse, from the adjective schrew, malicious.
14. vnhappy gallowes] Compare, 'Millions of yeares th' old druell Cupid liues; ... In this our world a hang-man for to be, Of all those fooles, that will haue all they see.'—Sidney, Arcadia, Lib. II, chap. 16, p. 165, ed. 1590. By the light of this quotation is it not possible that 'gallows' does not here mean he who is 'deserving of the gallows,' as Murray (N. E. D.) here explains it, but he who officiates at the gallows, the hangman? Of course, in Sidney’s lines 'hang-man' does not necessarily mean one who hangs,—a hangman means merely an executioner.

'Unhappy' may be causative.—Ed.
16-18. so she died ... ere she died] Patr (Macmillan's Maga. December, 1885, p. 89): The lines in which Katherine describes the blighting through love of her younger sister are one of the most touching things in older literature.
17. a bin] Franz (§ 19, Anmerkung): The presence of ha's for has points to the existence of a shortened form ha (ha'), which in fact is found with tolerable frequency (especially in the Qtos of Othello); far more seldom do we find 'a' for have.
LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

ACT V, SC. II.

Kat. A light condition in a beauty darke.
Ref. We need more light to finde your meaning out.
Kat. You'll marre the light by taking it in snuffe:

Therefore I'll darkely end the argument.
Ref. Look what you doe, you doe it till it's darke.
Kat. So do not you, for you are a light Wench.
Ref. Indeed I weigh not you, and therefore light.
Kat. You weigh me not, O that's you care not for me.
Ref. Great reason: for past care, is still past cure.
Qu. Well banded both, a set of Wit well played.

But Refaline, you haue a Fauour too?
Who fent it? and what is it?
Ros. I would you knew.

And if my face were but as faire as yours,
My Fauour were as great, be witnesse this.
Nay, I haue Verfes too, I thanke Beroune,
The numbers true, and were the numbring too,

23. You'll] Yole Q.
25. Look] Look, Theob. you do it] and do it Pope ii,
Theob. Warb. Johns. And if] QF1, Rowe, +, Sing.
Kily (misprint). care... care Thirlby 30. banded] handled F1, Rowe.
31. One line, F1, Rowe.
32. too] too; Theob. et seq.
34. And if] QF1, Rowe, +, Sing. Kily. An if Cap. et cet.
35. great] great; Theob. Warb. et seq.
36. Verfes] Verfes Q.

23. in snuffe] Johnson: 'Snuff' signifies both the cinder of a candle and hasty anger. [Cf. Mid. N. D. V, i, 260; 1 Hen. IV: I, iii, 41,—a common phrase. Staunton gives several examples from the Dramatists, and Furnivall (New Sh. Soc. Trans. 1877—9, p. 116) supplies one from Bap. Babington on The Ten Commandments, 1588, p. 92.]

26. light Wench] One of the endless puns on light in weight, and light in conduct. 'A quibble,' says Dr Johnson, in his inimitable Preface, 'has some malignant power over [Shakespeare's] mind, and its fascinations are irresistible. It was to him the fatal Cleopatra, for which he lost the world and was content to lose it.'—Ed.

29. past care, etc.] Malone: 'Things past redress are now with me past care.' —Rich. II: II, iii, 171. [Again, 'Things without all remedy Should be without regard.'].—Macbeth, III, ii, 16. 'When remedies are past, the griefes are ended.'—Othello, I, iii, 228; 'What's gone, and what's past helpe Should be past greefe.'—Winter's Tale, III, ii, 241; 'Past cure I am, now reason is past care.'—Sonn. 147. These quotations would fully justify Thirlby's change of the text even were the error less manifest.—Ed.

30. banded... set] Terms borrowed from Tennis.
35. Fauour] A pun on 'favour,' a gift, and 'favour,' beauty.
37. numbers... numbring] That is, the rhythm is true, and were the subject of the rhythm equally true, I were, etc.—Ed.
I were the fairest goddesse on the ground.
I am compar'd to twenty thousand fairs.
O he hath drawne my picture in his letter.

Qu. Any thing like?
Rof. Much in the letters, nothing in the praiefe.
Qu. Beaufrous as Incke: a good conclusion.
Kat. Faire as a text B. in a Coppie booke.
Rof. Ware penfalls. How? Let me not die your debtor,

42. prai/e] phrase Ran. conj.
43. a'] Om. F., Rowe.
44. B.] A. Coll. MS.
45. Ware] QFt. Rowe, +, Cap. Rlfe.

42. praise] phrase Ran. conj. Dyce, Sta. Wh. Cam. Glo. pencils


39. fairs] For other examples of the conversion of adjectives into substantives, whence arise two forms, singular and plural, which in some cases bear a specialised meaning, see Franz, § 74; or Abbott, § 5.

42. Much ... praise] I suppose this rather obscure sentence means that the resemblance was great in the dark colour of the letters, but not at all in the substance of the praise. The Queen catches the idea and replies, 'Beaufrous as ink.'
—ED.

44. text B.] The letter is selected, I think, merely because it begins the word black.—Brae remarks, however (p. 100), that 'any one who has seen a text B. in a copy-book,' that is, in school-master's text hand, must know that with its double strokes and thick flourishings it is the blackest looking letter in the alphabet. Never having seen in a text the letter B. thus inordinately embellished, it is impossible for me to corroborate Brae, who may refer to current-hand. But in court-hand, according to Wright's Court-Hand Restored, 1867, I can detect no more swarthiness in B. than in any other letter. Possibly, B. may refer to Berowne.—ED.

45. Ware] Cambridge Editors: Johnson says: 'The former editions read Ware pencils,' and attributes the restoration of Ware to Hamner. Mr Halliwell repeats the assertion. In reality, all the editions read Ware—Whitney (Cont. Dict.): (Derived from Middle English, warren, warien, ware; derived from Anglo-saxon warian, to be on one's guard, heed, look out.) To ... beware of; as ware the dog. Except in a few phrases, as in ware hawk, ware hounds, beware is now used instead of ware. [Wherefore, as Rolfe justly remarks, 'Ware' is 'not a contraction of beware,' as it has been uniformly printed since Dr Johnson's days.]

45. pensalls] Johnson: Rosaline, a black beauty, reproaches the fair Katharine for painting.—Monck Mason: Johnson mistakes the meaning of this sentence; it is not a reproach but a cautionary threat. Rosaline says that Biron had drawn her picture in his letter; and afterwards playing on the word letter, Katharine compares her to a text B. Rosaline in reply advises her to beware of pencils, that is, of drawing likenesses, lest she should retaliate; which she afterwards does, by comparing her to a red dominical letter, and calling her marks of the small-pox, 'oes.' This explanation by Mason has been adopted by all editors, I believe, with the exception
LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

My red Dominickall, my golden letter.
O that your face were full of Oes.

Qu. A Pox of that iest, and I beshrow all Shrowes:

of Marshall, who follows Nicholson. In 1885 Dr B. Nicholson (in N. & Qu. VI, xi, 243) gave to 'pensals' a meaning differing from the one generally accepted. His note is as follows:—"Here and elsewhere it has not been sufficiently remembered that Shakespeare wrote not to be read but to be acted, in the course of which acting, due 'action was to be suited to the word.' He was, too, an actor well accustomed to the stage, and to the means to be used for attracting the attention and arousing the interest of his audiences. His words, therefore, were not merely illustrated by action, but sometimes, perforce, only to be explained thereby. As a known instance, I would refer to Malvolio's, "or play with [—] my some rich jewel." Here, too, I take it, action explains Rosaline's words. A pensal was a pendant flag, such as was borne on a spear near its point or blade. Rosaline, feigning to be much angered at the taunt, "Faire as a text B. in a Coppie booke"—and possibly taking her inspiration from the words "coppie book,"—puns on the words pensil and pencil, draws the latter from her "tables," or pocket-book, and couching it like a lance, makes one or two short steps in advance, crying, "Ware pensils. Ho!"... I may add that [line 47] shows that Shakespeare when he wrote the play, had in view the boy that he intended should play Rosaline,—a boy marked with small-pox poxcs.' Pencel, Whitney (Cent. Dict.) gives as a contracted form of old French pensoncel a small pennon or streamer attached to a staff, spear, or lance.

45. How?] Dyce (Few Notes, etc., p. 56): 'How' of the early copies is merely the old spelling of ho. It would be easy to adduce many instances of that spelling. So, in the last scene of The Taming of a Shrew, ed. 1594, the Tapster, finding Sly asleep, calls out, 'What how [i. e. ho], Slie! awake for shame' (which in the later eds. is erroneously altered to 'What now, etc.'). So, too, in The History of Stukeley, 1605, 'Are the gates shut alreadie? open how [i. e. ho].' Sig. E. 3. and afterwards, 'Some water, water howe [i. e. ho].'... In the present passage 'ho' is, of course, equivalent to cease, stop,—a meaning which formerly it often bore. [In reference to Dyce's last assertion, R. G. White asks, 'Has it ceased to bear that meaning in England?'] Dyce, in his Second Edition, gathered other examples of the spelling 'how' for ho.] 46. red Dominickall, my golden letter] The letter, printed in red ink, used to denote the Sundays in a particular year. Of course, the allusion is to Catharine's fair complexion of mingled red and white. As a colour, gold is generally called red. Cf. 'Here lay Duncan, His Siluer skinne lac'd with his golden Blood.'—Macbeth, II, iii, 136.

47. were full] We should have fared badly with this line were it not for the Qto. As to 'Oes,' see Nicholson's note, just above, on 'pensals.'

48. A Pox] Whitney (Cent. Dict.): A mild imprecation; much used by the
ACT V, SC. ii.]  

LOUES LABOUR'S LOST  

235

But Katherine, what was sent to you
From faire Dumaine?

Kat. Madame, this Gloue.

Qu. Did he not send you twaine?

Kat. Yes Madame: and moreover,

Some thousand Verces of a faithfull Louer.

49, 50. One line, Theob. et seq.


Katherine] QPf, Rowe, Pope,

Han. Var. '21, Coll. Hal. Sing. Dyce,


et cet.

49, 50. to you From faire] you from Han. Ritson.

53. Madame: and moreover] Mad- am, that he did; and sent moreover, Han.

Cap.

old Dramatists. [Evidently suggested by the reference to small-pox in the preceding line. Theobald, believing that this expression is unworthy of the dignified Princess, gives the line to Katherine, and has been followed by some of the best editors. But I think the original text is correct; the Queen wishes to end the little war of words, and impartially to condemn both sides; therefore, it is that she beshrews 'all Shrowes,'—both Rosaline and Katherine.—Ed.]

48. I beshrew] Lettsom (ap. Dyce ii): In 29 out of 31 examples, in Shake- speare, 'beshrew' is a mere exclamatory imprecation. Here the pronoun apparently disturbs the metre; but there appears to be a still more serious ground of suspicion in the construction. It seems against natural grammar to connect with a copula an imprecation and an assertion.

48. Shrowes] The spelling and rhyme in the present passage are alone almost sufficient to determine the pronunciation of this word, without the examples collected by Walker (Crit. i, 158). 'Beshrew' is consistently spelled 'beshrow' in the Qto; had the Folio been set up from the Qto's printed page, it is, I think, inconceivable that the hand of the compositor should not have obeyed his eye. That the verb was pronounced as it is spelled in the Qto, we have proof in Mer. of Ven. (III, ii, 15), where Portia says, according to F, F', and Q, 'Beshrow your eyes.'—Ed.

54. of a faithfull Louer] It is not easy to decide whether this means that the verses are from a faithful lover or that they are concerning a faithful lover. On the decision will depend what we may suppose to be Katherine's opinion of Dumain, namely: whether she believes the hypocrite to be Dumain himself or only the poet whose verses he had translated. Possibly, Walker accepted the latter view; he asks (Crit. iii, 43): 'does "of" mean concerning?' But Theobald takes the former. In a letter to Warburton (Nichols, Illustr. ii, 628) after courteously rejecting Warburton's proposed substitution of Apocrypha for 'hypocriple,' Theobald thus paraphrases the whole passage:—""Dumaine,"' says Katherine, '"has sent me some thousands of verses as from a faithful lover"'; that is, he has translated a huge quantity of hypocrisy into verse; but the verse is so vilely composed, that it is at best but profound simplicity. I prefer to believe that Katherine did not impute the hypocrisy to Dumain, but to the imaginary lover, concerning whose faithfulness Dumain had vilely compiled 'some thousand verses,' and that, if Katherine throughout wilfully exaggerated, which is almost certain, Dumain was at fault merely in taste, not in heart.—Ed.
A huge translation of hypocrisie,
Vildy compiled, profound simplicitie.

Mar. This, and these Pearls, to me sent Longaule.

The Letter is too long by halfe a mile.
Qu. I think no leffe : Doft thou wish in heart
The Chaine were longer, and the Letter short.

Mar. I, or I would these hands might neuer part.

Quee. We are wise girles to mocke our Louers so.

Raf. They are worse foolees to purchase mocking so.

That fame Beroune ile torture ere I goe.

O that I knew he were but in by th'weeke, How I would make him fayne, and begge, and seeke, And wait the seafon, and obserfe the times, And spend his prodigall wits in booteles rimes. And shape his feruice wholly to my deuice,  

55. guyre] judge Q.  
56. Vildy] vildly Han.  
composed] compild Ff, Row.  
57. Pearle] Pearle Q.  
59. wish] not wish Qf et seq.  
60. short] short t Ff et seq.  
62. mocke...fo.] make...sport. Anon.  
ap. Cam.  
65. th'weeks] Qff, Rowe, +, Wh. i.  
the week Cap. et cet.  
69. wholly to my deuice] Q. all to  
my behests Ff (behests Ff), Rowe, +,  
Cap. Var. all to my behest Cap. conj.  
Ran. wholly to my kests Knt conj.  
wholly to my behets Mal. et cet.  

61. hands might neuer part] Cæpell (p. 211) : Maria's words spring from having her 'chain' in both hands, or twisted (perhaps) about them in a womanish wantonness, at the time she is speaking them. — Hertzberg suggests as a possible paraphrase: 'I would that these hands might never part, which would be certainly necessary if I should have to give one of them to a husband.'

65. in by th' weeke] Cæpell (p. 211) : Rosaline states the degree of servitude in which she wishes to see Biron; and her expression of 'being in by the week' imports a slavish one, the servitude of one that is hired. — Steevens, who also gives this same interpretation, remarks that the expression was a common one, and refers to Vittoria Corombona: 'Lawyer. What you are in by the week? so, I will try now whether thy wit be close prisoner.' — p. 54, ed. Dyce. — Halliwell: In other words, ensnared in my meshes, imprisoned in my bonds. The phrase was not a very unusual one, but its origin is obscure. 'Captus est: he is taken, he is in the snare, he is in for a byrd, he is in by the weeke,' MS dated 1619. 'Alas! good gentleman, he is served but ill; In fayth, he is in now by the weeke.'—Waghull; Tyde Turyth no Man, a Comody, 1576. — Staunton: As used in the text, it meant, I suspect, deeply in love, applied to a love-sick person. In this sense it occurs in Ralph Roister Doister, 1559, 'M. Merrygreek. He is in, by the week; we shall have sport anon.'—I, ii, near the beginning.

69. to my deuice] The rhyme supplied by the Ff speaks so decisively against this reading of the Folio and Qto that not an editor has ventured to disregard it.—
And make him proud to make me proud that iefts.
So pertaunt like would I o'refway his state,

70. that iefts] with iefts Ff, Rowe, +. that jest Cap. conj. Ran. 
71. pertaunt like] Ff, Rowe, Pope. pertaunt like Q. potenti Coll. (MS) ii, iii. potent-like Sing. Hal. Dyce ii, iii, Rle. pertaunt-like Wh.i. pertaunt- 

ike Cam. Glo. pertaunt-like Anon. sp. Cam. potntate-like Bailey. pertnently Cartwright. planet-like Orger. Parcele- like or Termaunt-like Hertebreg conj. pertyl Furnivall. potent-like Han. et cet. (Obelised in Glo.)

CAPPELL (p. 211) thinks that if the line mean "'make him proud to make me proud' by praises who am only making a jest of him,—the line's final word must be 'jest' and 'behest' the rime to it.'—MALONE, between whom and Steevens there was a chronic quarrel over the value of the Second Folio's text, observes, 'the emendation was made by the editor of the copy, and is one of the very few corrections of any value to be found in that copy.' Unfortunately, Malone, whose ear for rhythm was none of the best, did not adopt the exact text of Ff, but welded 'behests' into the First Folio's line, much to the injury of the rhythm.—KNIGHT suggested 'beasts,' which is unobjectionable on the score of rhythm, and has been since adopted by some of the best editors.—STEVENSON quotes from the Edinburgh Magazine for Nov. 1786, a paraphrase of the next line:—'I would make him proud to flatter me who make a mock of his flattery,' which is more concise than Capell's.

70. make him . . . make me . . . that iefts] SINGER (ed. ii) reads, 'And make me proud to make him proud that jests,' and observes that 'the meaning appears to be, "He should make me proud in order to find himself a source of pride in jesting for my amusement."' [For other instances where a verb after a relative is 'in the third person, though the antecedent be in the first,' see ABBOTT, § 247 (2).]

71. pertaunt like] THEOBALD reads pendent-like, which he thinks makes good sense, meaning, 'in a lordly, controlling manner.'—HANMER reads pendent-like, with the brief note that 'portents have been always looked upon not only as the tokens and signals, but the instruments also of Destiny.' This emendation has received the widest acceptance.—LETTISSOM (Walker, Crit. i, 28, footnote) says he believes that Shakespeare 'always accented portent on the last syllable,' and adds, 'this seems fatal to' Hamner's emendation. The Cambridge Editors attribute this emendation to Warburton, and undoubtedly they had due authority, but I have failed to find it unless it be in the fact that Warburton so reads in his text, and, in his note, makes no reference to the Oxford Editor. WARBURTON asserts that, 'in old farces . . . the Fool of the farce is made to employ all his stratagems to avoid Death or Fate . . . ' To this Shakespeare alludes in Meas. for Meas. III, i, 11, 'merely thou art Death's fool,' etc. Read pendent-like, i. e. 'I would be his fate or destiny and like a portent hang over and influence his fortunes.' This positive assertion with regard to 'the old farces' is without foundation. Warburton possibly confounded them with a 'Dance of Death.' At all events, he so far imposed on CAPPELL that the latter accepted Death and the Fool, but transferred them from 'old farces' to a Pageant, 'using pageant for scenical representation in general.' No one, however, has accepted his interpretation, and 'pageant-like,' in his text, still stands without a follower.—SINGER (ed. i, 1826) made the next change, by reading 'potent-like,' which he explains as tyrant-like, and appeals to 'potents' used for potentiates in King John, II, i, 352. This emendation WALKER (Crit. i, 28) independently
That he fhould be my foole, and I his fake.

Qu. None are fo surely caught, when they are catcht,
As Wit turn’d foole, follic in Wisedome hatch’d:

72  

72. fake] F., folly...hatch’d Rowe ii. fool; folly... 
74. foole, follic...hatch’d:] Q. foole: hatch’d Pope, Han. fool; folly,... 

suggested, and Dyce adopted it in his Second and Third Editions, ‘although,’ as he says, ‘not perfectly satisfied that it is Shakespeare’s word.’—Collier’s MS has potently, which Collier adopted in both his Second and Third Editions, but to no second editor has it seemed the proper word, albeit Collier says, ‘it has every appearance of fitness.’ ‘The original,’ he goes on to say, ‘seems to have been a misprint, or a mishearing, of a word which the compositor or scribe did not clearly understand.’—R. G. White (ed. i) reads ‘persuant-like,’ and defines it as sharply, keenly. ‘The word, from pierce (formerly written pere) was often so used. The original has “pertaunt,” with the very easy error of s for a long f... Collier’s potently affords a good sense, but it differs too widely from the original, and does not suit the caustic Rosaline so well as persaut.’—Marshall’s note on this passage is striking. ‘Gifford,’ he says, ‘in a note on Jonson’s Masque of Christmas, apropo of the game “Post and Pair,” gives an extract from a scarce volume of poetry by John Davies, called Wutes Pilgrimage:—“Mortall Life compared to Post and Pare. Some having lost the double Pare and Post, Make their advantage on the Purrs they haue; [On indirect help] Whereby the Winners winnings all are lost, Although, at best, the other’s but a knave. Pur Ceit deceases the expectation Of him, perhaps, that toke the stakes away; Then to Pur Tant hee’s in subjection, For Winners on the Losers oft do play.” The expression,’ adds Marshall, ‘is very remarkable, and it is just possible that the reading of the old copies is right after all. “So, by taunts, as it were could I o’ersway his state.” The meaning of the word pur, though mentioned in several places in connection with the game, is a mystery.’ [It completely baffled Gifford, he acknowledged that he was ‘fairly at fault.’ I doubt that any editor has ever been completely satisfied with the emendation he has himself adopted, be it his own or another’s. One objection lies, it seems to me, against every emendation that has been proposed, except White’s persaut, which is objectionable on other grounds. This objection is that, instead of proposing an unusual, rare expression which would probably puzzle a compositor, a simple common word is offered with which no compositor would be likely to find difficulty. Marshall is come, I think, the nearest to solving the difficulty, and he does it by showing, if the Hibernicism may be allowed, that with our present knowledge it is insoluble. In Gifford’s quotation from Davies the very word ‘peraut’ is found thinly disguised by the spelling, pur tant; what its meaning is, we shall not know until further research in regard to the games of Elizabethan days reveals it to us. In the meanwhile, it seems to be safer to retain the original reading with a confession of our complete ignorance of its drift.—Ed.]

73. None are so, etc.] Johnson: These are observations worthy of a man who has surveyed human nature with the closest attention.

73. caught...catcht] Abbott (§ 344): ‘Caught’ seems here to be distinguisghed as an adjective from the participle ‘catch’d.’
Hath wifedoms warrant, and the helpe of Schoole, And Wits own grace to grace a learned Foole?  

Reft. The bloud of youth burns not with such excessse, As grauities reuolt to wantons be.  

Mar. Follie in Fooles beares not so strong a note, As fool'ry in the Wife, when Wit doth dote: Since all the power thereof it doth apply, To prowe by Wit, worth in simplicitie.  

Enter Boyet.  

Qu. Heere comes Boyet, and mirth in his face. 

Boy. O I am stab'd with laughter, Wher's her Grace?  

Qu. Thy newes Boyet? 

Boy. Prepare Madame, prepare. 

Arme Wenches arme, incounters mounted are,  

Scene IV. Pope, +.  


77. with such] in such F,F,F, Rowe, +.  

78. gravities] gravity's Theob. ii et seq.  

wantons br] wantonesse Ff et seq.  


80. fool'ry] Ff, Rowe, +, Wh. i.  

foolise Q. foolery Cap. et cet. 

84. mirth] Ff, Rowe. myth is Q. Pope et seq.  

85. stab'd] stabble Q.  

laughter, F, Theob.  

Warb. Johns. laughter / Cap. et seq.  


88. armc,] arm; Theob. +. arm / Cap. et seq.  

QF, Rowe, Pope, Han. 

incounters] QF, Rowe, Pope, Han. incounters Coll. ii, iii (MS).  

encounters Theob. et cet. 

84. mirth in] The rhythm here demands the text of the Qto. 

85. stab'd] COLLIER (ed. i) pronounces this 'an awkward and unusual expression'; Halliwell quotes as 'a similar expression':—'Sad souls are slain in merry company.—Rape of Lucrece, 1110; Keightley (Exp. 110) conjectures that 'perhaps it should be stuff'd.' These three opinions prove, it is to be feared, that the writers failed to understand the meaning of the passage; BARRON FIELD (St. Soc. Papers, ii, 56) rightly interpreted the word 'stab'd' by 'the stick in the side, which is sometimes brought on by laughter.'—ED. 

87. Madame] WALKER (Crit. iii, 43): Possibly, madame, here and in some other passages of the play. This word is frequently accented on the latter syllable by Jonson, e.g. Magnetic Lady, II, i, '—No, but your person says he knows, madam.'—Sad Shepherd, pp. 254, 285, 286, ed. Gifford. If this be the pronunciation here, it must be on account of its being addressed to a French princess. [Walker is very probably right. Rosaline thus accents it in line 6, above, where it is spelled 'Madam.'] 

88. incounters] COLLIER (ed. ii) adopts in his text the emendation of his MS,
Against your Peace, Loue doth approach, disguis'd:
Armed in arguments, you'll be surpriz'd.
Muster your Wits, stand in your owne defence,
Or hide your heads like Cowards, and fie hence.

Qu. Saint Dennis to S. Cupid: What are they,
That charge their breath against vs? Say [cout fay].

89. Peace, Loue ... disguis'd:] Fl. [Act V, Sc. ii.
Peace Loue ... disguis'd: Q. Peace,
Love ... disguis'd, Rowe, Pope, Han.
peace: Love...disguis'd, Theob. Warb.
et seq.
90. arguments:] arguments: Theob.
93. Dennis] Venus Brae.
94. their breath] the breath Coll. ii, 
3. ] Saint F.
Cupid:] Cupid / Warb. et seq.
94. their breath] the breath Coll. ii,

encounters; and notes that those who support the usual reading 'have not told us in what way "encounters" could be mounted.'—DYCE (ed. ii) thus proceeds to tell the way:—'In Ant. & Cleop. II, ii, 46, Mr Collier prints, "[I] have my learning from some true reports, That drew their swords with you!" but, to be consistent, he ought to have printed "some true reporters," and to have observed in a note "that those who support the old reading have not told us in what way reports could draw their swords."—Compare, too, "To rouse his wronges, and chase them to the bay."—Richard II: II, iii, 128; "Nay, Warwick, sing out some other chase!"—3 Hen. VI: II, iv, 11; and "Which are to France the spies and speculations Intelligent of our state,"—Lear, III, i, 24. To conclude: in all these five passages, by a usage not uncommon with poets, the abstract is put for the concrete,—"encounters" for encounters, "reports" for reporters, "wrongs" for wrongers, "chase" for object of chase, and "speculations" for speculators.—BRAE (p. 102): Collier's correction has evidently arisen from ignorance of the meaning of 'mounted' in this place, which is, arranged or got up. . . It means that 'encounters' are on foot.

93. Saint Dennis] JOHNSON: The princess of France invokes, with too much levity, the patron of her country, to oppose his power to that of Cupid.—MONCK MASON: This was not her intention. Being determined to engage the King and his followers, she gives for the word of battle, 'St. Dennis,' as the King, when he was determined to attack her, had given for the word of battle, 'St. Cupid.'

94. charge their breath] COLLIERS (ed. ii): The Princess speaks figuratively, a mode of expression not always understood. Such was the case with the old printer, and he therefore composed 'their breath' for the breach [an emendation of Collier's MS, which Collier adopts]. Boyet had first introduced the military allusion, 'Arm, wenches, arm!' and the Princess carries it on by supposing herself and her ladies in a state of siege, and that the breach is about to be charged against them.—R. G. WHITE (Sh.'s Scholar, p. 52): [Collier's emendation is given] in the face of the very announcement to which the Princess replies, and in which Boyet says that 'Love doll approach disguis'd, Armed in arguments: you'll be surpris'd. Muster your wits,' etc. What would have been the confusion of the Old Corrector if the text had been, 'What are they that tilt their tongues against us?' instead of 'charge their breath,' which it might well have been. In that case he certainly would have changed it to 'what are they that tilt with tongues against us?'—which is a fair type of the literal sort of emendation with which Mr Collier's folio furnishes us.—SINGER (Sh. Vindicated, etc., p. 24): The encounters with which the ladies are threatened
Boy. Vnder the coole shade of a Siccamore,
I thought to clore mine eyes some halfe an houre:
When io to interrupt my purpos'd rest,
Toward that shade I might behold addrest,
The King and his companions: warely
I stole into a neighbour thicket by,
And ouer-heard, what you shall ouer-heare:
That by and by diguis'd they will be heere.
Their Herald is a pretty knauish Page:
That well by heart hath con'd his embassage,
Ac'tion and accent did they teach him there.
Thus must thou speake, and thus thy body beare.
And euer and anon they made a doubt,
Prefence maiesticall would put him out:
For quoth the King, an Angell shalt thou fee:
Yet feare not thou, but speake audaciously.
The Boy reply'd, An Angell is not euill:
I shoule haue feare'd her, had the beene a deuill.

95. Siccamore] Siccamone Q. Sycamore Glo. (misprint.)
101. ouer-heard] ouer hard Q.
102. they] thy Q.
104. embassage,] embassage Q. embassage Rowe et seq. (subs.)
105. doubt] doubt Coll. Dyce, Wh.
109. shall] shall F.
With that all laugh'd, and clap'd him on the shoulder, 113
Making the bold wagg by their praifes bolder.
One rub'd his elbow thus, and fleer'd and swore, 115
A better speech was neuer spoke before.
Another with his finger and his thumb,
Cry'd via. we will doo't, come what will come.
The third he caper'd and cried, All goes well.
The fourth turn'd on the toe, and downe he fell: 120
With that they all did tumble on the ground,
With such a zelous laughter so profound,
That in this spleene ridiculous appears,
To checke their folly passions solemne teares.

Quee. But what, but what, come they to visit vs? 125
Boy. They do, they do; and are apparel'd thus,

115. elbow Q. 117. thumb Q. 122. ridesculous] ridiculous F,Fa,
124. folly passions solemne Q., follie passions solembre Q. folly passions, fol-
125. A lost line here indicated, Kty.

Pope. folly with passion's solemne Han.

115. fleer'd] BRADLEY (V. E. D.) : 1. To make a wry face, distort the countenance; to grin, grimace.
118. via] See line 143 in the preceding scene.
119-121. The third ... on the ground] We must bear in mind who it is that thus reports the conduct of the king and his companions, and that he had ample inducement to exaggerate their gestures and make their mirth ridiculous.—ED.
123. spleene ridiculous] JOHNSON: That is, a ridiculous fit of laughter. [See III. i. 81.]
124. passions solemne teares] THEOBALD’S paraphrase is somewhat exaggerated:—‘They cried as heartily with laughing, as if the deepest grief had been the motive.’ He also quotes from Mid. N. D. V. i. 75: ‘—made mine eyes water; But more merrie teares the passion of loud laughter Neuer shed,’ Here both SINGER’S MS Corrector and COLLIER’S have substituted sudden for solemne,’ and STAUNTON pronounces it, ‘at least, a very plausible suggestion.’—DYCE quotes Staunton without dissent. To me sudden seems inappropriate; first, the contrast between ‘ridiculous’ and ‘solemne’ is disregarded, and, secondly, the idea is conveyed that the tears are those which follow an outburst of anger; whereas, ‘passion’ here means, I think, suffering, where ‘tears’ are always ‘solemne.’—ED.
126, 127. thus ... gesse] R. G. WHITE (ed. i) conjectured that a line is lost after ‘gesse,’ unless ‘gesse forms a triplet with the two preceding lines,’ which, as he says, is less probable.—WALKER (Crit. i. 71) supposed that the missing line followed ‘thus.’ ‘The want of a rhyme,’ he observes, ‘would not of itself prove that a line is lost; for isolated lines sometimes occur in the midst of rhyming couples; but
ACT V, SC. ii.] 

LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

Like Muscovites, or Russians, as I gesse.
Their purpose is to parlee, to court, and dance,
And every one his Loue-feat will aduance,

127. ar] or F., and F.F.,
128. parlee, to court.] QF., parley, court.
129. Loue-feat] Q.F. Loue-feat Q.s
132. part}y, court, Rowe, Var.
'73. parley, court .Fecha, +. parle, te

court Cap. et cet.

court, F.F. parley, court, Rowe, Var.

"parley, court Feast, +. parle, to"

the words "apparel'd thus" surely require something more like an ἔμβαλλεν [detailed account] than what follows. 'Note the distinction,' he adds parenthetically, between "Muscovites" and "Russians." Butler, Hudibras, P. i, c. ii, 265, if not meant for burlesque, —"He was by birth, some authors write, A Russian, some a Muscovite."' If a line be lost, the gap is more likely to be after 'thus' than 'gesse.'
—TIJSSSEN (Eng. Studien, ii, p. 189, 1878) kindly supplies the missing line: 'Hats fur'd, bootes pik'd, in long and motley dress.'

127. Muscovites, or Russians] RITSON: A mask of Muscovites was no uncommon recreation at court long before our author's time. In the first year of King Henry the Eighth, at a banquet made for the foreign ambassadors in the parliament-chamber at Westminster: 'came the lorde Henry, Earle of Wiltshire, and the lorde Fitzwater, in twoo long gounes of yellowe satin traversed with white satin, and in every bend of white was a bend of crimosen satin after the fashion of Russia or Ruslande, with furred hattes of grey on their hedes, either of them havyn an hatchet in their handes, and bootes with pykes turned up.' —HALL, Henry VIII. p. 6. This extract may serve to convey an idea of the dress used on the present occasion by the King and his lords at the performance of the play.—SIDIEN LEE (Gent. Mag. Oct. 1880, p. 454): From the Princess's description of the Muscovites dress as 'shapeless gear,' we are inclined to doubt if Shakespeare followed Hall at all, nor do we think that Shakespeare's audience would have very keenly appreciated this needless reminiscence of a comparatively unimportant event more than eighty years old. We believe that the introduction of the Russians was due to more recent occurrences. [See Appendix, Source of the Plot.]

128. to parlee] Inasmuch as the rhythm is here defective, I prefer to omit the reduplicated 'to' before 'court' rather than change the smooth disyllable 'parley' into the stiff monosyllable 'parl.' Moreover, 'parlee' is the same word which Boyet uses in reminding the Princess of her purpose in coming to Navarre.—II, i, 8.—Ed.

129. Loue-feat] COLLIER (ed. ii): Here we encounter a welcome emendation in the MS, namely, 'love-suit' for 'love-feat.' The old printer mistook the long i for j, and composed 'feat' for suit. [The same emendation occurred independently to WALKER (Crit. i, 71, and ii, 297), who asks pertinently, 'What can advancing a love-feat mean?'] BRAE (p. 103) gives the only answer that has been made. 'Love feat carries on,' he says, 'the idea of mimic warfare that pervades the whole description,—no person of taste would wish to change it.' In spite of this sweeping ban, some of the best and most cautious editors have adopted 'love-suit,' for which there is, I think, a corroboration, hitherto unnoticed, in the Princess's reply where she says that 'not a man of them shall have the grace, Despite of suit, to see a lady's face.'—Ed.]
Lend me his steevall Misstrate: which they'll know
By fauours steevall, which theid beftow.

Queen. And will they for the Gallants shall be taskt:
For Ladies; we will euer one be maskt,
And not a man of them shall have the grace
despight of fute, to see a Ladies face.

Hold Rosafine, this Fauour thou shalt weare,
And then the King will court thee for his Deare:
Hold, take thou this my sweet, and give me thine,
So shall Beroune take me for Rosafine.
And change your Fauours too, so shall your Loues
Woo contrary, deeci'd by these remoues.

Rosaf. Come on then, weare the fauours moft in fight.
Kath. But in this changing, What is your intent?

Queen. The effect of my intent is to crosse theirs:
They doe it but in mocking merriment,
And mocke for mocke is onely my intent.
Their steevall counsels they vnboforme shall,
To Loues mitfooke, and so be mockt withall.
Vpon the next occasion that we meete,
With Vifages diplayd to talke and greete.
**ACT V, SC. II.**

**LOUES LABOURS LOST**  

**ROF.** But shall we dance, if they desire vs too't?  

**QUEE.** No, to the death we will not move a foot;  
Nor to their pen'd speech render we no grace:  
But while 'tis spoke, each turne away his face.  

**BOY.** Why that contempt will kill the keepers heart,  
And quite diuorce his memory from his part.  

**QUEE.** Therefore I doe it, and I make no doubt,  
The reft will ere come in, if he be out.  
Theres no such sport, as sport by sport o'rethrowne:  
To make theirs ours, and ours none but our owne.  
So shall we stay mocking entended game,  
And they well mockt, depart away with shame.  

**SOUND.**

---

154. his] Q. her Ff et seq.  
155. conteymen] attempt Rowe.  
keepers] Ff, Rowe. speakers Q,  
Pope et seq.  
157. doubt] doubt Rowe ii. Pope,  
158. err] ne're Ff et seq. (sub.  
159. stay] stay, mocking  
162. Sound.] Sound Trm. Q.,  

149. that we meets] For the use of 'that,' equivalent to when, see FRANZ, § 401.  
151. desire vs too't] FRANZ (§ 499, Anmerkung): Formerly, after verbs, like desire, entertain, the end or object to be obtained by desire or entreaty, could be included in a neuter pronoun after to; but at the present time, we expect, in such cases, an infinitive. Thus 'desire us to't' is equivalent to desire us to do so. Compare Lear, II, ii, 106,—'which, for my part, I will not be, though I should win your displeasure to entreat me to't,' which is equivalent to to be so.  
154. his] Again the Second Folio makes the due correction.  
155. the keepers] No voice can be raised, I think, in preference of this reading to that of the Qto: speakers.—KNIGHT (ed. ii): The expression kill the speaker's heart reminds us of the homely pathos of Dame Quickly, with reference to Falstaff, 'The King has killed his heart.'—Henry V: II, i.  
158. will ere] Again we are indebted to the Second Folio.  
161. we stay mocking intended game] DANIEL (p. 29): Read 'we stay of mocking th' intended game'; meaning, we shall stay or put a stop to their intended game of mocking. The usual reading, in which a comma is placed after 'stay,' must mean,—we shall stay here mocking the intended game, and they shall depart away with shame, having been well mocked. Note that a little before the Princess says [lines 144-145].—MARSHALL [who punctuates 'we stay, mocking, intended game']: Is not the sense 'So shall we stop, by our mocking, their intended game or sport?' The next line seems to indicate that this is the right way of 'stopping' the passage, for it furnishes a complete contrast: 'And they, well mock'd, depart away with shame.' [The excellent interpretation of Daniel can be accepted only at the cost of the antithesis between 'staying' and 'departing.' Whether or not its adoption is worth this price must be left to the student's choice. With Theobald's commas, the meaning is as Daniel says:—'we shall remain as mockers, and they will depart as mocked.'—Ed.]

---
Boy. The Trompet founds, be maskt, the maskers come.

Enter Black moorres with musicke, the Boy with a speeche, and the rest of the Lords disguised.

Page. All hailie, the richest Beauties on the earth.

Ber. Beauties no richer then rich Taffata.

Pag. A holy parcell of the fairest dames that ever turn'd their backes to mortall viewes.


165. Enter, etc.] Halliwell quotes from the Revels Accounts, 1605:—'On Twelue Night, the Queenees Majestie Maske of Mours with Aleven Laydies of honour to accompayney her majestie which cam in great showes of devides which they satt in with excellente musike.' The quotation can be hardly called relevant beyond the repetition of 'Mours' and 'musicke.' Rowe's stage-direction has been substantially followed by all modern editors except Dyce (followed by the Cambridge Edition and the Globe) who restored the 'Blackamoors.'

168. Ber. Beauties... Taffata] Theobald (ed. ii): That is, the taffata masks they wore to conceal themselves. All the editors concur to give this line to Biron; but, surely, very absurdly; for he's one of the zealous admirers, and would hardly make such an inference. Boyet is sneering at the parade of their address, is in the secret of the ladies' stratagem, and makes himself sport at the absurdity of their proem, in complimenting their beauty, when they were mask'd. It, therefore, comes from him with the utmost propriety.—Knitt, in his First Edition, follows Theobald; in his Second Edition he restores the line to Berowne, because Berowne is vexed at finding the ladies masked, and sees nothing 'richer than rich taffata'...; in his Second Edition, Revised, he returns without comment to Boyet.—Collier, in his First and Second Editions, gives the line to Biron, because 'there is no reason for deprev'sing him of it, and it is quite in his spirit'; in his Third Edition, he assigns it to Boyet, because 'in all probability it belongs to him.'—Staunton retains Berowne of the Folio, but marks it as an Aside.—Dyce: Theobald assigned the line to Boyet, and rightly beyond all doubt. Boyet here, as afterwards, catches at the words of Moth, in order to confuse him; hence the King exclaims [lines 374, 375]: 'A blisters on his [i. e. Boyet's] sweet tongue with all my hart. That put Armadotes Page out of his part.' Biron, as the context shows, is now only full of anxiety that the address may be correctly spoken. [All reverence for the authority of the Folio in the distribution of speeches having by this time vanished into thin air, I think we may assign this speech according to our own best judgement. To me it seems more in keeping with the character of Boyet than of Berowne; and the speech of the King, quoted by Dyce, carries great weight.—Ed.]
ACT V, SC. ii.]  LOUES LABOURS LOST

The Ladies turne their backes to him.  171

Ber. Their eyes villaine, their eyes.

Pag. That euer turn'd their eyes to mortall viewes.

Out

Boy. True, out indeed.  175

Pag. Out of your favours heavenly spirits vouchsafe Not to beholde.

Ber. Once to behold, rogue.

Pag Once to behold with your Sunne beamed eyes, With your Sunne beam'd eyes.

Boy. They will not answr to that Epythite, You were best call it Daughter beam'd eyes.

Pag. They do not marke me, and that brings me out.  180

Ber. Is this your perfectnesse? be gon you rogue.

Ro: What would these strangers?

Know their mindes Boyet.  185

If they doe speake our language, 'tis our will That some plaine man recount their purposes.

Know what they would?

Boyet. What would you with the Princes?

Ber. Nothing but peace, and gentle visitation.  190

Ro: What would they, say they?

171. Om. Han.  After dames in line 169, Johns. et seq.
173. euer] euæ Q.

True] True; Rowe et seq.
176, 177. Prose, F, Rowe, Pope.
176. [spirits] spirit F, Rowe, Pope.
179. 180. Sunne beam'd eyes, ... Sunne beam'd eyes.] sun beam'd-eyes, ... fun-beamed eyes.  185. 186. One line, Pope et seq.  185. strangers] strangers Q, Epithete F, Rowe.

192, 193. Om. Rowe l.

176. spirits] See, for the pronunciation, 'spirits,' IV, iii, 274.
182. You were best] For the construction, see Abbott, §§ 230, 352.
185. Rosa.] Rosaline here assumes, in regal style, the prerogatives and bearing of the Queen, whose favour she is wearing.—Ed.
Boy. Nothing but peace, and gentle visitation.

Roafa. Why that they haue, and bid them so be gon.

Boy. She saies you haue it, and you may be gon.

Kin. Say to her we haue measur’d many miles,

To tread a Measur with you on the grasse.

Boy. They say that they haue measur’d many a mile,

To tread a Measur with you on this grasse.

Roafa. It is not so. Aske them how many inches

Is in one mile? If they haue measur’d manie,

The measur then of one is easlie told.

197. you on the] Q. Pf, Rowe. her on 199. this] the Rowe ii, Pope, Han.
the Pope, +, Knt, Sing. Sta. her on 202. easlie] Q. cf. F, F' easily
this Q, Cap. et cet. F, F'

197. a Measure] REED: ‘Measures’ were dances solemn and slow. They were performed at court, and at public entertainments of the Societies of Law and Equity, at their halls, on particular occasions. It was formerly not deemed inconsistent with propriety for even the gravest persons to join in them; and, accordingly, at the revels which were celebrated at the Inns of Court, it has not been unusual for the first characters in the Law to become performers in treading the measures. See Dugdale’s Origines Juridiciales. Sir John Davies, in his poem called Orchestra, 1622, describes them in this manner. ‘But after these, as men more civil grew, He [i. e. Love] did more grave and solemn Measures frame; ... Yet all the feet whereon these measures go, are only Spondees, solemn, grave, and slow.’ [p. 39, ed Arber.]—STAUNTON quotes from Riche his Farewell to Militia profession, 1581: ‘As firste for dauncynge, although I like the measures verie well, yet I could never trade them aught, nor to use measure in any thynge that I went aboute, although I desired to performe all thynges by line and by leavell, what so ever I tooke in hande. Our galliardes are so curios, that thei are not for my daunsying, for thei are so full of tricke and tournes, that he which hath no more but the plaine sinquepace, is no better accomped of then a verie bongler; and for my part thei might assone teache me to make a capricornus, as a capre in the right kinde that it should bee. For a jegge my heales are too heavie; and these braules are so busie, that I love not to baste my braines about them. A rounde is too giddie a daunce for my diet; for let the dauncers runne about with as muche speede as thei maie, yet are thei never a whit the nier to the ende of their course, unlesse with often tourning thei hap to catch a fall; and so thei ende the daunce with shame, that was begonne but in sparte. These hornepipes I have hated from my verie youth; and I knowe there are many other that love them as well as I. Thus you maie perceiue that there is no daunce but either I like not of theim, or thei like not of me, so that I can daunce neither.’ [p. 4,—Reprint, Shakespeare Society.]

197. with you] Possibly, it is better to accept the reading of the Qto here, but it is not necessary.

202. easlie] Both Walker (Verr. 188) and Abbott (§ 467) note that in this passage, as in others, easily is pronounced eas'ly, but were unaware that it is thus spelled in the Folio and Qto.—Ed.
ACT V, SC. ii.]   

LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

Boy. If to come hither, you have measur'd miles, And many miles: the Princesse bids you tell, How many inches doth fill vp one mile?

Ber. Tell her we mesure them by weary steps.

Boy. She heares her selfe.

Roja. How manie weareie steps,

Of many weareie miles you have ore-gone, Are numbred in the trauell of one mile?

Ber. We number nothing that we spend for you, Our dutie is so rich, so infinite, That we may doe it still without accompt. Vouchsafe to shew the funshine of your face, That we (like fauages) may worship it.

Roja. My face is but a Moone, and clouded too. Kin. Blesséd are clouds, to doe as such clouds do. Vouchsafe bright Moone, and these thy stars to shine, (Those clouds remoued) vpon our waterie eyne.

Roja. O vaine petitioner, beg a greater matter, Thou now requests but Mooneshine in the water. Kin. Then in our mesure, vouchsafe but one change. Thou bidst me begge, this begging is not frangt.

Roja. Play muficke then: nay you must doe it soone. Not yet no dance: thus change I like the Moone. Kin. Will you not dance? How come you thus e-

franged?


mile f] mile. Cap. et seq.

206, 208, 209. weary] weersie Q.

208. [Advancing. Cap.

218. and'] on F.F., Rowe, Pope.

211. requets] QFF, Rowe, Pope. request's] Theob. et seq.


Coll. i, iii, Sta. Cam. Glo. but vouch-

safe Marshall.

224. [Musick, and they make ready, as to dance. Cap.


226. dance? Rowe i. dance, Rowe ii.
ROFA. You tooke the Moone at full, but now shee's changed?

KIN. Yet still he is the Moone, and I the Man.

ROFA. The mufick playes, vouchsafe some motion to it: Our eares vouchsafe it.

KIN. But your legges should doe it.

ROFA. Since you are strangers, & come here by chance, Woe'll not be nice, take hands, we will not dance.

KIN. Why take you hands then?

ROFA. Onelie to part friends.

Curtie sweet hearts, and fo the Measure ends.

KIN. More measure of this measure, be not nice.

ROFA. We can afford no more at such a price.

KIN. Prise your selues: What buyes your companie?

230. Yet . . . Man] THEOBALD (ed. i): This verse about the Man in the moon, I verily believe to be spurious, and an interpolation [Capell omits it]; because, in the first place, the conceit of it is not pursued; and then it entirely breaks in upon the chain of the couplet, and has no rhyme to it. However, I have not ventured to cashier it. The line, 'The music plays, vouchsafe some motion to it' is given to Rosaline, but very absurdly. The King is intended to solicit the Princess to dance; but the ladies had beforehand declared their resolution of not complying. It is evident, therefore, that it is the King, who should importune Rosaline, whom he mistakes for the Princess, to dance with him. [Theobald gave, accordingly, this line to the King, and 'our eares vouchsafe it' to Rosaline. In the propriety of this distribution, all subsequent editors have acquiesced.]

236. take you] Possibly, 'take me' of the Qto is the better reading.

238. Curtise] MALONE: Cf. TEMPEST, I, ii, 443. 'Curtised when you have, and kist.' [In The Tempest the curtsey is at the beginning of the dance; here, it is the signal for the end.—Ed.]

239. nice] The King here quotes Rosaline's own word, (when she offers him her hand, line 235), as an excuse that, for a longer time, 'the cushions of his touch may press The maiden's tender palm.' The emphasis falls on 'be.'—Ed.

241. your selues] The rhythm demands another syllable, which the Qto supplies.
Act V, sc. ii.

Loues Labour's Lost

Ros. Your absence onelie.

Kin. That can never be.

Ros. Then cannot we be bought and fo adue,

Twice to your Vifore, and halfe once to you.

Kin. If you deny to dance, let's hold more chat.

Ros. In private then.

Kin. I am best pleas'd with that.

Be. White handed Miftris, one sweet word with thee.

Qu. Hony, and Milke, and Sugers; there is three.

Ber. Nay then two treyes, an you grow fo nice
Methegline, Wort, and Malmsey; well runne dice:
There's halfe a dozen sweetes.

Qu. Seventh sweet adue, since you can cogg,
Ile play no more with you.

248, 250. [converse apart. Cap.

250. Sugar F.,

qu] are Coll. MS.

254, 255. since...you.] Separate line,

Rowe ii et seq.

245. Twice...to you] Unless this mean that she bids his visor a double adieu,
as wishing never to see it again, and only half an adieu to himself in the hope that
it is not a full complete farewell,—I do not understand it.—Ed.

251. and if] CAMBRIDGE EDITORS: Walker (Crit. ii, 153) remarks that, 'and if'

(he means an if) is always in the old plays printed 'and if.' Here is an instance
to the contrary. And, not an, seems to be printed in nine times out of ten, whatever
the following word be.

252. Methegline] Halliwell: To make Metheglin. Take of all sorts of
garden heares a handfull or two, and lett them Boyle in twice so much water as he
would make metheglin, and when it is boiled to the half, and cooled and strained
from the heares, then take to every gallon of the water half a gallon of honny.
Let it Boyle well; then scum it clean; thin putt it uppe into some vessell, and putt
barme upon it, and let it stand three or four dayes; then cleanse it up, as you do
beer or ale, and putt it into some runlett, and soe lett it stande three or four
moneths; then drawe it and drinke it at your pleasure. It is a very good drinke for
the winter season, ye if it be well made and not newe, and it is best in a morning well
spiced with ginger.—MS xvii. Cent.

252. Wort] Whitney (Cent. Dict.): An infusion of malt, which after fermentation
becomes beer.

252. Malmsey] Whitney (Cent. Dict.): (Derived from Middle English mal-
verse; derived from the French malvaire, malvoisie, derived from the Italian ma-
vasia, a wine so called from Malvasia, derived from modern Greek Meso-
yrias, a seaport on the Southeastern coast of Laconia, Greece, a contraction of
pompyrias, 'single entrance.') 2. A wine, usually sweet, strong, and of high flavour,
originally and still made in Greece, but now especially in the Canary and Madeira
islands, and also in the Azores and in Spain.

254. cogg] Murray (N. E. D.): This verb and the corresponding substantive,
Loves Labour's Lost [Act V, Sc. ii.

Ber. One word in secret.
Qu. Let it not be sweet.
Ber. Thou greeueft my gall.
Qu. Gall, bitter.
Ber. Therefore meete.
Du. Will you vouchsafe with me to change a word?
Mar. Name it.
Dum. Faire Ladie:
Mar. Say you fo ? Faire Lord:
Take you that for your faire Lady.
Du. Please it you,
As much in priuate, and Ile bid adieu.
Mar. What, was your vizard made without a tong?
Long. I know the reafon Ladie why you aske.
Long. You have a double tongue within your mask.
And would afford my speechlesse vizard halse.

259. Gall, bitter] Q,Ff, Rowe, Pope. 265, 266, 267. One line, Q.
Gall bitter Q, Gall’s bitter. Han.
Gall’s bitter. — Theob. et cet.
lady, Rowe ii et cet.
264, 265. One line, Q.
264. Lord! ] QFF, Rowe,+, Var. ’73.
lord. Coll. Sing. Wh. i, Kly. lord,—
Cap. et cet.
’265. Take you] Take Q, Pope et seq.

266. yow;] you; Rowe,+.
268, 272. vizard] visor Theob. ii.
268. long] tongue Rowe.
270. reason...Sir,] QFF, Rowe i. reason...Sir; Rowe ii, Pope. reason...Sir;
272. vizard] veil a Brae.

Cog, appear together in 1532, as ‘Ruffians’ terms’ of dice-play; whence they passed into use in various transferred senses. As in other cant terms, the origin has not been preserved; but the persistent notion is that of dishonest or fraudulent play, cheating. ... From contextual evidence it would seem that ‘cogging’ generally designated some sleight of hand, made use of to control the falling of a die; occasionally it may mean the substitution of a false die for the true one. The notion that it meant ‘to load the dice’ appears to be a mistake of modern dictionaries, which has, however, strongly influenced the use of the word by modern novelists. 3. intransitive. To employ fraud or deceit, to cheat.

266. Please it you] Abbott (§ 361) : ‘Please’ is often found in the subjunctive; it then represents our modern ‘may it please you,’ and expresses a modest doubt. [See another instance in line 351 of this scene; again in Much Ado, I, i, 156.]

268. Mar.] Rowe is unquestionably right in changing this stage-direction, as far as line 285, from Maria to Katherine.
LOVES LABOUR'S LOST

ACT V, SC. II.

Mar. Veale quoth the Dutch-man: is not Veale a
Calfe?

Long. A Calfe faire Ladie?

Mar. No, a faire Lord Calfe.

Long. Let's part the word.

Mar. No, Ile not be your halfe:
Take all and weane it, it may prowe an Oxe.

Long. Looke how you but your selve in these sharpe
mockes.

Will you giue hornes chaft Ladie? Do not so.

Mar. Then die a Calfe before your hornes do grow.

Lon. One word in priuate with you ere I die.

Mar. Bleat softly then, the Butcher heares you cry.

Boyet. The tongues of mocking wenches are as keen
As is the Razors edge, insufile:
Cutting a smaller haire then may be feene.

Aboue the fense of fence so sensibłe:

276. Lord Calfe] lord-calf Theob. i. lord calf Pope et seq.

279. weane it,] weanit; Rowe et seq.

280. but] but to Fl, Rowe i. but Pope.


Warb. Johns. edge invisible, Rowe et cet.

288. fence] Q,F, Rowe, Pope, Han.

Hal. Dyce, Glo. seen; Theob. et cet.

289. fence so sensibłe: ] Fl. fence so sensible, Q, Rowe sense, so sensible Pope,+, Coll. sense: so sensible Cap.

et cet.

273. Veale quoth the Dutch-man] Malone: I suppose by 'veal' she means well, sounded as foreigners usually pronounce that word; and introduced merely for the sake of the subsequent question.—Boswell: The same joke occurs in The Wisdom of Doctor Dodypoll, 1600.—Doct. Hans, my very special friend; faiet and troat, me be right glad for see you veale. Hans. What, do you make a Calfe of me, M. Doctor? Doct. O no, pardon's moy; I say vell, be glad for see you vell, in good health. [p. 116, ed. Bullen.].—Cambridge Editors: 'Dutchman' here, as usual, means 'German.' The word alluded to is 'Viel,' a word which would be likely to be known from the frequent use which the sailors from Hamburg or Bremen would have cause to make of the phrase 'zu viel' in their bargains with the London shopkeepers. [Doctor Dodypoll does not bear out this explanation; he states that 'veal' stands for well in the last lines of the foregoing quotation, not given by Boswell, but added by the present Ed.].—Wellesley (p. 17) explains this 'miserable skirmish of puns' by taking 'long' in line 270, 'halfe' in 272, 'veal' in 273, and forms therefrom Long-half-veal, i.e. Longavile. 'Shakespeare in this scene is,' he observes, 'but too true to the insipid chaffing carried on under the mask at carnival and masquerade. One party insinuates by puns and allusions that he knows who the other is, in spite of his disguise.'

287-289. For the true punctuation, and therefore elucidation, of these lines, see Text. Notes.
Seemeth their conference, their conceits haue wings,
Fleeter then arrows, bullets wind, thought, swifter things

_Rofa._ Not one word more my maides, breake off, breake off.

_Ber._ By heauen, all drie beaten with pure scoffe.

_King._ Farewell madde Wenches, you haue simple wits.

_Exit._

_Qu._ Twentie adieus my frozen Mucouits.

Are these the breed of wits so wondred at?

_Boyet._ Tapers they are, with your sweete breathes pult out.

_Rofa._ Wel-loving wits they haue, grosse, grosse, fat, fat.

---

290. _conference,_ conference; _Cap._ et seq.
291. _bullets,_ bullets; _Rowe._ Om. _Cap._
293. _drie beaten,_ Q. _dry beaten_ F.
295. _Adieu._ Adieu _Cap._ (misprint.
296. _Exeunt._ _Exeunt._ _King_ and _Theob._ after line 297, _Cap._

---

291. _bollets_ [cap. (p. 213)] : 'Bullets' was probably a prior word of the poet's changed for 'arrows,' left with it in his copy, and so printed together. 
[Capell omits it. Ritson, independently, also suggested its omission.]

291. _thought, swifter_ I think this should be printed 'thought-swifter,' as the climax; — 'swifter than thought.'—Ed.

294. _drie beaten_ That is, beaten with 'dry blows,' which _Murray_ (s. v. 'dry,' adjective, 12) defines as those which 'do not draw blood (as a blow given with a stick or fist which merely causes a bruise); by some, apparently, used vaguely as equivalent to hard, stiff, severe.

297. _Muscovits_ _Dyce_ (ed. ii) : Here, and here only, both the _Qto_ and the _Folio_ have 'Muscovits,'—for the sake of an exact rhyme.—_Walker_ (Crit. iii, 43), after quoting this rhyme, observes that 'the poets of the Elizabethan age,—and, not least, Shakespeare, from his sense of harmony,—were more exact in their rhymes than those of later times. 
In our own time, a reform in rhyming has accompanied the revival of poetry.'

301. _Wel-loving_ _Bradley_ (N. E. D. s. v. 'Liking,' participial adjective, 2): 'In condition'; healthy, plump; in a specified condition (e. g. _well, ill liking)._—_Steevens_ : So, in _Job_ XXXIX, 4, 'Their young ones are in good liking.'
ACT V, SC. ii.]

LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

Qu. O pouerite in wit, Kingly poore foute.
Will they not (thynke you) hang themselfes to night?
Or euere but in vizards shew their faces:
This pert Beroune was out of count'nance quite.

Rofa. They were all in lamentable cafes.
The King was vweeping ripe for a good word.

302. wit, Kingly poore] QF, Rowe, Pope, Theob. Han. Warb. wit—
Kingly f—poore Johns. wit, kill'd by pure Coll. ii, iii. (MS). wit, stung by poor Sing. conj. Kly. wit / poor kyngly Kly conj. ap. Cam. wit, kingly-
poor Cap. et cet.

304. faces:) faces? Rowe ii et seq.
305. count'nance] Ff count'nances Q. Rowe et cet. I (for Ay) they Cam. Ed. conj.

307. vweeping ripe] QF, W. A. Wright (Note on 'reeled ripe', 'Tempest', V, i,
Qu. Beroune did sweare himselfe out of all suite.
Mar. Dumaine was at my seruise, and his sword:
No point (quoth I:) my seruant straight was mute.
Ka. Lord Longaueill saide I came ore his hart:
And twrow you what he call'd me?
Qu. Qualme perhaps.
Kat. Yes in good faith.
Qu. Go sicknesse as thou art.
Roj. Well, better wits haue worn plain statute caps,

308. [fain] 100th or truth Grey.
310. [feruant] seruant, Q.
311. [fain] said, Rowe et seq.
313. [perhaps] perhaps Q.
316. statute caps] statute-caps Theob.
328: Compare Sidney's Arcadia (ed. 1598), i, p. 61: 'But Lalus (even weeping ripe) went among the rest.' Also Beau. and Fl. Woman's Prise, i, i: 'Being drunk and tumbling ripe.' And in the same play, II, i: 'He's like little children That lose their baubles, crying ripe.' [For similar compounds, see Abbott, § 430.]
327. for a good word] FRANZ (§ 328): The causal 'for' takes the meaning for want of, when the condition of want or grief, expressed in the predicate, is represented as consequent on the cause connected with 'for,' which is at the same time the object of desire; e.g. 'to faint for succour' means for want of succour. This pregnant use of the preposition leads, at times, to a very bold style of expression, like 'dead for breath.' To die for was a stereotyped phrase for yearn, languish; it still survives in a more restricted sense in modern speech (the dies for him means 'she is over head and ears in love with him').
308, 309. out of all suite ... at my seruice] Whitel (p. 89): Suit and service, we know, are terms familiar to the language of our feudal Law. No ideas are more impressed on the mind of [Shakespeare] than those which have reference to the Law. Here suit and service are united [and also in V, ii, 915, 916].
310. No point] See II, i, 199.—Capell (p. 213): The speaker that would convey a conception of Maria's wit must pronounce 'point' something in the French manner, but inclining to point, meaning—point of a 'sword.'—Malone: In The Returne from Pernassus, 1606, Philomusus says,—Tit tit tit, non poyncte, non deect feri phletamotio, etc. [Part II, i, iv, 1, ed. Macray.]
313. Qualme] R. G. White (ed. i): Plainly 'qualm' was pronounced calm, which gave the Princess an opportunity for her jest; for Longavile would surely not tell his mistress that she 'came o'er his heart' like a qualm!—Rolle calls attention to 2 Hen. IV: II, iv, 40, where it is spelled calm: 'Sick of a calm.'
316. statute caps] Grey (i, 151) quotes from Strype's Annals of Queen Elizabeth, vol. ii, p. 74: 'Besides the bills passed into this act this parliament [13 Eliz. 1571], there was one which ... concerned the Queen's care for employment for her poor sort of subjects. It was for continuance of making and wearing woollen caps; in behalf of the trade of cappers; providing, that all above the age of six years (except the nobility and some others) should on sabbath days, and holy days, wear caps of wool, knit, thicked, and drest in England, upon penalty of ten groats.'—Johnson maintained, however, that 'statute caps' belonged to the academic costume, and that Rosaline declared, in effect, that better wits might be found in the common
ACT V, SC. ii.]  LOUES LABOUR'S LOST  257

But vwill you heare; the King is my loue sworne.
Qu.  And quicke Beroune hath plighted faith to me.
Kat.  And Longauill was for my feruice borne.
Mar.  Dumaine is mine as sure as barke on tree.
Boyet.  Madam, and prettie mifrefies giue eare,
Immediately they will againe be heere
In their owne shapes: for it can neuer be,
They will digest this harsh indiginitie.
Qu.  Will they returne?
Boy.  They will they will, God knowes,
And leape for ioy, though they are lame with blowes:
Therefore change Fauours, and when they repaire,
Blow like sweet Rofes, in this fummer aire.
Qu.  How bloyv? how blovv? Speake to bee vnder-
fruit.
Boy.  Faire Ladies maskt, are Rofes in their bud :
Dismaskt, their damaske sweet commixture showne,
Are Angels vailing clouds, or Rofes blowne.

317.  heare;] hear, F, hear? Theo.  334.  Are...blowv.] Obelised in Glo.  318.  Are Angels...or] Or angel-veil-
et seq.  334.  Are Angels...or] Or angel-veil-
332.  their] the Warb.  333.  damask] damask F,  varying cloud of Bulloch.
333.  damaske] damask F,y  vailing] vailing Q.

places of education; nor did the quotation by Grey from Strype avail to change his opinion.—STEEVENS happily harmonised Strype and Johnson by the paraphrase:
'better wits may be found among the citizens, who are not in general remarkable for
sallies of imagination'; and quoted Marston's Dutch Cortesan: 'Nay, though my
husband be a citizen, and's caps made of wooll, yet I ha wit,' etc. [III, i.]—MA-
LONE: The epithet by which these statute caps are described, 'plain,' induces me to
believe that Mr Steevens's interpretation is the true one. The king and his lords
probably wore hats adorned with feathers. So they are represented in the print
prefixed to this play in Rowe's edition, probably from some stage tradition.—DYCK
(Glos.) accepts Steevens's paraphrase. The curious student may find in HALLI-
WELL a quotation, covering a folio page, from Stow's Survey of London, ed. 1603,
pp. 544, 545, giving an account of the rise and decline of the flat-cap.

338.  repaire] This is not, as SCHMIDT (Lex.) interprets it, equivalent to to come;
possibly it should be printed with a hyphen, 're-pair, i. e. re-couple, when each
lover rejoins his mistress.—Ed.

333.  damaske sweet commixture] Compare Fhebe's description of Rosalind,
'There was a pretty redness in his lip, A little riper, and more lustie red Then that
mift in his cheeke: 'twas just the difference Betwixt the constant red and mingled
Damaskes.'—As You Like It, III, v, 125.

334.  Angels vailing clouds, or Rofes blowne] THEOBALD transposed this 17
Qu.  Auant perplexitie : What shall we do,
If they returne in their owne shapes to wo?

Rofi.  Good Madam, if by me you'll be advis'd,
Let's mocke them still as well knowne as disguis'd:
Let vs complaine to them vvhat fooles were heare,
Disguis'd like Muscoutes in shapelysse geare:
And wonder what they were, and to what end
Their shalow showes, and Prologue wildly pen'd:
And their rough carriage so ridiculous,
Should be prented at our Tent to vs.

Boyet.  Ladies, withdraw : the gallants are at hand.

336. wo] woo Q. wooo F,F,F, wooo F_o,
338. sill...knowne] QFF Rose, Pope, Han. still, as well, known Var. '21,
Coll. Hal. still, ... known, Theob. et cet.

and the preceding line, at Warburton's instigation, after he had made some trifling changes (see Text. Notes), which, unfortunately, cannot be pronounced improvements.—FACK (p. 231) restored the order of the lines, and would read: 'Are angels veil'd in clouds of roses blown?'; and then gallantly asks: 'under what image could our author so properly chuse to give us an idea of a company of fine women in all their shew of beauty, as that of angels invehicled in clouds of full blown roses?'
'To me,' he rapturously adds, 'this description instantly brings to mind the morn, the hours, the graces, the Hebe, & all the rosie-finger'd & rosie-bosom'd, poetical happy beings of sable & antiquity, & sets them, as it were, in a blaze of charms & immortality before us.'—HANMER followed and was the first to apprehend the true meaning of 'vailing.' 'Vailing,' he observes, 'is to be here distinguished from veiling, and carries the same sense as in the phrase vailing a bonnet, that is, putting off, lowering, sinking down.' To the same effect CAPELL and JOHNSON. The former remarks: 'there is no such word as veiling in the copies; "vailing" is their word, and has its proper sense—lowering; "clouds" are the vehicles of "angels" both in poets and painters; and when the latter present any such being, the cloud is seen opened and gathered below his feet, as if the angel had lowered it, vailed it to the beholder for the purpose of shewing himself.'—JOHNSON thus paraphrases: 'Ladies unmasked, says Boyet, are like angels vailing clouds, or letting those clouds which obscured their brightness, sink from before them.' In this paraphrase, preferred by HALLIWELL and adopted by DYCk, I think we may safely rest. For vailed, in its proper sense of lowered, see 'vailed lids,'—HAMLET, I, ii, 70; and 'my wealthy Andrew . . . Vailing her high top lower then her ribs,'—MER. of VEN. I, i, 33, where (in this ed.) STREEVENS gives additional examples of its use.—ED.

335. Auant perplexitie] WALKER (Crit. iii. 44) thinks that this is addressed to Boyet.
340. shapelysse] 'Deformed, ugly,' says SCHMIDT (Lex.).
340. geare] That is, dress, apparel.
ACT V, sc. ii.] LOUTES LABOUR'S LOST 259

Queen. Whip to our Tents, as Roes runnes ore Land. 346

Exeunt.

Enter the King and the rest.

King. Faire sir, God faue you. Wher's the Princesse?

Boy. Gone to her Tent.

Pleaife it your Maiestie command me any seruice to her?

King. That the vouchsafe me audience for one word.

Boy. I will, and so will she, I know my Lord. Exit.

Ber. This fellow pickes vp wit as Pigeons peafe,
And vters it againe, when Youe doth pleaefe.

Coll. Hal. Dycz i, Sta. Wh. i. run over
Cam. Glo. run ore the F, y, et cet.
(subs.)
347. Exeunt.] Exeunt Princess, Cat.
Ros. and Mar. Cap.
Scene VII. Pope, +. Act V.
Theob.
Before the Princes's Pavillion.
Theob.
348. Enter...] Enter the King, Biron,
Longaville and Dumain, in their own
349. Wher's] QFF, Rowe, +, Cap.
Where is Steev. et cet.
350, 351. Gone...Maiestie] One line,
Cap. et seq.
351. her?] Q, Efi, Rowe, +, Whi. i.
her thither?] Q, Cap. et seq.
353. I will;] I will; Theob. et seq.
Pigeons] Pigeon Rowe.
Sta. Cam. Glo.

346. Roes] For the sake of the scansion, GOSSWEN KENEN (p. 17) would injudiciously pronounce this word as a disyllable. The line as it stands in F, is not unrhymmetrical. ' We can pronounce 'ore' as a disyllable without converting it to over; and then we have the text of F and F, which Lettsom (see next note) pronounces 'elegant.' Anything is better than roti.—Ed.
346. runnes ore Land] WALKER (Crit. iii, 44): 'Land' is here the same as land us launed, otherwise leum. Compare the forms hine and hindo (labourer), vine and rind, woodvine and woodkind, etc.—LETTSOM (footnote to Walker): Walker does not seem to have been aware of the elegant reading 'run ore the land,' for which we are indebted to the third and fourth folios. Most recent editions read over, I am shocked to say, without any authority, and for the sake of the metre.
348. and the rest] This comprehensive brevity is surely worthy of imitation.
349-351. Where's... to her?] R. G. WHITE (ed. i) assuming these lines to be prose, denies the need of changing 'Where's' to Where is, or of adding, in accordance with Q, thither to 'her?' at the end of the line. Possibly, these textual notes of White, in his first edition, are not to be greatly heeded; he himself wholly disregarded them in his second edition, where he followed, almost absolutely and certainly wisely, the text of The Globe edition.—Ed.
351. Please it.] For grammatical construction, see line 266 of this scene.
351. to her?] COLLIER having said that thither is omitted in some copies of Q, the CAMBRIDGE EDITORS observe that he has probably mistaken Q, for Q, in the present place, as he has certainly mistaken it in line 535 below.
354. 355. This fellow... please] STEVENS: This expression is proverbial:
He is Wits Pedler, and retailes his Wares,
At Wakes, and Wassells, Meetings, Markets, Faires.
And we that fell by grosse, the Lord doth know,
Haue not the grace to grace it with such fhow.
This Gallant pins the Wenches on his fleuee.
Had he bin Adam, he had tempted Eve.
He can carue too, and lifpe: Why this is he,

357. [Wassells] wasstis Rowe. was-
362. He can] A can Q. A' can Cap.

"Children pick up words as pigeons pease, And utter them again as God shall please."—Ray's Collection [Proverbal Rhymes and old Sawes].—HALLIWELL, also, asserts that the lines are proverbial and quotes from some verses appended to Thomas Coriace Traveller for the English Wits, 1616,—' He pickes up wit as pigeons pease, And utters it when God doth please.' It may be that the lines had become proverbial, but it does not follow from these quotations that Shakespeare was not the author. Thomas Coriace was not printed until nigh twenty years after Love's Lab. Lost, and Ray's Collection eighty years after, in 1678.—ED.

355. [Ioue] HALLIWELL notes that 'Ioue' is here substituted for 'God' of Q. 'on account of the Statute.' A copy of this Statute is given in the Trans. of The New Soc. 1880—6, p. 18‡; it may be also found in Arber's English Garner, ii, 281, adequately condensed, as follows: 'By a statute made 3 Jac. I. c. 21, [1605—6], it was enacted, That if any person shall in any stage play, Interlude, Shewe, May-game, or Pageant jestingly or profanely speake or use the holy Name of God or of Christ Jesus, or of the Holy Ghoste, or of the Trinitie, he shall forfeite for everie such Offence Tenne Pounds.'—WALKER (Crit. i, 213) has collected many examples of a similar substitution.

357. [Wakes] WHITNEY (Cent. Dict.): 2. A vigil; specifically, an annual festival kept in commemoration of the completion and dedication of a parish church; hence, a merry-making. The wake was kept by an all-night watch in the church. Tents were erected in the church-yard to supply refreshments to the crowd on the following day, which was kept as a holiday. Through the large attendance from neighboring parishes at wakes, devotion and reverence gradually diminished, until they ultimately became mere fairs or markets, characterised by merry-making and often disgraced by indulgence and riot. The wake or revel of country parishes was, originally, the day of the week on which the church had been dedicated; afterward the day of the year. In 1536, an act of convocation appointed that the wake should be held in every parish on the same day, namely, the first Sunday in October; but it was disregarded. [Much, and well, condensed from] Brand, Popular Antiquities. [II, 1—14.]

357. [Wassells] W. A. WRIGHT (Macbeth, i, vii, 75): Derived from the Anglo-Saxon wass hel, 'be of health.' This, according to Geoffrey of Monmouth, was the salutation used by Rowena to Vortigern in presenting a cup of wine. Hence 'wassell' came to mean drinking of healths, revelry. [The plural means, of course, festivities, carousals.]

362. He can carue] HUNTER was the first to detect a peculiar meaning in this
word 'carve,' both here and in *Merry Wives*, I, iii, 48:—'I do mean to make love to Ford's wife; I spy entertainment in her; she discourses, she carves, she gives the leer of invitation.' In a note on this passage, Hunter observes (i, 215):—

'The commentators have no other idea of the word *carve* than that it denotes the familiar action of carving at table. But it is a quite different word. It occurs in a very rare poetic tract, entitled, *A Prophesie of Cadwoladder, last King of the Britains*, by William Herbert, 1604, which opens with a description of Fortune, and of some who had sought to gain her favour. "A mighty trooy empress did attend; There might you Caius Marius *carving* find, And martial Sylla courting Venus kind," etc. And this I take to be the word which occurs in Biron's character of Boyet. On a comparison of these few passages, it would seem to mean some form of action, which indicated the desire that the person to whom it was addressed should be attentive and propitious.' To the quotation adduced by Hunter, *Dyce ( Few Notes, p. 20)* added the following:—'Her amorous glances are her accusers; her very looks write sonnets on thy commendations; she *carves* thee at board, and cannot sleepe for dreaming on thee in bedde.'—*Day's Ille of Gullis, 1606*, sig. D. 'And, if thy rival be in presence too, . . . Salute him friendly, give him gentle words, Return all courtesies that he affords; Drink to him, *carve* him, give him complement; Thus shall thy mistress more than thee torment.'—Beaumont's *Remedy of Love,—Beau. & Fl.'s Works, xi, 483, ed. Dyce. 'Desire to eat with her, *carve* her, drink to her, and still among intermingle your petition of grace and acceptance into her favour.'—Fletcher and Shakespeare's *Two Noble Kinsmen,—Beau. & Fl.'s Works, xi, 414, ed. Dyce. 'Whatever,' adds Dyce, 'was the exact nature [of *carving*], it would appear from the three passages last cited, to have been a sort of salutation which was practised more especially at table.' It was reserved to R. G. White to adduce (*Sh.'s Scholar, p. xxxii*) a quotation which 'shows exactly what this sort of carving was, and how it was performed. In the satirical description of *A very Woman*, in the *Characters* appended to Sir Thomas Overbury's *Wife*, the description of the married part of her life begins thus:—'Her lightnesse gets her to swim at top of the table, where her writte little finger bewaires *carving*; her neighbors at the latter end know they are welcome, and for that purpose she quencheth her thirst.' sig. E 3, ed. 1632. Carving, then, was a sign of intelligence, made with the little finger as the glass was raised to the mouth. It is remarkable, by the way, that ladies do this now-a-days infinitely more than gentlemen. Is it possible that the trick has survived, while its meaning is lost?'—*Dyce (Glossary)* afterward added: 'See also Littleton's *Latin English Lexicon, 1675*; "A Carver—that, *chironomus.*" "Chironomus:—One that useth apish motions with his hands." "Chironomia:—A kind of gesture with the hands, either in dancing, *carving* of meat, or pleading," etc., etc.' In the *Transactions of The New Sh. Soc. 1877–9*, p. 105, W. A. Harrison supplies the following from *Pepys's Diary*, vol. ii, p. 292, ed. Mynors Bright:—

'Aug. 6th, 1663. To my cozen Mary Joyce's at a gossiping, where much company & good cheer . . . Ballard's wife, a pretty & a well-bred woman, I took occasion to kiss several times, & she to carve, drink, & show me great respect.' Finally, let me add a reference from Jonson's *Silent Woman*, IV, i, p. 422, ed. Gifford:—'If she have an ill foot, let her wear her gown the longer, and her shoe the thinner. If a fat hand and scald nails, let her carve the less, and act in gloves.' This especial meaning appears to have been overlooked by Schmidt (*Lex.*), who, albeit he refers to Dyce's *Glossary*, defines 'carve' in the present passage as equivalent to showing
That kist away his hand in courtezie.
This is the Ape of Forme, Monseigneur the nice,
That when he playes at Tables, chides the Dice
In honorable tearmes: Nay he can sing
A meane moost meaneely, and in Vihering
Mend him who can: the Ladies call him sweete.
The faires as he tries on them kisst his feete.
This is the flower that smiles on euerie one,
To shew his teeth as white as Whales bone.


This is] This Rowe ii.

meanely] mainly Rowe ii.

Pope, +.

Vihering] hushering Q.

flower] flower Q. Theob.


'great courtesy and assyblity.' Unhappily, the only help to be obtained from the N. E. D. is a quotation of the present line accompanied by Schmidt's definition.

Ed.

363. kist away his hand] Compare, '—anon, doth seem As he would kiss away his hand in kindnes.'—Jonson, Cynthia's Revels, III, ii, p. 284, ed. Gifford. The first ed. of Cynthia's Revels was printed in 1601.—Ed.

365. Tables] HALLIWELL: The game of backgammon. It wasanciently played in different ways, and the term appears to have been applied to any game played with the table and dice. Strutt (p. 321) has given a fac-simile of a backgammon-board from a MS of the fourteenth century, which differs little from the form now used.

367. A meanely] WHITNEY (Cent. Dict.): II., 3. In music: A middle voice or voice-part, as the tenor or alto.—STEEVENS quotes from Bacon: 'The treble cutteth the air so sharp, as it returneth too swift to make the sound equal; and therefore a mean or tenor is the sweetest.' [Silva Silvarum, Century II, sec. 173, ed. 1651.]

371. Whales bone] T. WARTON: 'As white as whales bone' is a proverbial comparison in the old poets. In The Fairie Queene, b. iii, c. i, st. 15: 'Whose face did seem as clear as chrysal stone, And eke, through fear, as white as whales bone.' And in L. Surrey, fol. 14, ed. 1567: 'I might perceive a wolf, as white as whales bone, A fairer beast of fresher hue, beheld I never none.' Skelton joins the whales bone with the brightest precious stones in describing the position of Pallas: 'A hundred steppes mounting to the halles, One of jasper, another of whales bone; Of diamantts, pointed by the roaky walle.'—Cromwe of Laurell, p. 24, ed. 1736.—STEEVENS: It should be remembered that some of our ancient writers supposed ivory to be part of the bones of a whale.—HOLT WHITE: This white whale his bone, now superseded by ivory, was the tooth of the Horse-whale, Morse, or Walrus, as appears by King Alfred's preface to his Saxon translation of Orosius. [The curious student is referred to HALLIWELL, where he will find many examples of the use of this not uncommon phrase.—ABBOTT (§ 487) includes the
ACT V, SC. ii.

LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

And confidences that wil not die in debt,
Pay him the dutie of hone-tongued Boyet.

King. A blifter on his sweet tongue with my hart,
That put Armathoes Page out of his part.

Enter the Ladies.

Ber. See where it comes. Behauior what wer't thou,
Till this madman shewed thee? And what art thou now?

present phrase in a list of examples where e mute is pronounced.—STEEVENS and others regard it as parallel to 'swifter than the moon's sphere' in Mid. N. D. (II, i, 7); but this is doubtful. I prefer to regard 'moon's sphere' as an instance of an 'empty pause' after 'moon'—(see note ad loc. in this ed.). See, also, GOSWIN KORNIO, p. 17.—ED.

377. where it comes] COLLIER (ed. ii): 'It' is spoken contemptuously of Boyet; the MS has 'He comes,' which lessens the force of the expression.

377. wer't] This misspelling is evidently due to the 'personal equation' of the composer; it occurs again in line 650. Possibly, when composing by the ear, the sound of 'wer' recalled were it, and hence the contraction.—Ed.

378. Till this] For other examples of a disyllabic arsis to a disyllabic thesis at the beginning of the second clause, see GOSWIN KORNIO, III, 2), b. p. 87.

378. madman] THEOBALD silently read 'man'; and MONCK MASON said emphatically, 'the word "mad" must be struck out.'—COLLIER (ed. i): There is no reason for calling Boyet a mad man, though there might be some for terming him a made man, i. e. a man made up and completed as Biron had just before described him.—DYCE (Remarks, p. 41): I have some doubts whether 'mad' (though it makes the line over-measure) ought to be rejected; an epithet to 'man' seems necessary here; and surely 'mad' may be understood in another sense than 'lunatic'; Biron afterwards taxes Boyet with 'jesting merrily' and calls him 'old mocker.' As to 'a made man,'—Mr Colliker ought to have known that, in Shakespeare's time, the expression meant only 'a man whose fortune is made,' 'a fortunate man.'—WALKER (Crit. i, 320): 'Madman' for man. At least if madman originated in Madison.—MARSHALL: Possibly the original word may have been 'maid-man,' i. e. a man half a maid or woman, alluding to Boyet's finicking manners as described above. The 'And' should be omitted, as it is not wanted, and may have slipped up from the line below quite as easily, if not more so, than the Mad- of Madam.

[As Dyce says, some epithet to 'man' seems necessary, and madman does not of necessity mean a maniac.—Ed.]
King. All haile sweet Madame, and faire time of day.

Qu. Faire in all Haile is foule, as I conceiue.

King. Confirme my speeches better, if you may.

Qu. Then with me better, I wil glie ye leaue.

King. We came to visitt you, and purpose now
To leade you to our Court, vouchsafe it then.

Qu. This field shal hold me, and fo hold your vow:

Nor God, nor I, delights in periur'd men.

King. Rebuoke me not for that which you prouoke:

The vertue of your eie must breake my oth.

Q. You nickname vertue; vice you shoule have spoke:
For vertues office neuer breaks men troth.

Now by my maiden honor, yet as pure
As the vnfallied Lilly, I protest,

A world of torments though I shoulde endure,
I would not yeeld to be your houfes guest:

So much I hate a breaking caufe to be

380. is] it is F. 390. men] F., mens QF', Rowe,
381. Confirme my speeches] Confirme Pope, Theob. i, Han. Warb. mens' my speeches Q.
382. cam I come Pope, +.
385. makes Han. made Warb. 394. not yeeld to] not to F, not F.

---

380. all Haile] WALKER, in a note (Crit. iii, 343) on 'Thou doughty duke, all hail! all hail, sweet ladies. Theseus. This is a cold beginning.'—Two Noble Kinsmen, III, v, remarks, 'I know not whether it is necessary to observe, that there is a play on 'hail,' as in Lovel's Lab. L. V, ii, 380. Dekker, Olde Fortuneatus,—Andromeda. Brother, all hailie. Shadow. There's a rattling salutation.'—[p. 113, ed. Pearson.—LITTLEDALE (note on Two Noble Kinsmen, III, v) adds another example from Beau. and Fl.'s The Faithful Friends, III, ii, 'Sir Pergamus. All hail! Learius. He begins to storm already.'—[p. 257, ed. Dyce.]

388. vertue ... must breake] JOHNSON: I believe our author means that the vertue, in which goodness and power are both comprised, must dissolve the obligation of the oath. The Princess, in her answer, takes the most invidious part of the ambiguity.

389. spoke] ABBOTT (§ 200) says that 'speak' is here used for describe, which must be, I think, an oversight on Abbott's part. It is used for said, owing, possibly, to exigencies of the rhyme.

390. vnfallied] For reasons why this form should be discarded we must wait for the N. E. D.
ACT V, SC. ii.]  L O U S E S L A B O U R ' S L O S T  

Of heauenly oaths, vow'd with integritie.  

Kim.  O you haue liu'd in desolation heere,  

Vneene, vnuified, much to our shame.  

Qu.  Not so my Lord, it is not so I sweare,  

We haue had pastimes heere, and pleasant game,  

A messe of Russians left vs but of late.  

Kim.  How Madam? Russians?  

Qu.  I in truth, my Lord.  

Trim gallants, full of Courtship and of state.  

Rofa.  Madam speake true.  It is not so my Lord:  

My Ladie (to the manner of the daies)  

In curtesie giues vnderferuing praife.  

We foure indeede confronted were with foure  

In Russia habit: Heere they stayed an houre,  

And talk'd apace: and in that houre (my Lord)  

They did not bleffe vs with one happy word.  

I dare not call them fooles; but this I thinke,  

When they are thirstie, fooles would faine haue drinke.  

Ber.  This lefte is drie to me.  Gentle sweete,  

Your wits makes wife things foolifh when we greete  

396.  oath] oath Q.  vowe'd ] vowe Q.  
403.  truth] trueth Q.  
406.  the daies] these days Coll. iii  
(MS).  
408.  were] were Var. '03, '13, '21.  
409.  Russia] Russian Q.  Russiun Ff et seq.  
396.  oath] oath Q.  vowe'd ] vowe Q.  
414.  gentle sweete] Q, Knt.  Fair  
gentle sweet, Ff, Cap. Cam. Glo.  Fair,  
gentlesweet, Ff, Rowe, +, Var. Ran.  
415.  wits makes] Q. wits make  
Anon. ap. Cam. wits makes Ff et seq.  
foolifh ... greete Q. foolifh, ...  
greete Ff. foolifh ; ... greet, Rowe. foolifh ; ... greet Pope et seq.  
412.  this] Ome. Ff,  

395.  a breaking cause] See ABBOTT (§ 419 a.) for many similar examples of  
transposition.  
401.  messe] See IV, iii, 221.  
406.  to the manner of the daies] That is, according to the fashion of the time.  
For 'to,' see ABBOTT, § 187.  
414.  drie] In its present meaning, stupid, pointless. Cf. 'Go to, y'are a dry  
foole.'—Twelfth Night, I, v, 39.  
414.  Gentle sweete] When counted on the fingers, this line lacks a syllable.  
When spoken with the needful pause after the third foot, the rhythm is complete.  
415.  when we greete, etc.] JOHNSON: This is a very lofty and elegant complimient.  
[For the punctuation after 'foolish,' see Text. Notes.]
With eies best seeing, heauens ferie eie:
By light we loofe light; your capacitie
Is of that nature, that to your huge floore,
Wife things seeme foolishe, and rich things but poore.

Rof. This proves you wife and rich: for in my eie
Ber. I am a foole, and full of pouertie.
Rof. But that you take what doth to you belong,

It were a fault to snatch words from my tongue.
Ber. O, I am yours, and all that I possesse.
Rof. All the foole mine.
Ber. I cannot give you leffe.
Rof. Which of the Vizard what it that you wore?
Ber. Where? when? What Vizard?

Why demand you this?
Rof. There, then, that vizard, that superfluous cafe,

That hid the worfe, and shewed the better face.

Kin. We are discried,

They'll mocke vs now downeright.

Du. Let vs conffe, and turne it to a left.

Que. Amaz'd my Lord? Why lookest your Highnes

fadde?

Rofa. Helpe hold his browes, hee'l founde: why looke you pale?

416. 417. eie: ... light.] eie: ... light,
Q. eie: ... light; F. F. et seq. 418. 419. loofe] left F.
420. that] ar F., Rowe,+. 421. huge] huge Q.
422. floore] flore F.
425. mine] mine? Pope et seq. 426. 427. was Qff.
428, 429. One line, Q. Pope et seq. 430. vizard.] visor : Cap. et seq.
431. cafe] cafe F.
435. 436. One line, Q. Pope et seq.
437. 438. are] were Q.
443. Wh. i. Help, Rowe et cet. 444. browes.] browes / Cap. et seq.
445. sound:]Q. found: Ff, Rowe.

430. you this?] Keightley (Exp. 111) : As the whole scene is in rime, there should be a couplet here. We might then for 'this' read more.

432-434. CAPELL, very properly, marked these lines as spoken aside.

437. Helpe hold his browes] Walker (Crit. iii, 45) : Speaking of Biron, not of the King.
Sea-sick I thynke comming from Muscouie.

Ber. Thus poure the flars downe plagues for periury.

Can any face of brasse hold longer out?
Heere stand I, Ladie darte thy skil at me,
Bruife me with fcorne, confound me with a flout.
Thrust thy harpe wit quite through my ignorance.
Cut me to peeces with thy keene conceit:
And I will with thee neuer more to dance,
Nor neuer more in Russian habit waite.
O! neuer will I truft to speeches pen'd,
Nor to the motion of a Schoole-boies tongue.
Nor neuer come in vizard to my friend,
Nor woo in rime like a blind-harpers songue,

440. pour'v  pooure Q. 450. viuard) viarda F,F,F, Rowe i.
Cap. et ceter.

437. sound] The pronunciation of this word was in a transition state when the Folio was printing. It is thus spelled in Mid. N. D. II, ii, 160, and in As You Like It, V, ii, 29, whereas in III, v, 19, of the latter play it is spelled 'swoond,' and in IV, iii, 166, 'swoond.' In general the later Folios have 'swoond,' as has also the First Folio in Wint. Tale, V, ii, 90,—'swoond.' 'Sound' may possibly have been pronounced sound, and thus pronounced even when spelled 'swoond,' just as, at the present day, the w in sword is almost never pronounced. When the Nurse in Rom. & Jul. says she 'sounded at the sight' there is no vulgarity in the word; it may be found passim in the Elizabethan dramatists. Malone even asserted that it was always either so spelled or else 'swoond,' but 'swoon' in As You Like It disproves the assertion.—Ed.

445–447. conceit . . . waite] R. G. WHITE: The pronunciation of 'conceit,' in vogue when this play was written, made it a perfect rhyme to 'waite.' The diphthong ei had then almost invariably the sound which it still preserves in 'freight,' 'obei-
sance,' etc.—ELLIS (p. 981) to the same effect. He gives the sound of ei as the same as that of a in 'Mary.'

447, 450. Nor neuer] For double negatives, see ABBOTT, § 406. For triple negatives, see 'nor no further in sport neyther.'—As You Like It, I, ii, 27; and 'nor neuer none Shall mistris be of it.'—Twelfth Night, III, i, 163.

450. friend] SCHMIDT (Lex.) furnishes examples of the use of this word as equivalent to lover, sweetheart, mistress.

451. blind-harpers songue] In CHILD'S English and Scottish Popular Ballads (IV, 16) it is stated that 'the Stationers' Registers, 22 July, 1564–22 July, 1565, Arber, I, 250, have an entry of a fee from Owyn Rogers for license to print “a ballet intituled The Blende Harper, etc.'t' and again, the following year, Arber, I, 294, of a fee from Lucas Haryson for license to print "a ballet intituled The Blynde Harpers, with the Answer." Nothing further is known of this ballet.' It
Taffata phraces, silken tearmes precife,
Three-pil’d Hyperboles, sprise affection;

452


is barely possible; it is to Harsyn’s ballet Berowne refers; the fact that the Blind Harper received an ‘Answere’ leads to the suspicion that he had ‘wood in rime.’ An objection to this conjecture, but not a fatal one, is that Berowne says ‘like a blind-harper’s song.’ — Ed.

453. Three-pil’d] NARES: ‘Three-pile’ is the name of the finest and most costly kind of velvet; worn, therefore, only by persons of rank and consequence. It alludes to something in the construction of the velvet. It seems to have been thought that there was a three-fold accumulation of the outer surface, or pile. (Note on Wint. Tale, IV, iii, 15, where Autolycus says ‘I haue . . . in my time wore three pile.’)

453. affection] MALONE: The modern editors read affection. There is no need of change. We already in this play [IV, i, 3. q. v.] have had ‘affection’ for affectation.—'witty without affection.' The word was used by our author and his contemporaries, as a quadrisyllable; and the rhyme such as they thought sufficient.

—RITSON, whose aversion to the gentle Malone amounted at times almost to frenzy, after quoting the foregoing note, thus launches forth: ‘In the Devils name (God forgive me for swearing) what has the number of syllables to do here? It is the rime we are at a loss for, not the metre. Surely, surely, if ever man was peculiarly disqualified by nature for an editor of Shakespeare, or, in short, for a reader of poetry, it was this identical Mr Malone! Could it have been imagined that a writer in the eighteenth century would be so profoundly ignorant of the commonest rules of versification, so totally destitute of every idea of harmony and arithmetic, as to propose such lines as the following:—‘Three-pil’d hy-per-bo-les, spruce affection, . . . Have blown me full of mag-got os-ten-ta-ti-on.’ Perhaps, however, he will contend that ‘hyperboles’ is a trisyllable, as nothing can be improbable, in reference to such a genius, on the score of absurdity. Let it be so, it will make no sort of difference: ‘Three-pil’d hy-per-bo-les, spruce affection.’ Only in one case, we see that en will be the rime tootion; in the other ton. [p. 41. Aptly, indeed, did Ritson give to his pamphlet the title of 'Curious Criticisms.'—Ed.] STEEVENS: No ear can be satisfied with such rhymes as affection and ostentation.—KNIGHT calls attention to the fact that ‘if we retain “affection” we must anglicize “hyperboles” by reading it hy-per-boles; without this, the line has no rhythm. Shakspeare has the word in one other place only, Tro. & Cress. I, iii, 161: “Would seem hyperboles. At this fusty stuff,” and there it appears to read as a word of three syllables.'—HALLIWELL: The laxity of rhyme in the poetical works of the time is so great, alterations made solely on that account should be received with great caution. To modern readers, the emendation, affection, appears at first sight self-evidently correct; but when it is considered that the identity of even the last syllables in two lines was formerly sometimes considered sufficient to constitute a rhyme, the probability then seems in favour of the early text being a copy of Shakespeare’s own words. [If the tien in ‘affection’ and ‘ostentation’ be pronounced dissolubt, ti-on, the requirements of rhyme are adequately, if weakly, satisfied, and we can retain the reading of the early copies.—Ed.]
Figures pedantically, these summer flies,
Haue blowne me full of maggot oftentation.
I do forswear them, and I heere protest,
By this white Gloue (how white the hand God knows)
Henceforth my woeing minde shall be express
In ruffet yeas, and honest kerfie noes.

And to begin Wench, fo God helpe me law,
My loue to thee is found, fans cracke or flaw.

*Rofa. Sans, fans, I pray you.

*Ber. Yet I have a tricke

Of the old rage: beare with me, I am sicke.

454. pedantically,] pedantical; Cap.
et seq. 456. them,] them; Theob. Warb. et seq.

457. this, F. 460. begin,...law,] Qff. begin,...law,
Rowe, Pope, Theob. i. begin,... me, law / Theob. ii et seq. (subs.)

459. russet yeas ... kerse noes] Cf. 'You most coarse friese capacities, ye jase judgements.'—*Two Noble Kinsmen*, III, v, 8.

459. kerse] MURRAY (N. E. D.): Possibly named from the village of Kersey in Suffolk; though evidence actually connecting the original manufacture of the cloth with that place has not been found. i. A kind of coarse narrow cloth, woven from long wool and usually ribbed. 4. Figuratively: Plain, homely.

459. *et seq.*

460. law] Qff, Rowe, +, Hal. la Cap. et cet.

461. fans] fance Q.


462. Sans, sans] TYRWHITT: It is scarce worth remarking that the conceit here is obscured by the punctuation. It should be written Sans sans, i.e. withoutsans; without French words: an affectation of which Biron had been guilty in the last line of his speech, though just before he had forsworn all affectation in phrases, terms, etc. [Berowne's response proves that Tyrwhitt's explanation is the true one.]
Ile leave it by degrees: soft, let vs see,
Write Lord haue mercie on vs, on thoe three,
They are infected, in their hearts it lies:
They haue the plague, and caught it of your eyes:
The se Lords are visited, you are not free:
For the Lords tokens on you do I see.
Qu. No, they are free that gauie these tokens to vs.
Brer. Our states are forfeit, seeke not to vndo vs.
Reft. It is not so; for how can this be true,
That you stand forfeit, being thoe that fue.

465. degrees:) degrees. Cap. et seq. infected:) infected; Cam. Glo.
465. see:) QFF, Rowe, +. see,—
Cap. see;— Theob. et cet. (subs.)
466. on thoe:) and those F, Rowe,
Pope, Han.
three:) three; Theob. et seq.
467. infected:) infected; Cam. Glo.
468. caught:) caught Q.
469. visited:) visited; Cap. et seq.
472. states:) states Coll. iii.
474. sue:) sue; Theob. et seq.

466. Lord haue mercie on vs] JOHNSON: This was the inscription put upon the door of the houses infected with the plague, to which Biron compares the love of himself and his companions; and pursuing the metaphor finds 'tokens' likewise on the ladies. The 'tokens' of the plague are the first spots or discolorations, by which the infection is known to be received.—STEEVENS: In More Fools Yet, a collection of epigrams by R. S., 1610, we find: 'But by the way he saw and much respected A doore belonging to a house infected, Whereon was plac'd (as 'tis the custom still) The Lord have mercy on us: this sad bill The set perused.'—MALONE: So in Overbury's Characters, 1632: 'Lord have mercy upon us, may well stand on these [a prison's] doores, for debt is a most dangerous and catching City pestilence.'—[A prison, ed. 1627.]—HALLIWELL: This touching inscription was frequently a printed placard which was generally surmounted by a red cross. On the occurrence of the great plague in 1665, it was not usually set up upon the door until a person had actually died in the house; but, in Shakespeare's time, the inhabitants of every infected house were compelled to place some conspicuous mark upon it to denote the fact, and innkeepers were directed to remove their signs, and substitute crosses, in cases where taverns contained any who were seized. [Hereupon follow many quotations containing the phrase.]

470. Lords tokens] HALLIWELL: The spots indicative of the plague were called 'God's marks,' 'God's tokens,' or 'the Lord's tokens.' The spots, otherwise called God's tokens, are commonly of the bigness of a flea-bitten spot, sometimes much bigger. . . . But they have ever a circle about them, the red ones a purplish circle, and the others a reddish circle.'—Bradwell's Physick for the Sickness, commonly called the Plague, 1656. [Of course, the tokens to which Berowne refers with a double meaning were the presents which the ladies had received from the King and his three companions.]

472. seeke not to vndo vs] That is, seek not to undo the forfeiture, or, in other words, to relieve us of it.—Ed.

474. those that sue] JOHNSON: That is, how can those be liable to forfeiture
ACT V, SC. ii.] LOUES LABOURS LOST

Bre. Peace, for I will not haue to do with you.

Rei. Nor shal not, if I do as I intend.

Bre. Speake for your selues, my wit is at an end.

King. Teach vs sweete Madame, for our rude tranfgression, some faire excuse.

Qu. The fairest is confession.

Were you not heere but euen now, disguis'd?

Kin. Madam, I was.

Qu. And were you well aduis'd?

Kin. I was faire Madame.

Qu. When you then were heere?

What did you whisper in your Ladies eare?

King. That more then all the world I did reseect her.

Qu. When thee shal challenge this, you will reiect her.

King. Upon mine Honor no.

Qu. Peace, peace, forbeare:
your oath once broke, you force not to forweare.

King. Defyse me when I breake this oath of mine.

Qu. I will, and therefore keepe it. Rosaline,

that begin the process. The jest lies in the ambiguity of 'sue,' which signifies to prosecute by law, or to offer a petition.

481. euen] Goswin Koenig says (p. 29) that the syncopated form, e'en, occurs in 95 per cent. of instances, and that the full form is used [as here] only for emphasis.

483. well aduis'd] Steevens: That is, acting with sufficient deliberation.—Schmidt (Lex.): Sometimes equivalent to 'in one's sound senses, not mad.' [Whereof the present line is cited by way of illustration.—Rolfe: Probably equivalent to in your right mind.

492. you force not] Johnson: This expression is the same with 'you make no difficulty.' This is a very just observation. The crime that has been once committed, is committed again with less reluctance.—Collier: That is, You do not hesitate, or care not, to forswear. This idiomatic use of the word is very old in our language: 'O Lorde! some good body for God's sake, gyre me meste, I force not what it were, so that I had to eate.'—Int. of Jacob and Esau, 1568, II, ii. [Thus, 'For if God bee with you, what forceth who bee against you.'—Wilson, The Arte of Rhetorique, ed. 1584, p. 86 (First ed. 1553).—Ed.]
What did the Rufsian whisper in your eare?

Res. Madam, he swore that he did hold me deare
As precious eye-sight, and did value me
Aboue this World: adding thereto moreouer,
That he vwould Wed me, or else die my Louer.

Qw. God giue thee joy of him: the Noble Lord
Most honorably doth vphold his word.

King. What meane you Madame?
By my life, my troth,
I neuer swore this Ladie such an oth.

Res. By heauen you did; and to conforme it plaine,
you gaue me this: But take it fir againe.

King. My faith and this, the Princeffe I did giue,
I knew her by this Jewell on her fleue.

Qw. Pardon me fir, this Jewell did the weare,
And Lord Beroune (I thanke him) is my deare.

What? Will you haue me, or your Pearle againe?

Ber. Neither of either, I remit both twaine.
I see the tricke on’t: Heere was a content,
Knowing aforehand of our merriment,
To daft it like a Christmas Comedie.

Some carry-tale, some please-man, some flight Zanie,

497. A line here lost, Ktly. 507. the] to th’ F.F., Rowe, +.
did valuce me] myvalue hear Voss. 511. me] me ? Theob. me; Warb.
498. thereto] Q, there Ft, thercunto 513. on’t] ant Q.
Rowe ii. 515. daft] dish Han.
502, 503. One line, Q, Rowe ii et seq. 516. flight Zanie] flieght faine Q.

497. As . . . value me] KEIGHTLEY (Exp. 111): A line rining with this, before, or after, seems lost.

500. God giue thee joy] This seems to have been the customary wish at the conclusion of a marriage engagement. See Audrey’s exclamation, As You Like It, III. iii. 43.—Ed.

501. honorably] GOSWIN Koenig (p. 27) supposes that this word is to be here pronounced, (as no Englishman would pronounce it,) unhonorably.—Ed.

512. Neither of either] MALONE: This seems to have been a common expression in our author’s time. It occurs again in The London Prodigal, 1605, and in other comedies.

513. consent] STEEVENS: That is, a conspiracy.

516, 517. carry-tale . . . please-man . . . mumble-newes] For other examples of ‘verbs compounded with their objects,’ see ABBOTT, § 432.

516. Zanie] HALLIWELL (note on ‘fool’s banies,’ Twelfth Night, I, v, 87, which see, for full discussion): A zany was the fool or attendant on a mountebank.—DYCE
ACT V, SC. ii.

LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

Some mumble-newes, some trencher-knight, fom Dick
That smiles his cheeke in yeares, and knowes the trick


(Rem. 74): The fool's zanies were the buffoons or mimics of the fools.—BAYNES (p. 296): The sany of Shakespeare's day was not so much a buffoon and mimic as the obsequious follower of a buffoon, and the attenusted mime of a mimic. He was the vice, servant, or attendant of the professional clown or fool, who, dressed like his master, accompanied him on the stage or in the ring, following his movements, attempting to imitate his tricks, and adding to the general merriment by his ludicrous failures and comic imbecility. It is this characteristic not merely of mimicry, but of weak and abortive mimicry, that gives its distinctive meaning to the word, and colours it with a special tinge of contempt.—CAPELL was such a stickler for rhyme that rather than spoil it in this line he omitted 'slight' on purpose to throw the accent on the last syllable of 'sany,' and make it rhyme with 'comedy;' then, to clinch the matter, and so that there might be no mistake, added an accent, sany, 'giving it the foreign sound' as he says. Uncouth, nay, almost abhorrent, as this rhyme sounds to us, Capell may be right. WALKER (Crit. i, 113) gives a quotation from Donne, Poems, p. 94, ed. 1633,—'Then write, that I may follow, and see bee Thy debtor, thy eco, thy foyl, thy Zanee.' [vol. ii, p. 81, ed. Grosart.] This present line, from Love's Lab. L., Walker gives as an illustration of 'a singular mode of rhyming,—rhyming to the eye, as at first sight it appears to be,—which occurs every now and then in the poets of the Elizabethan (or rather, to use the term which Coleridge coined for the nonce, the Elizabeth-Jacobean) age. Its origin and explanation are probably to be sought for in our earlier poetry.'

517. mumble-newes] HALLIWELL: The meaning of this term is obvious; it may have been a common expression of the times, a priest having been sometimes jocularly called a mumble-matins. So Mother Mumble-crust is an expression of jocular familiarity in The Spanish Gipsie.

517. trencher-knight] See a few lines further on, lines 529, 530, of this scene, whence we gather the present meaning: a parasite.

517. Dick] MURRAY (N. E. D.): This familiar pet form of the common Christian name Richard, is generically (like Jack) equivalent to fellow, lad, man, especially with alliterating adjectives, as desperate, dainty, dapper, dirty. [The earliest reference given is Wilson's Arte of Rheterike, 1553, 'Desperate Dickes borowes now and then against the owners will all that euer he hath.' p. 192, ed. 1584.

518. smiles his cheeke in yeares] THEOBALD: I cannot for my heart comprehend the sense of this phrase. I am persuaded that [in changing 'years' to 'jeers'] I have restored the Poet's word and meaning. Boyet's character was that of a Flerer, jeerer, macker, carving blade.—WARBURTON: It was not [Theobald's] heart but his head that stood in his way. 'In years' signifies, into wrinkles. So in The Mer. of Ven. 'With mirth and laughter let old wrinkles come.'—FARMER: Webster, in his Dutchess of Malfy, makes Castruchio declare of his lady: '[She cannot] endure to be in merry company; for she says too much laughing, and too much company, fills her too full of the wrinkles.'—[II, i, p. 183, ed. Dyce.]—STEEVENS: In Twelfth Night, Maria says of Malvolio, 'He does smile his face into more lynes, then is in the new Mappe.'—III, ii, 79.—MALONE adopted Theobald's
To make my Lady laugh, when she's dispos'd;
Told our intents before: which once disclo'sd,
The Ladies did change Favours; and then we
Following the signes, woo'd but the signe of she.
Now to our perjurie, to add more terror,
We are againe forworne in will and error.
Much vpon this tis: and might not you
Forehalf our sport, to make vs thus vntrue?
Do not you know my Ladies foot by'th sqrier?
And laugh vpon the apple of her eie?

jeers. Notwithstanding the convincing proof in favour of the original text, afforded by these quotations just given, he could not believe that Shakespeare would have written 'in years' when he meant 'into years.'—STEEVES justly replied that throughout the plays of Shakespeare 'in' is often used for into [see ABOTT, § 159]; and quoted, 'But first I'll turn you fellow in his grave.'—Rich. III: I, ii, 261. To KNIGHT the expression seems 'simply to mean that Boyet, though old, has his courtier smile always ready.'—WALKER (Crit. iii, 251): In Macbeth, II, iii, 37, 'equivocates him in a sleepe' is not more harsh than 'smiles his cheek in years.' [Mr J. CHURTON COLLINS, to whom all lovers of justice must be grateful for his fine vindication of Theobald's true position as an editor of Shakespeare, sometimes, it is to be feared, allows his zeal to beguile his judgement; in the present instance he upholds (p. 303) Theobald's jeers as superior to 'the senseless ' years ' of the Folio. The quotations furnished by Warburton, Farmer, and Steevens seem all-sufficient to prove the propriety of the original text.—Ed.]

527. dispos'd] See note, II, i, 266, where Halliwell's interpretation of the meaning of 'disposed' in the present passage is to be preferred to Dyce's.

524. in will and error] MUSGRAVE: That is, first in will, and afterwards in error.

527. squier] HEATH (p. 141): From esquire, French, a rule, or square. The sense is nearly the same as that of the proverbial expression in our own language, 'he hath got the length of her foot,' i.e. he hath humoured her so long that he can persuade her to what he pleases. [Cotgrave: 'Esquierre: f. A Rule or Squire; an Instrument used by Masons, Carpenters, Ioyners, etc.; also, an Instrument wherewith Surveyors measure land.]

528. laugh upon the apple of her eye] Berowne contemptuously asks if Boyet does not laugh in obedience to the slightest wink of my Lady's eye. The phrase is somewhat obscure, it must be acknowledged; but I think no English reader would
ACT V, SC. ii.] LOUES LABOUR’S LOST

And stand betweene her backe fir,and the fire,
Holding a trencher, iefting merrilie?
You put our Page out: go, you are alowd.
Die when you will, a smocke shall be your throwd.
You leere upon me, do you? There’s an eie
Wounds like a Leaden sword.

Boy. Full merrily hath this braue manager, this careerere bene run.

Ber. Loe, he is tilting straight. Peace, I haue don.

Enter Clowe.

Welcome pure wit, thou part’st a faire fray.

Clo. O Lord sir, they would kno,
Whether the three worthies shall come in, or no.

531. allowed] aloude Q. allowed F_{v}.
allow’d F_{v} et seq.
533. do you?] do you: Q.
535. merrily] merely Q.
535, 536. hath...run.] One line, Rowe l. et seq.
535. hath this braue manager] F_{v}, Rowe i. hath this braue manager Q.
537. brave manager, hath Rowe ii, Pope,

fall after a little thought to catch the meaning. It mystified SCHMIDT, however, who gives (Lex.) two different paraphrases, which are neither easy to reconcile nor to understand. Under the word ‘Apple,’ he says the present phrase may ‘perhaps’ mean ‘always laugh upon her, though she perhaps look another way.’ Under ‘Laugh,’ he says that ‘with upon, [as here] it is equivalent to, to laugh significantly in looking at one.’ Schmidt misled FRANZ who observes (§ 334) that ‘to laugh upon,’ appears to stand for ‘to laugh in looking on one.’—Ed.

529, 530. stand betweene...trencher] Here we find the explanation of ‘trencher-knight’ in line 517.

531. allowed] That is, allowed, as in Twelfth Night, I, v, 92, where ‘an allow’d foole’ is one that is licensed, or permitted to say anything.

535. manager] THORBALD silently corrected this to manager, which CAPELL (p. 215) observes is the ‘riding-house, in which it was the custom to exercise tiltings, previous to a public display of them’; but DYCE (Gloss.), more correctly, terms ‘a course, a running in the lists.’—COLLIER (ed. ii) having said that ‘some copies of [Q.] have manage, which in others is altered to manager,’ the CAMBRIDGE EDITORS remark that ‘manager’ is not the reading of any of the six copies [of Q.] which are known to exist.’ See line 351 above.—MADDEN (p. 300) says that ‘there is, perhaps, a play on the word “manage” as well as an allusion to the lists.’

535. 536. carreeere] Another word taken from tilting; see Much Ado, V, i, 148.
LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

Ber.  What, are there but three?  542
Clo. No sir, but it is varia fine,
For everie one pursents three.

Ber.  And three times threce is nine.  545
Clo. No so sir, vnnder correction sir, I hope it is not so.
You cannot beg vs sir, I can assure you sir, we know what we know: I hope sir threc times threce sir.

Ber.  Is not nine.

Clo.  Vnder correction sir, wee know where-vntill it doth amount.

Ber.  By Ioue, I alwaies tooke three threes for nine.

Clow.  O Lord Sir, it were pittie you should get your
luying by reckynge sir.

Ber.  How much is it?

Clo.  O Lord Sir, the parties themselfes, the actors sir
will shew where-vntill it doth amount: for mine owne

543. vera [very Rowe ii. Pope, Han. sir;...sir; 547. 548. You...know ] Separate line, Cap. et seq.
544. pursents [presents Rowe ii. Pope, Cap. et seq.
Han.
545. nine ] nine ? Pope, +.
546. sir, ...sir, ] sir, ...sir; 548. hope sir] hope F.F.,+ Rowe,+. thrice sir.] thrice Sir— Rowe et

Theob.  seq. (subs.)

547. You cannot beg vs] JOHNSON: That is, we are not fools; our next relations cannot beg the wardship of our persons and fortunes. One of the legal tests of a natural is to try whether he can number.—DOUCK: It is the wardship of Lunatics not Idiots that devolves upon the next relations. Shakespeare, perhaps, as well as Dr Johnson, was not aware of the distinction.—RITSON: It was not the 'next relation' only who begg'd the wardship of an idiot. 'A rich fool was begg'd by a lord of the King; and the lord coming to another nobleman's house, the fool saw the picture of a fool in the hangings, which he cut out; and being chidden for it, answered, you have more cause to love me for it: for if my lord has seen the picture of the fool in the hangings, he would certainly have begg'd them of the King, as he did my lands.'—Cabinet of Mirth, 1674.—DOUCK (Illustr. i, 241) gives this story, at greater length, from the Harleian MSS, with mention of names, but with no improvement of the point; KNIGHT and STAUNTON have quoted it in full.

[Compare Lyly, Mother Bombie, 'Memphio. Come Dromio, it is my grief to haue such a sonne that must inherit my lands. Dromio. He needs not, sir, Ile beg him for a foole.'—I, i, 35, ed. Bond. Fastidious Brisk, in Every Man Out of His Humour, says, 'an a man should do nothing but what a sort of stale judgements about this town will approve in him, he were a sweet ass; I'd beg him, I' faith.'—p. 104, ed. Gifford.—Ed.]

550. 557. where-vntill] For instances where, 'instead of a preposition with a relative pronoun, we find a corresponding relative adverb,' see FRANZ, § 814, b. For examples of 'till' used for to, see ABBOTT, § 184.
part, I am (as they say, but to perfect one man in one poore man) Pompion the great fir.

Ber.  Art thou one of the Worthies?

Clo.  It pleaded them to thinke me worthie of Pompey the great: for mine owne part, I know not the degree of the Worthie, but I am to stand for him.

558. they] thy Q.  perfect?] Ff, Rowe, +, Coll. i, Hal. Dyce ii, iii, Kty, Huds. Rife.  thou?] thou F.

Kty.  present Coll. ii (MS).  pursent


Clo.  perfect Q, Cap. et cet.  Pompion Rowe ii et cet.


553. you should] Ought not these words to be transposed?  It would then be equivalent to, —' It were a pity, if you had to get your living by reckoning.' —Ed.  558. to perfect one man] Collier’s MS has ‘present,’ which Collier adopted in his text, because Costard had used the word ‘just above,’ and ‘present is still a vulgar corruption of represent.’ —R. G. White (ed. i): ‘Perfect’ is plainly a misprint, and an easy one, for pursent (spelled with a long ę;) which the Clown uses just before. —Walker also proposed (Crit. ii, 298) pursent, adding, ‘perfect for pursent does not seem a probable blunder.’ —Brae (p. 108): Costard is overflowing with the word ‘perfect’! It has evidently been hammered into him by injunctions to be perfect in his part. Afterwards, when he has acquitted himself so well before the audience, he exclaims,—his whole thoughts engrossed by ambition to be perfect,—’I hope I was perfect: I made a little fault in great.’ [It is never quite safe to improve the language of any of Shakespeare’s Clowns or Fools.—Ed.]

558, 559. (as they say...poore man)] This parenthesis should not have been abandoned, I think.

558, 559. in one poore man] Malone changed this to ‘—e’en one poor man.’ It is difficult to see the need of any change. Costard has already announced that ‘euerie man pursents three;’ he is now modifying this assertion by saying that he is to ‘perfect one man,’ that is, himself, ‘in one poore man,’ that is, ‘Pompon the great.’ Of course, this interpretation, which retains ‘in,’ is impossible if the reading pursent, instead of ‘perfect,’ be adopted. But pursent in this line is White’s or Collier’s word, not Shakespeare’s.—Ed.

561. Pompey] Collier (ed. i): Perhaps Shakespeare meant Costard [here] to correct his own blunder [‘Pompion’], or to blunder on purpose. When he enters in the show, he calls himself Pompey. —R. G. White (ed. i): [After ‘Pompon’ in line 559], ‘Pompey’ seems here manifestly an error. The Clown does not know the degree of the Worthly, but mistaking his name for ‘pompon’ (‘pumpkin’) he supposes him to be a poor man.—Staunton: Some surprise has been expressed at Costard’s first pronouncing the name Pompion, and then giving it, immediately after, correctly; but his former speeches show either that his rusticity is merely assumed, and put on and off at pleasure, or that Shakespeare had never finally settled whether to make him a fool natural or artificial, and so left him neither one nor the other.—Brae (p. 109): It is far more true to nature that Costard should vary the names from uncertainty, than that he should always repeat the same.

563. stand for him] Steevens: This is a stroke of satire which, to this hour,
Ber. Go, bid them prepare.  
Clo. We will turn it finely off sir, we will take some care.  

King. Beroune, they will shame us:  
Let them not approach.  

Ber. We are shame-proof my Lord: and 'tis some policie, to have one shew worse then the Kings and his companie.  

Kin. I say they shall not come.  
Qu. Nay my good Lord, let me ore-rule you now;  
That sport best pleasest, that does least know how.  
Where Zeale striues to content, and the contents  

Dies in the Zeale of that which it presents:

564. Exit.] After line 566, Rowe et seq.  
565. 567, 568. One line, Q, Pope et seq.  
569, 570. We...policie] One line, Q, Pope et seq.  
570. King's Theob. et seq.  
574. least] left Q.  
575. contents] content Cap. conj.  
(Notes, 216).  
575, 576. Zeale...contents Dies] will ...discontents Die Bailey.  
575, 576. contents Dies...prents:]  
QqF, Rowe ii, Pope, Theob. Warb. Johns. Var.  '73, Cam. Glo. contents 
Dies, in...prents: F,F, content Dies 

has lost nothing of its force. Few performers are solicitous about the history of the character they are to represent. [At one time all friendly relations between Garrick and Steevens were broken off. It is said that Steevens then inserted in his Shakespearean notes several references to actors which could hardly fail to wound Garrick. Is not the foregoing one of them?—Ed.]  

574. least] Let this reading offset some of those wherein the Folio is inferior to the Qto. It is shuddering to think of the discussions we have escaped, had the Folio followed the Qto.—ED.  
575, 576. contents Dies, etc.] JOHNSON: This sentiment of the Princess is very natural, but less generous than that of the Amazonian Queen, in *Mid. N. D.*: 'I love not to see wretchedness o'ercharg'd, And duty in his service perishing.'—CAPPELL (p. 216) thus paraphrases: 'When zeal (zeal to please) strives to satisfy, and the wish'd satisfaction miscarries by over-eagerness of the persons attempting it; there, putting them out of form mends the form of our mirth, when we see the great things they aim'd at come to nothing.'—MALONE: The context, I think, clearly shows that in 'of that which it presents' 'of them' was in the poet's mind. 'Which' for who is common in our author. The word 'it,' I believe, refers to
L O U E S  L A B O U R ' S  L O S T

[575, 576. contents Dies in ... that which it presents.]
'sport.' That sport, says the Princess,—pleases best, where the actors are least skillful; where zeal strives to please, and the contents, or (as these exhibitions are immediately afterwards called) great things, great attempts perish in the very act of being produced, from the ardent zeal of those who present the spiritue entertainment. To 'present a play' is still the phrase of the theatre. 'It,' however, may refer to contents, and that word may mean the most material part of the exhibition.—KNIGHT (ed. ii, where the reading and punctuation, which is almost unintelligible to me, are as follows: 'and the contents Die in the zeal, of that which it presents. The form confounded makes,' etc.) : We understand the reading thus:—Where zeal strives to give content, and the contents (things contained) die in the zeal, the form of that which zeal presents, being confounded, makes most form in mirth. [It is fortunate that we have the original to refer to. This reading and its note are omitted in Knight's Second Edition, Revised.]—R. G. WHITE (Sh. Scholar, 194): It is agreed on all hands that 'that' is a misprint for them; and it seems equally plain to me that no other change is necessary than to drop the final s from each line [reading content and present]. That is,—that sport is keenest which is made by the zealous efforts of ignorant people to produce a pleasing effect, which they destroy by overdoing the matter in their very zeal. [As White did not repeat this conjectural reading in his subsequent edition, we may consider it withdrawn, which is, possibly, to be regretted; it seems to be a step in the right direction, in line with Capell, whose text White followed in his ed. i with the following note, which may be accepted as partially maintaining his original view:—'The poet, had he lived now, or at any time when agreement in number was absolutely necessary, and had no rhyme been required for presents, would have written 'and the content.' ... The Princess is her own commentator upon this expression of the mischievous pleasure which she has in bathos.'—BULLOCK (p. 55) afterwards independently suggested 'content' and 'present,' but altered 'of that' to 'of these.'—HALLIWELL accepts 'contents' as the plural of content, satisfaction, for which authority is to be found in Richard II., first cited, I think, by Singer:—'But heaven hath a hand in these events, To whose high will we bound our calm contents.' V, ii, 38. His paraphrase is: 'That sport best pleases, which is the least indebted to art; where zeal strives to give content, and the content perishes owing to the excessive zeal of those who present the entertainment.' It seems to me that however right Halliwell may be in regard to contents, he errs in referring 'it' to entertainment.—BRAE (N. & Q., vi, 296, 1852) contends that the original text needs no change, and that 'contents' may be understood historically, as a representation of action, vide "the contents of the story" on the arras, in Cymb. II., ii.' He thus paraphrases:—'Where the zeal to please is great, but where the contents (or the story) dies in the over zeal of the performance which it (sc. the zeal) presents.'—KNIGHTLEY (Exp. 111) takes 'Dies' (i.e. Dies) in the sense of tingeing, colouring, imbruing, making "seal" the subject, and "contents" the object, and regarding this last as being, by metonymy, the persons contained or to be contained, just as in Ant. & Cleop. I, iv, "The discomforts" are the discontented.'—ORGER (p. 37), guided by a passage in Mid. N. D. where Philostratus describes Bottom's play: '—nothing in the world; Unless you can find sport in their intents' (V, i, 178), proposed to substitute here intents for 'contents.' [The quotation given by Halliwell from Richard II. justifies us in regarding 'contents' as the plural of content; that it is followed by a singular verb 'Dies' is of no moment in Shakespearean grammar. Of course, the word contents, from the verb
Their forme confounded, makes moft forme in mirth,
When great things labouring perifh in their birth.

Ber. A right description of our sport my Lord.

Enter Braggart.

Brag. Annotied, I implore fo much expense of thy royall sweet breath, as will vtter a brace of words.

Qu. Doth this man ferue God?

Ber. Why ask ye you?

Qu. He speake's not like a man of God's making.

Brag. That's all one my faire sweet honie Monarch:
For I protest, the Schoolmaster is exceeding fantastical:
Too too vaine, too too vaine. But we wil put it (as they

577. Their] There Cap. Var. '78, '85,
582. After this line, Capell has the stage-direction: 'Converses apart with the King, and delivers him a paper.' Without this or a similar stage-direction, Capell holds it to be impossible to understand the King's explanation of the masque in lines 591-596, concluding with two lines of doggerel, which the King evidently reads from Armado's paper. [It was customary at Masques, and especially at Dumb Shows where there was no Prologue, to present to the most notable personage present a written account of what was about to be performed; sometimes with the question whether or not the proposed plot were acceptable. See Brotanek, Die Englisohen Maskenspiele, 1902, pp. 71, 80, where, however, the learned author seems to be unaware that in the present instance the stage-direction is modern.—Ed.]

580. Braggart.] Armado. Rowe. too Theob. Too-too...too-too Hal. Dyce,

to contain, is constantly followed by the substantive verb in the singular (e. g. 'the contents of the book is entertaining'), but this is not the 'contents' before us, and 'dies' is not the substantive verb. The text of the Folio needs no change, and the sentence means, I think, 'where Zeal strives to give contentment, and the contentment dies in the zeal for that sport which Zeal presents.'—Ed.]

579. right] That is, true. See Abbott, § 19. This refers to the Princess's arch reference to the Moscovites, 'when great things labouring perish in their birth.'—Ed.

588. Too too] Whitney (Cent. Dict.): (a) Quite too; noting great excess or intensity, and formerly so much affected as to be regarded as one word, and often so written with a hyphen. Hence—(81) As an adjective or adverb, very good; very well; used absolutely. Roy, English Words (ed. 1691), p. 76. (c) As an adjective, superlative; extreme; utter; hence enraptured; gushing; applied to the so-called esthetic school, their principles, etc., in allusion to their exaggerated affectation. [See notes on Hamlet, I, ii, 129; Mer. of Ven, II, vi, 49 (of this ed.) ; or Abbott, § 73; or Franz, § 303.]}
fay) to Fortuna delaguar, I wish you the peace of minde most royall suppletion.

King. Here is like to be a good presence of Worthies; He presents Hector of Troy, the Swaine Pompey & great, the Parish Curate Alexander, Armadoes Page Hercules, the Pedant Iudas Machabeus: And if these foure Wor-thies in their first shew thriue, these foure will change habites, and present the other foure.

Ber. There is fие in the first shew.

Kin. You are deceiued, tis not fo.

Ber. The Pedant, the Braggart, the Hedge-Priest the Fool, and the Boy.

Abate throw at Novum, and the whole world againe,

589. Fortuna] Fortuna F.
   delaguar.] Q. delaguar. Fl,
   Rowe. Pope. de la guerra. Theob.
   Han. et cet.

590. supplement] QFr, Rowe, Pope,
   Hal. supplement Q, supplement
   supplement Cap. et cet.
   [Exit Armado. Cap.

594-506. Two lines, ending thriue,...
   fие. Rowe ii et seq.

589. delaguar] CAMBRIDGE EDITORS: The modern editors, who have followed Hanner's reading in preference to Theobald's, have forgotten that Armado is a Spaniard, not an Italian.—SCHMIDT (Lex. p. 1427): De la guerra does not sufficiently suit with the context. Perhaps fortuna del agua, fortune or chance of the water, with allusion to the old saying, that swimming must be tried in the water; or fortuna de la guardia, Fortune of guard, i.e. guarding Fortune. [It is to be regretted that Dr Schmidt did not explain how the 'chance of the water' or 'Fortune of guard,' as tests of a pageant, suits 'with the context better than the 'chance of war.'—ED.]

590. supplement] MURRAY (N. E. D.) distinguishes between the use of this word in the present passage and that in Sonnet, xxii: 'Making a coopelement of proud compare With Sunne and Moone, with earth and seas rich gems,' which he defines as 'the act of coupling or fact of being coupled together.' The present use he defines as 'the result of coupling. A couple, pair,' and gives an example from Spenser, Faire Queen, VI, v, 24, 'And forth together rode, a comely couplement.'

599. Hedge-Priest] MURRAY (N. E. D. 2. v, 'Hedge,' substantive): 8 a. Born, brought up, habitually sleeping, sheltering or plying their trade under hedges, or by the road-side (and hence used generally as an attribute expressing contempt), as hedge-brat, -chaplain, -curate, etc. Also Hedge-priest. [This last word is defined as] 'an illiterate or uneducated priest of inferior status (contemptuous).'

CANNOT pricke out suche fuch, take each one in's vaine.

King: The ship is vnder saile, and here the coms amain.

Enter Pompey.

602. pricke] Ff (prick F.), picke Q,

602. Enter... ] Enter Costard for Pompey. Rowe. Pageant of the nine Worthies. Flourish. Enter, arm'd and accouter'd, his Scutcheon born [sic]
befor him, Costard for Pompey. Cap.

[Seats brought forth. Cap.

Count; to bar or except. [In quoting this present line as an example, Murray prints: 'Abate [a] throw,' etc.]-CAPELL adopted the reading of Ff, and explained it as 'a quibbling allusion to a short throw at a species of gaming with dice, pronounced novum, but whose right name was novum.-MALONE: I have added only the article ['Abate a'], which seems to have been inadvertently omitted. I suppose the meaning is,-Except or put the chance of the dice out of the question, and the world cannot produce five such as these.-KNIGHT and DYCE adopted this interpretation of Malone.-COLLIER considered Malone's 'Abate a' as needless, and observes that 'Abate throw at novum' seems equivalent to saying, 'barring throw at dice,' or barring the chance of throwing, these persons cannot be matched.'

601. Novum] DOUCE: This game... was properly called novum quinque, from the two principal throws of the dice, nine and five; and then Biron's meaning becomes perfectly clear, according to the reading of the old editions.-STEVENS: Thus in Dekker's Bel-man of London, 1608: The principall use of them [i.e. langarets, or false dice] is at Novum. For so long as a pair of Bard Cater Treas [another name for langarets] be walking, so long can you cast neither 5. nor 9. vntil it be by great Chance, that the roughnes of the table, or some other stoppe force them to stay, and to runne against their kind; for without Cater, Treas, 5. or 9. you know can never come' [p. 120, ed. Grosart. This extract, almost unintelligible, is not without value; it reveals our ignorance of the game of 'novum'; and without a knowledge of this game this line, as it stands in the Folio, will remain in an obscurity quite dark enough to justify the Globe Edition's Obelus.—Ed.]

602. pricke out] GREY (i, 153): Qu. 'pick out?' as he uses the expression elsewhere. 'Could the world pick thee out three such enemies again,' etc. s Hen. IV': II, iv, 403. [Grey was not aware that his conjecture was the reading of the Qto, which is to be preferred to that of the Folio.]

604. Enter Pompey] Ever since Capell's day a majority of the editors of this play have a stage-direction stating that here enters a 'Pageant of the Nine Worthies,' on which Pageant much has been written, chiefly a reproduction of the notes of Ritson and of Stevens. Ritson's note (Remarks, 38) is as follows:—This sort of procession was the usual recreation of our ancestors at Christmas, and other festive seasons. Such things, being plotted and composed by ignorant people, were seldom committed to writing, at least with the view of preservation, and are, of course, rarely discovered in the researches of even the most industrious antiquaries. And it is certain that nothing of the kind (except the speeches in this scene, which were intended to burlesque them) ever appeared in print. The curious reader will
not, therefore, be displeased to see a genuine specimen of the poetry and manner of this rude and ancient drama from an original MS of Edward the Fourth's time. (MSS Tanner, 407.)

IX Worthy.

Ector de Troye. Thow achylles in batalye me slow
Of my wurthynes men spak J now.

Alisander. And in romanunce often am J leyt
As conqueourer gret thow J seyt.

Julius Cesar. Thow my cenatoures me slow in cillyr
Fele londes by fore by conquest wan J.

Josue. In holy Chyrche ze mowen here & rede
Of my wurthynes and of my dede.

Dauit. After y' slayn was golyas
By me the sawter than made was.

Judas macabeus. Of my wurthynesse zyf ze will wete
Seche the byble for thier it is werte.

Arthour. The round tabyll J sette w't knyghtes strong
Zyt shall J come azem thow it be long.

Charles. With me dwellyd rouland olyvere
In all my Cocquest fer and nere.

Godefrey de Boleyyn. And J was Kyng of Jherusalem
The crowne of thorn I wane fro hem.

In another part of the same MS are preserved different speeches, for three of these worthies, which have most probably belonged to a distinct pageant. . . . Sometimes, it should seem, that these things were in a more dramatic form (i. e. dialogue-wise); and, indeed, it is here that we must look for the true origin of the English stage. Behold a champion, who gives a universal defiance (Harl. MSS, 1197, very old)) : 'I am a knyght[1]e And menes to fight And arnet well ame I Lo here I stand With swerd ine hand My manhound for to try.' The challenge is instantly accepted: 'Thow marciall wite That menes to fight And sete yppon me so Lo heare J stand With swrd in hand To doubelle every blow.' Here would necessarily ensue a combat with the back-sword or cudgel, to the great entertainment as well as instruction of the applauding crowd. Possibly it served to conclude the pageant instead of an epilogue, and not improperly.—STEEVENS: In MS Harl. 2057, p. 31, is 'The order of a shewe intended to be made Aug. 1, 1621: First, 2 woodmen, etc. St. George fighting with the dragon. The 9 worthies in complete armor with crownes of gould on their heads, every one having his esquires to bear before him his shield and penon of armes, dressed according as these lords were accustomed to be: 3 Assaralits, 3 Infidelis, 3 Christians. After them, a Fame, to declare the rare virtues and noble deeds of the 9 worthy women.' [Staunton's reproduction of this MS varies in spelling somewhat from Steeven's.]—DOUCE: When Ritson states that nothing of the kind had ever appeared in print he appears to have forgotten the pageants of Dekker, Middleton, and others, a list of which may be found in Baker's Biog. Dramatica [vol. iii, p. 114, ed. 1812].—KNIGHT (Biography, p. 100), for the sake of imparting a vividness to his description of the influences which may have affected Shakespeare's boyhood, describes the performance in Coventry of an ancient pageant of 'The Nine Worthies,' 'such as was presented to Henry VI. and his Queen, in 1455.' Knight further imagines that
Shakespeare was in the audience, and that in the present scene we have almost a 'downright parody' of some of the bombastic speeches in the Coventry play. I fail to detect any similarities, other than those which must of necessity arise from identity of subject, but then some enthusiasm must be granted to a man who is writing a biography without any materials.—HALLIWELL, however, in referring to this passage in Knight's Biography, remarks (Memoranda, etc., p. 69) that 'there is not the slightest evidence or probability that this old pageant, written for a special occasion, was ever performed at a later period.' 'These Worthies,' continues Halliwell, 'were frequent subjects of dramatic representation. 'Divers play Alexander on the stages,' observes Williams in his Discourse of Warre, 1590, 'but fewe or none in the field.''

605. I Pompey am] HALLIWELL-PHILLIPS (Memoranda, etc.): The following curious anecdote connected with the representation of a rustic speech-play, which may refer to a modernised form of some rude provincial dramatic dialogue that Shakespeare may possibly have heard in his youth, occurs amongst my papers, but I have unfortunately neglected to note whence it was derived:—'In Cumberland it is essential to maskers who are adepts and hope for applause, to perform what is there called a speech-play, in contradistinction to mumming or mummeries of which the primary import is pantomimical representation. I cannot learn that the speech-plays exhibited on these occasions have ever been written, much less printed, and I regret that it has not been in my power to procure one as spoken. But I happen to remember a story relating to them which was current in the county when I was a boy, and which, though low and ludicrous, is not only a fair specimen of rustic wit, but also, it may be, of the theatrical abilities displayed in the infancy of the drama. One of these maskers, it is said, as the company could not presume to aspire to a Chorus, once announced his character to the audience in these words,—'I am Hector of Troy'; on which, one of the people exclaimed,—'Thou, Hector of Troy! why, thou 'rt Jwon thom oth' Lwonin steed—what, didst fancy I'd not know thee because thou art disguised?'' The play proceeded, and it being necessary to the conduct of the piece that Hector should die, this son of the sack, having been previously instructed that it would not be quite natural to die instantaneously on his fall, nor without two or three convulsive pangs, when he fell on the floor, as he had been directed, first fetched a deep groan, counting as it were to himself the while, was heard to say, ac pangs; on fetching another groan he again said, twoe pangs; and in like manner, when a third groan was uttered, he said faintly, three pangs and now I's dead.' John Thompson was anticipated by the recommendation given by Bottom to Snug the Joiner, while the account of the dying scene is curiously analogous to the stage-death of Pyramus by three thrusts of the sword,—'Thus die I,—thus, thus, thus!'

606. You lie] STAUNTON: We must suppose that, on his entrance, Costard prostrates himself before the court; hence Boyet's joke.
LOVES LABOUR'S LOST

ACT V, SC. ii.

Boy. With Libbards head on knee.

Ber. Well said old mocker,

I must needs be friends with thee.

Clo. I Pompey am, Pompey burnam'd the big.

Du. The great.

Clo. It is great sir: Pompey burnam'd the great:

That oft in field, with Targe and Shield,

did make my foe to sweat:

And trouailing along this coast, I heere am come by chance,

And lay my Armes before the legs of this sweet Laffe of

France.

If your Ladyship would say thankes Pompey, I had done.

La. Great thankes great Pompey.

Clo. Tis not so much worth: but I hope I was per-

fect. I made a little fault in great.

Ber. My hat to a halfe-penie, Pompey prooues the

bext Worthie.

Enter Curate for Alexander.

609, 610. One line, Q. Theob. et seq.

610. Theob. et seq.

615. [does his Obeisance to the Prin-
cess. Cap.

619. If ... Pompey.] Separate line,

Hal.


620. La.] Lady. Q. Prin. FF et

seq.

621, 622. perfect] perfect Dyce.

622. [retires. Cap.


Nathaniel. Coll.

608. Libbards head on knee] THEOBALD: This alludes to those old-fashioned garments, upon the knees and elbows of which, it was frequent to have, by way of ornament, a Leopard's or a Lion's head. This accoutrement the French called une masquino.

[In the Variorum of 1821, this note is attributed to Warburton, who has it, indeed, in his edition, but he took it from Theobald who had it not only in his edition, but had communicated the substance in a letter to Warburton. See Nichols, Illust. ii, 348; where Theobald quotes Cotgrave: 'Masquino: f. The representation of a Lyon's head, etc., upon the elbow, or knee of some old-fashioned garments.']—BRADLEY (N. E. D.) gives 'libbard' as the archaic variant of leopard. [The frontispiece of vol. iv of HALLIWELlS folio edition is part of the Pageant of the Nine Worthies, from a large Plate in a collection of engravings of Turnois Allemands, formed by Baron Taylor of Paris.] In this the Worthy representing Alexander has a 'libbard's head' on the shoulder. Halliwell does not mention it, however, in his note.—Ed.]

623. My hat to a halfe-penie] HALLIWELL: A vernacular phrase, not peculiar to Shakespeare, 'Hee is the only man living to bring you where the best licour is, and it is his hat to a halfe penny but hee will be drunke for companie.' Lodge, Wit's Miserie, 1596, p. 63. A similar phrase occurs in The Knight of the Burning Pestle, III, ii,—'I hold my cap to a farthing he does.'
LOVES LABOUR'S LOST [ACT V, SC. II.

Curat. When in the world I lived, I was the world's Commander:

By East, West, North, & South, I bred my conquering might
My Scutcheon plain declares that I am Alisander.

Boiet. Your nose fainty no, you are not:

For it stands too right.

Ber. Your nose smells no, in this most tender smelling Knight.

Qu. The Conqueror is dismaid:

Procede good Alexander.

Cur. When in the world I lived, I was the world's Commander.

Boiet. Most true, 'tis right: you were so Alisander.

Ber. Pompey the great.

Clo. your servant and Costard.

Ber. Take away the Conqueror, take away Alisander

Clo. O sir, you have ouerthrown Alisander the conqueror: you will be scrap'd out of the painted cloth for

---


630, 631. One line, Q, Pope et seq. 639. great.] great! Han. Coll. great——

631. too right] not right Rowe ii, Theob. et seq. (subs.)

640. your] F.

632. this most] his most Q. his, most Cap. this, most Theob. et seq.

633, 634. One line, Q, Pope et seq. 642, 643. conqueror: you] conqueror.


640. your] F.

640. to Nath.] You Rowe, +.

---

631. it stands too right] Steevens: It should be remembered, to relish this joke that the head of Alexander was obliquely placed on his shoulders. [Plutarch says: '—that excellent workman Lysippus onely, of all other the chiefeft, hath perfectly drawn and resembled Alexander's manner of holding his necke, somewhat hanging down towards the left side.'—North's Translation.]

632. Your nose smells no] Douce (l. 244): Biron is addressing, or rather ridiculing Alexander. Plutarch in his life of that hero relates, on the authority of Aristoxenus, that his skin had a marvellous good savour, and that his breath was very sweet, in so much that his body had so sweet a smell of itselfe that all the apparell he wore next his body, tooke thereof a passing delightful savour, as it had been perfumed. This Shakespeare had read in Sir Thomas North's translation.

642, 643. O sir... conqueror] Rowe prints this sentence as addressed to Berowne; before the next sentence he places the stage-direction [to Nat.].—Capell prints both sentences as addressed to Nathaniel. Of the two, Rowe's arrangement seems the better.—Ed.

643. painted cloth] Dyce (Gloss.): 'Painted cloth,' used as hangings for
this: your Lion that holds his Pollax sitting on a close ftoole, will be gien to Aiax. He will be the ninth wor-thie. A Conqueror, and afraid to speake? Runne away for shame Alisander. There an't shall pleafe you: a fool-lish milde man, an honest man, looke you, & soon daft. He is a maruellous good neighbour inooth, and a verie good Bowler: but for Alisander, alas you fee, how'tis a little ore-parted. But there are Worthies a coming, will speake their minde in some other fort. Quarter. Stand a side good Pompey.

Enter Pedant for Iudas, and the Boy for Hercules.

Ped. Great Hercules is present by this Impe, rooms, was cloth or canvas, painted in oil, representing various subjects, with devices and mottoes or proverbial sayings interspersed; it has been erroneously explained to mean 'tapestery.'

644. Lion . . . Pollax] Theoal: 'The fourth (Worthy) was Alexander, the which did beare Geules, a Lion Or sciente in a chayer, holding a battle-axe argent.'—Gerard Leigh's *Accidence of Armorie*, 1591, fol. 23.

645. Aliax] An unsavoury pun which needs no further elucidation than that the last syllable recalls the very old word *yakes*, a *latrina*. The curious student is referred to Halliwell, who devotes a folio page to the subject.

651. ore-parted] Malone: That is, the part or character allotted to him in this piece is too considerable.

653. Stand . . . good Pompey] The *Text. Notes* show how this speech has been banded about.

655. Hercules is] Walker (Vers. 98): Read *Hercules*, not *Hercules is*. [The apostrophe indicates the absorption of *is*; but such precision in rhythm is of doubtful necessity in a speech where we have 'canus.'—Ed.]
Whose Club kill'd Cerberus that three-headed Canus,
And when he was a babe, a childe, a shrimpe,
Thus did he strangle Serpents in his Manus:
Quoniam, he seemeth in minoritie,
Ergo, I come with this Apologie.

Keepe some state in thy exit, and vanish.

Ped. Iudas I am.

Dum. A Iudas?

Ped. Not Icariot sir.

Iudas I am,cliped Machabeus.

Dum. Iudas Machabeus clipt, is plainly Iudas.

Ber. A kisfing traitor. How art thou proud Iudas?

Ped. Iudas I am.

Dum. The more shame for you Iudas.

Ped. What meane you sir?

Boi. To make Iudas hang himselfe.

Ped. Begin sir, you are my elder.

Ber. Well follow'd, Iudas was hang'd on an Elder.

656. Cerberus] Cerbus Rowe i. 662, 668. am.] am,— Cap. et seq.
thal] the Han.
Canus] Qff. Camis Rowe, Coll.

Rowe. ycliped Pope et cet.

661. vanish't] to vanish Klyy conj.
Moth does his obeisance, and retires.
Cap.

Wh. Cam. Glo.

Machabeus,— Theob. et seq.

672. Proud'd] proud Q. proud'd Fl.

673. follow'd;] follow'd; Theob. et seq.
Act v, sc. ii.)

LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

Ped. I will not be put out of countenance.
Ber. Because thou hast no face.
Ped. What is this?
Boi. A Citterne head.
Dum. The head of a bodkin.
Ber. A deaths face in a ring.
Lon. The face of an old Roman coine, scarce seene.
Boi. The pummell of Caesar Faulchion.
Dum. The caru'd-bone face on a Flaske.
Ber. S. Georges halfe cheeke in a brooch.

674. put out of ] put of Q,
676. [Pointing to his face. Hal.
679. in a ] in the Rowe ii, Pope.
681. Faulchion ] Faulchion Q.

of Pynson's edition, p. 69, ed. Ashton.] But we find in Pulci, 'Era di sopra a la fonte un carrubbio, L'arbor, si dice, ove s'impicca Giuda;'—Margante Mag. C. xxv. st. 77. The Arbor Juda (Cresi siliaquadrum) writes Gherardo, 'is thought to be that whereon Iudas did hang himselfe, and not vpon the Elder tree, as it is vulgarly said.'—Herbal, p. 1428, ed. 1613.

677. Citterne head] STEEVES: So, in Dekker's Match me in London, 1631: 'Fiddling at least half an houre, on a Citterne with a mans broken head at it.'—[p. 137, ed. Pearson.] Again, in Ford's Lover's Melancholy, 1629: 'Cuculus. I hope the chronicles will rear me one day for a headpiece.—Rhettas. Of woodcock, without brains in 't! Barbers shall wear thee on their citterns,' etc. [II, i.]

678. bodkin] HALLIWELL: It is difficult to say positively what kind of bodkin is here intended, the term having been applied to a small dagger, as well as to 'a bodkine or big needle to crest the heares.'—Baret's Aturcaris, 1580.

679. deaths face in a ring] HALLIWELL: Rings having skulls, or, as they were usually termed, death's heads, for the subject of the engraving, were exceedingly common in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries... When the old gaol at Bedford was pulled down in 1811, a ring, supposed to have belonged to Bunyan, was discovered, which bore the initials I. B., and the motto Memento mori, encircling a human skull.

682. Flaske] STEEVES: That is, a soldier's powder-horn. So, in Rom. & Jul.: '—like powder in a skillless soldier's flask, Is set on fire.'—HALLIWELL: The powder-flask, observes Sir Samuel Meyrick, was known in England as early as the reign of Henry the Eighth, and appears on a hackbutter of that date in one of Strutt's engravings.

683. brooch] HALLIWELL: This refers to one of the ancient pilgrims' signs, which were frequently worn on the hat or cap, as indicative of the shrine to which they had travelled. In Shakespeare's time these tokens had lost their religious significance, but they were still worn by many classes, and it seems most probable they were the remnants of the more ancient fashion. The subject of pilgrims' signs was first properly elucidated by Mr C. R. Smith, in an interesting paper in The Jour. Brit. Arch. Assoc. vol. i, p. 200. They consist of plates and brooches,
Dum. I, and in a brooch of Lead.
Ber. I, and wore in the cap of a Tooth-drawer. 685
And now forward, for we haue put thee in countenance
Ped. You haue put me out of countenance.
Ber. Falfe, we haue guien thee faces.
Ped. But you have out-fac’d them all.
Ber. And thou wer’t a Lion, we would do so.
Boy. Therefore as he is, an Asse, let him go:
And so adieu sweet Iude. Nay, why dost thou stay?
Dum. For the latter end of his name.
Ber. For the Asse to the Iude: give it him. Iud-as a-way.

Ped. This is not generous, not gentle, not humble.

689. out-fac’d] out-fac’t Q.

made of lead or pewter, and were called 'signs,' because they were obtained in the neighborhood of the shrine which was visited, in token that the wearers had performed their pilgrimage faithfully. . . . The fashion seems to have gradually disappeared after the reign of Elizabeth. Florio, in his New World of Words, ed. 1611, p. 193, mentions 'ouches, brooches or tabletts, and jewels, that yet some old men weare on their hats, with agath stones cut or graven with some formes and images in them, namely of famous men's heads.' [Halliwell's note concludes with many references to the wearing of brooches.]

685. cap of a Tooth-drawer] HALLIWELL: The costume of a tooth-drawer of Elizabeth's time was somewhat fantastical. He not only wore a brooch in his hat, in so conspicuous a manner that it was commonly regarded as one of his peculiarities, but his belt was garnished with teeth as significative of his profession. The tooth-drawers hat-brooch is thus mentioned by Taylor, the Water-Poet, in his Wit and Mirth, ed. 1630, p. 194,—'In Queene Elizabeth's daies there was a fellow, that wore a brooch in his hat, like a tooth-drawer, with a rose and crowne and two letters.'

690. And] For 'and,' equivalent to though, see FRANZ, § 412, d).
694. Iud-as] STAUNTON: Byron's quibble has not even the merit of novelty, but with the unfastidious audience of Shakespeare's age, this was far from indispensible to a joke's prosperity. It occurs as early as 1556, in Heywood's Poems, and if worth the search might probably be traced still further back. [Staunton here reprints Heywood's On an yll Governour, called Jude. But it is, I think, hardly worth the space it requires.]

696. This is not generous, etc.] This rebuke, as pathetic as it is well-merited, warms the heart toward the Pedant.—Ed.
ACT V, SC. ii.] LOUES LABOUR'S LOST 291

Boy. A light for monsieur Judas, it growes dark, he may stumble.

Que. Alas poore Machabeus, how hath hee beene baited.

Enter Braggart.

Ber. Hide thy head Achilles, heere comes Hecitor in Armes

Dum. Though my mockes come home by me, I will now be merrie.

King. Hecitor was but a Troyan in respet of this.

Boi. But is this Hecitor?

Kin. I thinke Hecitor was not so cleane timber'd.

Lon. His legge is too big for Hecitor.

699. hath her] he hath Rowe, +, Var. 706. Troyan] QF,F,F, Cam. Glo. Troy-
701. Braggart.] QF. Armado. Rowe 707. is this] this is F.,
701 et seq. et cet. 709. for Hecitor] for Hectors Q, Cap.

697. A light, etc.] COLLER: Torches were of old often called Judases.
699. Machabeus] WALKER (Crit. ii, 45): Pronounce Machabeus with the or
broad, like the ai in 'baied'; for no one who knows Shakespeare can doubt that
a quibble is intended.
704, 705. I am not sure that I understand this speech of Dumain. Is it that he
alone felt the sting of the Pedant's rebuke? but that, in spite of it, he will be
merry with such a good subject before him as Armado? or does he mean that he
will be merry even at the risk of having all his mocks turned against himself?
Finally, in the phrase 'come home by me' is by causal? with the meaning: 'though
my mocks, even by my own means, should revert to my own head, I will be merry.'
I can find no phrase exactly parallel to this in MARTZNER, English Grammar, ii,
390-403; nor ABBOTT, §§ 145, 146. FRANZ (§ 321) gives a dialectal use of 'by'
as equivalent to against. HANKER glibly evades the difficulty by printing 'to me.'
—ED.
706. Troyan] Dyce (Gloss.): A cant term, used in various meanings, some-
times as a term of reproach, [as here] sometimes of commendation [as in line 746
of this scene].
706. of this] For examples where 'this' in connection with persons is used
absolutely, see FRANZ, § 181.
708. cleane timber'd] HALLIWELL: Various compounds of timbered, which
was metaphorical for built, were in common use. A 'slender-timberd' fellowe' is
mentioned in the Nomenclator, 1585; and, in the Eastern counties, an active person
is called light-timbered.
Dum. More Calfe certaine. 710
Boi. No, he is best indue in the small.
Ber. This cannot be Hector.
Dum. He's a God or a Painter, for he makes faces.
Brag. The Armipotent Mars, of Launces the almighty
gave Hector a gift. 715
Dum. A gilt Nutmegge.
Ber. A Lemmon.
Lon. Stucke with Cloues.
Dum. No clouen.
Brag. The Armipotent Mars of Launces the almighty,
Gave Hector a gift, the heir of Illion;
A man so breathed, that certaine he would fight: yea 720
A gift Q. Gift / a Cap.
seq.
1711. No] Q, Cap. No; F, Rowe et cet.
520. The] Ff, Rowe, +, Knt. Peace.
1712. Q. can't F, F. can't
1720. Peace !— The Cap. et seq.
1713. F, Rowe, +. Painter: (subs.)
1722. The Q. Peace !— The Cap. et seq.
1714, 1715. Prose, F, Rowe.
1722. fight: yea] FF, Rowe i. fight;
yea, Q. fight: yea Cam. i. Glo. fight
1722. fight yе Rowe ii, +, Ran. Sing. Dyce, Sta.
Coll. iii, Kty, Cam. ii. fight: yea, Cap. et cet.
1711. the small] SCHMIDT (Lex.): The part of the leg below the calf.
1716. gift] DYCE (Remarks, 43): 'A gift nutmeg' [of the Qto] is a mere misprint, the composer's eye having caught the word 'gift' in the preceding line. Steevens observes that 'a gilt nutmeg is mentioned in Jonson's Masque of Christmas,'—which is not true. But that it was a common gift might be shown from various passages in our early writers: e.g. '[among the gifts which Daphnis will bestow on Ganimeede are] A guided Nutmeg, and a race of Ginger, A silken Girdle' etc.—Barnfield's Affectionate Shepheard, 1594. [p. 14, Arber's Reprint.]
1718. Stucke with Cloues] HALLIWELL: A lemon, but more frequently an orange, stuck with cloves, was another common gift for festival days, and on other occasions. It was thought to have purifying qualities, and Bradwell, in his Physick for the Sicknesse commonly called the Plague, 1636, p. 16, recommends 'a lemon stuck with cloves' to be carried in the hand, for the bearer to smell it occasionally, during the time of a pestilence. ... In an account of the executioner of Charles I., printed by Dr Rawlinson, it is stated that he 'likewise confess'd that he had 30 l. for his pains, all paid him in half crowns, within an hour after the blow was struck: and that he had an orange stuck full of cloves, and a handkerchief out of the King's pocket.' Allusions to this article are common. [Several examples follow.]
1722. so breathed] That is, of such good wind, so valiant.
ACT V, SC. ii.]

LOUES LABOUR’S LOST

From morne till night, out of his Paullion.
I am that Flower.

Dum. That Mint.
Long. That Cullambine.
Brag. Sweet Lord Longaull reyne thy tongue.
Lon. I must rather give it the reyne : for it runnes a-

against Hecitor.

Dum. I, and Hecitor’s a Grey-hound.
Brag. The sweet War-man is dead and rotten,
Sweet chuckes,beat not the bones of the buried :  
* When he breathed he was a man:
But I will forward with my deuice ;
Sweet Royaltie beftow on me the fence of hearing.

Berowne steppes forth.

724. I...flower.] As a continuation  
of the Declamation. Theob. et seq.  
* Flowr. flower,— Cap. et seq.  
725. Mint] pink Cap. conj].  
726. Cullambine] colonbinnie Han.  
727, 728. reine] raine Q.  
731-735. As prose, Cap. et seq.  
733. * When ... man:] Inserted in  

724. flight & yea] Rowe’s emendation ‘fight ye’ carries conviction, not alone on account of the rhyme, but of the sense. Phrases from Armado do not belong to the same class as those from Costard. For ‘ye,’ see FRANZ, II. 90, 93 in preceding scene.—ED.

731-733. PATER (Macmillan’s Maga. Dec. 1885, p. 89): How many echoes seem awakened by these strange words, actually said in jest !—words which may remind us of Shakespeare’s own epitaph.


736. Berowne steppes forth] COLLIER (ed. ii): We have before seen that Costard went out at the words of the Princess, ‘Stand aside, good Pompey.’ He here, according to the same authority (the MS) returns in haste, to inform Armado of the condition of Jaquenetta. Unless he had gone out, it is not easy to see how he had obtained the information he brings. We have no doubt that we have here the practice of the old stage; in the printed editions it is difficult to understand precisely how the business of the scene was conducted.—R. G. WHITE (ed. i): Since Capell’s edition, it has been the universal practice to make Biron whisper Costard, who is kept on the stage.—a very clumsy arrangement, as well as inconsistent with the original direction. This direction shows, that although no entrance is marked in the original, Costard (whose exit is there directed when the Princess says, ‘Stand aside, good Pompey’) comes running in, crying, ‘The party is gone,’ etc., after Biron has put him up to the trick.—DYCK (ed. ii): Here Mr Grant White, misled by some remarks of Mr Collier, most erroneously states that, according to the
Qu. Speake braue Hector, we are much delighted.

Brag. I do adore thy sweet Graces slipper.

Boy. Loues her by the foot.

Dum. He may not by the yard.

Brag. This Hector farre furmounted Hanniball.
The partie is gone.

Clo. Fellow Hector, she is gone; she is two moneths on her way.

Brag. What meanest thou?

Clo. Faith vnlesse you play the honest Troyan, the poore Wench is cast away: she’s quick, the child brags in her belly alreadie: tis yours.

Brag. Doft thou infamoneize me among Potentates?

Thou shalt die.

Clo. Then shall Hector be whipt for Jaquenetta that is quicke by him, and hang’d for Pompey, that is dead by him.

Dum. Most rare Pompey.

Boi. Renowned Pompey.

Ber. Greater then great, great, great, great Pompey:
Pompey the huge.

737. Speak] Speak on Kty.
Cam. Glo.
Cam. Glo. [In sens. obs.]
et seq.
[Re-enter Costard in haste, unarmd. Coll. ii (MS). Costard suddenly coming from behind. Dyce ii.
742. The partie is gone.] Given to Costard, Theob. Warb. et seq.
745. meaneth Rowes, +, Var.

741. Hanniball.] Hannibal,— Cap. et seq.
[Re-enter Costard in haste, unarmd. Coll. ii (MS). Costard suddenly coming from behind. Dyce ii.
742. The partie is gone.] Given to Costard, Theob. Warb. et seq.
745. meaneth] mean’st Rowes, +, Var.

old editions, Costard makes his exit at the words ‘Stand aside, good Pompey’; his exit is not set down there, at all, but just before those words, is ‘Exit Cu.,’ i. e. Curate, Sir Nathaniel.

742. The partie is gone] THEOBALD: All the editions stupidly have placed these words as part of Armado’s speech in the Interlude. I have ventured to give them to Costard, who is for putting Armado out of his part, by telling him the party (i. e. his mistress Jaquenetta) is gone two months with child by him.


749. infamoneize] Armado’s persion of infamise.
ACT V., SC. ii.] LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

_Dum._ Hector trembles.
_Ber._ Pompey is moused, more Atees more Atees stirre
them, or stirre them on.
_Dum._ Hector will challenge him.
_Ber._ I, if a'haue no more mans blood in's belly, then
will fup a Flea.
_Brag._ By the North-pole I do challenge thee.
_Clo._ I wil not fight with a pole like a Northern man;
Ile flash, Ile do it by the sword: I pray you let mee bor-
row my Armes againe.
_Dum._ Roome for the incensed Worthies.
_Clo._ Ile do it in my shir.
_Dum._ Most resolute Pompey.
_Page._ Master, let me take you a button hole lower:

759. _mowed_] moosed Q. 762. _in'] in Q, Cap. 763. _will sup a Flea_] Shakespeare improved on this image in _Twelfth Night._ Sir Toby says of Sir Andrew Aguecheek, 'if he were opened and you finde so much blood in his Liuer, as will clog the foote of a Flea, Ile eate the rest of th' anatomy.'—III, ii, 61.

764. _North-pole_] North Pole Q, Pope.
765. _Northern_] North'rn Q.
766. _do it_] d'ot Rowle ii, +, Var.
767. _striping._ Cap.
768. _a'haue_ Q, Cap. Coll. Hal.
769. [Coming up to Armado, and
770. _whispering him_ Cap.

771. _tack_] tack Hertberg conj.

772. _a have Ff. he have Rowe et cet._

759. more Ates] JOHNSON: That is, more instigation. Ate was the mischievous goddess that incited bloodshed.

763. will sup a Flea] Shakespeare improved on this image in _Twelfth Night._ Sir Toby says of Sir Andrew Aguecheek, 'if he were opened and you finde so much blood in his Liuer, as will clog the foote of a Flea, Ile eate the rest of th' anatomy.'—III, ii, 61.

765. a pole] HALLIWELL: The allusion here seems to be to the quarter-staff, or, perhaps, to 'a long pole of woode, for warriors to use instead of a speare.'—Baret's _Athearms_, 1580.

765. Northern man] FARMER: A clown.—HALLIWELL: The North was sometimes spoken of contemptuously, as in Ford's _Sun's Darling_, [acted in 1623] 'Winter. What sullen murmuring does your gall bring forth? Will you prove 't true, 'No good comes from the North'?'

767. my Armes againe] JOHNSON: The weapons and armour which he wore in the character of Pompey.

771. a button hole lower] HALLIWELL: Moth is here playing upon the phrase, which, besides its literal signification, also meant, to reduce one's importance. 'If you would feed with the like sawe, composed by the same cooke, it would take you a button lower.'—_The Man in the Moone_, 1607. 'Knocke downe my wife!
Do you not see Pompey is vncasing for the combat: what meane you? you will lofe your reputation.

Brag. Gentlemen and Souldiers pardon me, I will not combat in my shirrt.

Du. You may not denie it, Pompey hath made the challenge.

Brag. Sweet bloods, I both may, and will.

Brer. What reason have you for’t?

Brag. The naked truth of it is, I haue no shirrt,

I go woolward for penance.

772. combat:] combat? Han. Cap. 776. et seq. ] et seq.
773. lofe Q. 779. fort Q.
780. 781. As prose, Pope et seq. penance F* F.}

I‘de see the tallest beef-eater on you all but hold up his halberd in the way of knocking my wife done, and I‘le bring him a button-hole lower."—Shirley’s Triumph of Peace, 1633.

781. woolward] Grey (i, 154): This is a plain reference to the following story in Stow’s Annales [p. 129, ed. 1600]: ‘A certain man named Vilfius Spilcorne, the sonne of Vilmore of Nutgarshall, when he hewed timber in the Wood of Bruthuellens, laying him downe to sleepe after his sore labour, the blood and humours of his head so congealed about his eyes, that hee was thereof blind, for the space of 19. yeeres, but then (as he had beene moued in his sleepe) hee went woolward, and bare footed to manie Churches, in euerie of them to pray God for helpe in his blindnesse.’—Farmer quotes from Lodge’s Incarnate Devils [Wits Miserie], 1596, ‘—his common course is to go alwaies vntrust, except when his shirt is a washing, & then he goes woolward.’ [p. 63, ed. Hunterian Club.].—Stevens quotes from Rowland’s The Letting of Humours Blood in the Head Vaine [1600.]

‘He takes a common course to goe vntrust, except his shirt’s a washing; then he must Go to woolward for the time; he scornes it hee, That worth two shirts his Landrsey should him see.’ [Satyre 5, p. 72, ed. Hunterian Club]. The repetition of Lodge’s very words (see preceding note by Farmer) is somewhat singular.—T. Warton: To go woolward, I believe, was a phrase appropriated to pilgrims and penitentaries. In this sense it seems to be used in Piers the Plowman, Passus xviii, ‘Wolleward and wete-shoed - went I forth after. As a reccheus renke [man] - that of no wo reccheeth.’ [lines 1, 2, E. E. T. S.; Text E, ed. Skeat; whereon the Editor remarks, ‘Wolleward is thus explained by Palsgrave: “Wolward, without any lynnex neste ones body.” Sans chemys.” ‘The sense of the word is clearly,—with wool next to one’s body. It is well discussed and explained by Nares. The word was discussed also in N. & Qu. iv, i, 65, 181, 254, 351, 425, but without any result beyond what is here given.’]—Nares: Dressed in wool only, without linen; often enjoined in times of superstition, by way of penance. . . . In an old book, entitled Customs of London, the privilege called a Keryne, is said to be gained by certain observances of a penitential nature, the first of which was, ‘to go woulward vii. yere.’—Stavelly’s Roman Horsecote, p. 61.—Halliwell: The expression was very common in Shakespeare’s time, and many are the jests perpetrated on those whose
ACT V, SC. ii.] LOUES LABOURS LOST

Boy. True, and it was inioyned him in Rome for want of Linnen: since when, Ile be sworne he wore none, but a dihclout of Iaquentettas, and that hee weares next his heart for a favoure.

Enter a Messenger, Monsieur Marcade.

Mar. God saue you Madame.

Qu. Welcome Marcade, but that thou interruptest our merriment.

Marc. I am forrie Madam, for the newes I bring is heauie in my tongue. The King your father

Qu. Dead for my life.


Scene X. Pope, +. 786. Enter...] Enter Macard. Rowe, +. Enter Mercade. Cap.

788. Marcade,] good Mercade; Cap. Marcadé Kily. 788, 789. but...merriment] Separate line, Cap. Var. '78 et seq.

788. interruptis] Fl, Rowe, +, Hal. interruptis Q. interruptis Cap. et cet. 790. I am...bring] Separate line, Rowe ii et seq.

I am] I'm Pope, +, Dyce ii, iii. 790, 791. bring is heauie in] bring; 'Tis heavy on Cap.

791. father] Q. father. Fl. father—Rowe et seq.

792. Dead] Dead, Theob.

poverty compelled them to dispense with the use of a shirt, who were then said to 'go woolward' for penance.

782. Boy.] CAPELL (p. 218): The designation of this speech is by 'Boy.' in the first quarto; letters that design most of Moth's in the former part of this play, though his last is by 'Pege,'; those that come from Boyet are designed by the name at length in all places but one for many pages; the matter of the speech is proper only for Moth, for who else should have knowledge of such a secret? and his speaking it is for very good purpose; that he,—who was (doubtless) a favorite, and has not spoke of long time,—might finish in character, and with as good a grace as the Clown: If this is not of validity to establish Moth the proprietor, 'Boy,' must then be construed—Boyet, and the speech given to him, with all the moderns. [A plausible emendation. But this allusion to a penance 'enjoined in Rome' is probably mere fun; and as to Jaquentetta's dishclout,—had not Boyet read Armado's own letter, addressed to Jaquentetta, whose very feet would be profaned by her lover's lips? Surely, after this, a dishclout next the heart was not an extravagance too wild for Boyet's quick wit. Wherefore, the folio-text should remain intact, I think; and the speech be given to Boyet.—Ed.]

786. Enter...] SPEDDING: The whole close of the fifth Act, from the entrance of Mercade, has been probably rewritten, and may bear the same relation to the original copy which Rosaline's speech 'oft have I heard of you, my lord Berowe,' etc. (917–930) bears to the original speech (893–897) which has been allowed by mistake to stand.

792. Dead] SCHLECEL (p. 161): It may be thought that the poet, when he sud-
Mar. Even so: My tale is told.

Ber. Worthies away, the Scene begins to cloud.

Brag. For mine owne part, I breath free breath: I haue seene the day of wrong, through the little hole of discretion, and I will right my felle like a soldier.

\textit{Exeunt Worthies}

Kin. How fare's your Maiestie?

\textit{795. mine} my Pope ii, Theob. Warb. \textit{796. day} days Johns. Var. '73, '78, '85.


\textit{Ff et cet.} \textit{799. fare's} fares Q.

denly announces the death of the King of France, and makes the Princess postpone the answer to the young Prince \ldots; falls out of the proper comic tone. But from the raillery which prevails throughout the whole piece it was hardly possible to bring about a more satisfactory conclusion; the characters could return to sobriety after their extravagance only by means of some foreign influence.—W. A. B. Herterberg (p. 262): But the question has its serious side. \textit{Privility} which sports with oaths, which neglects the interests of state, the needful work for human society, in order to indulge in selfish whims,—this is not expiated and healed in making itself ridiculous. Wherefore, this comedy cannot end as others end; it must have a serious perspective.

—Dr Rudolph Genée, in 1887, made a new translation of this present play, with the view of adapting it to the German stage of to-day. By excluding much of the play on words, and by judicious omissions of that which no longer appealed to a modern German audience, he reduced it to a Comedy of three Acts; having less compunction, as he said, in thus dealing with the original division into Acts because it is so evidently a play of Shakespeare's youth, when the dramatist had far less knowledge of theatrical requirements than when he wrote his great tragedies. The most noteworthy change which Genée introduced is at the conclusion of the last Act, where the Princess is summoned home by the dangerous illness of her father, whereby the painful shock of actual death is evaded. That such a version, by a hand so skilled, was not inopportune was attested by the applause with which it was greeted in Dresden, on its first public presentation, and on its many succeeding performances.—Ed.

\textit{796. day of wrong} WARBURTON: This has no meaning We should read, 'the day of right,' i.e., I have foreseen that a day will come when I shall have justice done me, and, therefore, I prudently reserve myself for that time.—HEATH (p. 141): I suppose the poet meant, I have been duly considering the wrong I have received to-day, as a discreet man ought, who doth nothing but upon mature deliberation; and my determination now is, that I will right myself like a soldier. Mr. Warburton's conjecture, as he himself interprets it, flatly contradicts this last resolution. The man who professes prudently to reserve himself for the justice he hopes will one day be done him by others, can never in the same breath declare, that he will right himself as a soldier. —STEEVENS: To have decided the quarrel in the manner proposed by his antagonist would have been at once a derogation from the honour of a soldier, and the pride of a Spaniard. 'One may see day at a little hole,' is a proverb in Ray's \textit{Collection}; 'Day-light will peep through a little hole,' in Kelly's. Again in Churchyard's \textit{Charge}, 1580, p. 9: 'At little hoales the daie is seen.'
Qu. Boyet prepare, I will away to night.

Kin. Madame not fo, I do be-seech you sty.

Qu. Prepare I say. I thank you gracious Lords

For all your faire endeavours and entreats:

Out of a new fad-soule, that you vouche-safe,

In your rich wifedome to excufe, or hide,

The liberal opposition of our spirits,

If ouer-boldly we haue borne our felues,

In the conuerse of breath (your gentlenesse

Was guiltie of it.) Farewell worthie Lord:

A heauie heart beares not a humble tongue.
Excuse me fo, comming fo short of thankes, 811
For my great fuite, fo easily obtain'd. 812

*Kin.* The extreme parts of time, extremelie formes 813

812. parts...formes] Qff (extremely QffFf). parts...form Rowe i. Mal. Steev. Var. Kn. Coll. i. parts...forms Rowe ii. Pope, Cap. Var. '78, '85. Sta. Cam. Glo. Kity. Rife. parts...forms many parts of him) is better suited, and what follows demands a word of that import.—Steevens: The following passage in *King John* inclines me to dispute the propriety of nimble: '—grief is proud and makes his owner stout.' [III, i, 69. Stout is Hamner's word. Shakespeare's word is 'stoope'; which, had Steevens recollected it, might possibly have deterred him from quoting the line.] By 'humble,' the Princess means obviously thankful.—Malone: A heavy heart, says the Princess, does not admit of that verbal obedience which is paid by the humble to those whom they address. Farewell therefore at once.—Halliwell approves of Steevens's note, with Hamner's stout, and adds: a heavy heart bears not a tongue attuned to polite smooth compliment.—R. G. White (ed. i): 'Humble' is a word without meaning here. The context shows nimble to be correct, for the Princess adds, '—and so (that is, because a heavy heart bears not a nimble tongue) excuse me for coming so short of thanks.'—Collier (ed. ii): 'The misprint in this line, 'not' for *but*, which last must have been the author's word, has occasioned a good deal of difficulty. It is clear that 'bears not a humble tongue' must be wrong, and nimble of the MS is easy and natural; but there is, in fact, no need of any other alteration than [the correction] of the very common printer's error of 'not' for *but*; the meaning of the Princess, of course, is that a heavy heart can bear only a humble tongue.'—Dyce (ed. ii): The alteration '—bears but a humble tongue,' is at variance with the context, for the Princess is not speaking of the character of her thanks, only of their scantiness.—Bræ (p. 109): The antithesis of 'heavy heart' and 'nimble tongue' is inevitable, and cannot be resisted. [Dyce says that the Princess is not speaking of the character of her thanks. To me, this is precisely what she is speaking of. Out of her new-sad soul she has stepped to apologise for her conduct; but she breaks off abruptly with 'Farewell, worthy Lord,' and then explains her abruptness by saying that sorrow is not humble, it is too self-centered for apologies, which, in themselves, imply humility, or even for thanks for favours as great as that of granting her suit. Let any one read these lines from the *Rape of Lucretia*, and see how thoroughly consistent and true in expressing this state of feelings Shakespeare was when he wrote, 'a heauie heart bearres not a humble tongue':—Thus cavils she with everything she sees: True grief is fond and testy as a child, *Whos wayward once, his mood with wight agrees: Old woes, not infant sorrows bear them mild: Continuance tames the one; the other wild, *Like an unpractised swimmer,* etc.—lines 1093–98: where 'infant sorrows' corresponds to the Princess's 'new-sad heart.'—Ed.]

811. so short] Collier prefers 'too short' of the Qto, because in the folio the adverb 'so' occurs three times in two lines. But Dyce thinks that the reading of the folio 'seems more in the manner of Shakespeare,' and more consistent, may I add? with what the Princess has just said.—Ed.
ACT V, SC. II.]  LOVES LABOUR'S LOST  

All cause to the purpose of his speed:  
And often at his verie loose decides  
That, which long proceffe could not arbitrate.

815. often ... loose]  often, ... loose,  
816. proceffe]  proceffe of time J.F.

Theob. et seq.  
Rowe.

813–816. extreme parts . . . not arbitrate]  CAPELL  (p. 218):  [Part, Theobald's reading] is not acceded to, from opinion that there is something ridiculous in personizing the 'extrem part of time' to make it concord with 'forms'; the licence of Shakespeare's style is sufficiently known; and 'tis apprehended he brings his concord about another way, by intending in those expressions—Time, in his extrem parts, or drawing to his extrem, forms so and so.—B. FIELD  (St. Soc. Papers, 1845, ii, 57) approves of form instead of 'formes,' and suggests that, to be consistent, 'decides' should be changed to decide, inasmuch as it has, in his opinion, the same nominative.  'Steevens explains,' he adds, 'the loose of time' as the 'moment of his parting,' which is part of Shakespeare's meaning; but I think the antithesis is that 'the ends of Time, often at the very greatest looseness of his state, bind or determine that which long process could not arbitrate,'—a truth which must be well known to every man of business. The last week of a session of parliament does more work than all the prating months preceding. Business is elastic; if there is much time to do it in, it will take a long time in doing; if there is little, it is often better done in that little.—HALLIWELL  : The singulars and plurals at the commencement of this speech are reconciled with some difficulty, the author rapidly changing the nominative from the 'extreme parts of time' to Time itself. The diction of the line is so exactly in Shakespeare's manner, that its integrity in its present form is beyond any reasonable doubt; and it may be thus paraphrased,—the conclusion of a period concentrates in itself the utmost impetus; in other words, when a decision must be arrived at within a certain time, it is frequently delayed to the last moment, 'the extreme part of time,' when the necessity compels a rapid solution, which is formed at the very moment of despatch.—STEEVENS  : At his very loose' may mean, at the very moment of his parting, i.e. of his getting loose, or away from us. [In Ascham's Toxophilus, there are many examples of 'loose' as meaning the discharge of an arrow, e.g. 'All these faultes be eyther in the drawynge, or at the loose,' p. 146, ed. Arber. The sense given by Steevens is adopted by BRADLEY  (N. E. D.), who after giving examples of 'loose' as a substantive and technical term in archery, gives its figurative meaning, in the present passage, as 'at the very last moment.']

—COLLIER  (ed. ii) : Nothing can well be happier than the emendation in the MS, instead of the nonsense of the line in the old editions. The meaning is, that when it is necessary to depart with speed, everything is made to contribute to the purpose.

—STAUNTON  : I would read, 'The extreme dart of time extremely forms,' etc. And I am strengthened in my belief that 'parts' is a corruption for dart or shaft by the next line, 'And often, at his very loose, decides,' etc. To loose an arrow is to discharge it from the bow. . . . By the extreme dart of time, the King means, as he directly after explains it,—'the latest minute of the hour'.—DYCE  (ed. ii) : Mr Staunton, with great ingenuity proposes dart.—ARKOWSMITH  (The Editor of N. & Qu. and his Friend, Mr Singer, etc., p. 12), on the other hand, criticises dart, on the score that Time's attributes are a scythe and an hour-glass, never a bow and arrows.—B. NICHOLSON  (New Sh. Soc. Trans. 1874, p. 513) : 'The extreme parts'
And though the mourning brow of progenie
Forbid the smiling curtesy of Loue:
The holy suite which faine it would conclude,

are the end parts, 'extremities,'—as, of our body, the fingers; of chains, the final links; of given portions of time, the last of those units into which we choose to divide them. Afterwards (I. 861, 'Now at the latest minute of the houre,') the King, representing the stay of the princess as for an hour, calls 'the extreme part,' 'the latest minute,' and the thought in both passages is so far the same. It is not, however, said, that our decision is necessitated by the extremity of the moment, though this is perhaps suggested to us by the sound of the words used. But that concurring circumstances, and therefore Time, as the producer of those circumstances, so influence our decision that he, and not we, may be called the decider. Hence Time as personified, and as the intelligent agent of whom the extreme parts are but the instrumental members, is considered as the true nominative of the verb 'formes,' and is represented as fashioning or moulding all causes or questions to the purposes of his speed, that is, to his own intents, or to those of the fate or providence of which he is the sub-agent. This thought has been forced upon the King by finding that his high resolves of study were at once broken by the coming of the Princess, while her sudden departure shows him that he cannot do without her love. . . . In the next lines, though still personifying Time, the King changes his illustration. Often the archer may weigh variously all the circumstances, the bow, the arrow, the wind and the like, . . . but 'at the very loose' . . . he comes to a quick decision. 'So during your stay, Princess,' says the King, 'I and my lords acted doubtfully between our former resolves and our new loves, and you have dallied with us: now at your departure, at the last moment, I decide, and ask your love; do you answer with the same determinateness.' . . . The thought of the first two lines is allied and similar to Hamlet's 'There's a Divinity that shapes our ends,' etc. [Dr Furnivall remarks that the foregoing note has explained satisfactorily this well-known crux'; it has been, therefore, given almost at full length. But it seems to me that needless subtnly has been expended therein in order to make Time the nominative to 'formes,' and that no explanation is given of what is to me the chief obscurity in the line, namely, 'extremely forms.' The phrase, 'the extreme parts of time,' presents to me no more difficulty than there is in 'the extreme hours of life.' The true crux lies, I think, in 'extremelle formes All causes.' 'Extremelle,' following 'extreme' so closely, is thoroughly Shakespearian, and must be the true word. Does it mean unflinchingly, inexorably, severely, relentlessly? Unless it bear some such meaning, namely, that Time severely shapes all causes to the purpose of the passing hour, the obelus of the Globe Edition remains, for me, immoveable.—Ed.]

813. formes'] For this third person plural in s, see, if necessary, Abbott, § 333.
815. at his very loose'] Abbott (§ 144) observes that 'we say 'at loose'' but not "'at his very loose,'" where "'loose'' means losing or parting;'—apparently overlooking the fact that 'loose' is a technical word. See note on 813-816.

819. faine it would convince] Johnson: We must read 'fain would it convince'; that is, the entreaties of love which would fain ever-power grief. So Lady
Yet since loues argument was first on foote,
Let not the cloud of sorrow iustle it
From what it purpos'd: since to waile friends loft,
Is not by much so wholesome profitable,
As to reioyce at friends but newly found.

Qu. I vnderstand you not, my greefes are double.

Macbeth declares: That she will convince the chamberlains with wine.—Monck
Mason: In reading, it is certain that a proper emphasis will supply the place of
[Johnson's] transposition. But I believe that the words mean only what it would
wish to succeed in obtaining. To convince is to overcome; and to prevail in a suit
which is strongly denied is a kind of conquest.

825. double] Malone: I suppose, she means, 1. on account of the death of
her father; 2. on account of not understanding the King's meaning. [I cannot find
that Capell makes any reference, in his Notes, to his emendation deaf; I can only
assume that he was led to make it by Berowne's next words, 'plain words best pierce
the ears of grief.'—WALKER (Crit. iii, 45) independently made the same emenda-
ton. ]—Halliwell: In the extremity of grief, the princess ambiguously, but touch-
ingly, admits that her sorrows are increased by the prospect of the king's departure,
and by the uncertain import of his address. Until the arrival of the news of her
father's death, the courtship had apparently been carried on solely in jest; but this
intelligence, dissipating her mirth, at the same time there is revealed to her, by the
necessity of separation, how deeply her affections are engaged, and how immeasur-
ably her grief is thus augmented....The words 'my griefs are double' may either
be considered in the sense of, they are of double meaning, or the term double may
be taken as merely implying increase or excess, a not unusual use of the word in
contemporary writers. It is, indeed, used in the Scriptures as a substantive in the
sense of abundance, Isaiah, xl, 2. ... In confirmation of the old text, it may also
be observed that the expression double is a favourite one with our old writers, as
applied to joy and sorrow.—Dyce (ed. ii): The context proves that the reading of
Mr Collier's MS Corrector, dull, is, beyond all doubt, the true one. The corruption
was easy—dulle—double—double.—Leetsom (Footnote to Walker, Crit. iii, 45):
Dull is certainly nearer to the trace of the letters [than deaf?], but we must not be
over scrupulous in dealing with old copies that read dence for heists. The context
seems to me decisive in favour of deaf. To make a dull man understand, it is not
requisite to pierce his ear, but to sharpen his wit. Compare Two Gent., III, i,—
'My ears are stopp'd, and cannot hear good news.' Dyce (ed. ii) 1863: I now
find that Walker agrees with Capell; but (though Mr Leetsom is also opposed to
me) I still prefer dull.—Staunton: Dull is a good conjecture; but as coming
nearer to the letters in the text, I think it more likely the poet wrote hear dully.
Which, besides, appears to lead more naturally to Biron's rejoinder.—Bray (p. 116)
points out, as an argument in favour of the text, that 'griefs' is in the plural.
Berr. Honest plain words, best pierce the ears of grieafe
And by these badges vnderstand the King,
For your faire fakes have we negleected time,
Plaid foule play with our oaths: your beautie Ladies
Hath much deformed vs, fashioning our humors
Euen to the oppossed end of our intents.
And what in vs hath seem’d ridiculous:

826. Honest...grief] Continued to Princess, Johnn. conj. Ran.
care) Hal. Sing. care Q, F, F.
care F, Rowe. care Q, Pope et cet.
these badges] these, ladies, Orger.

826. deformed] deform’d Pope ii et seq.
830. the oppossed] th’ oppossed Pope, +.
832. seem’d] seem’d Q.
ridiculous;] Q, F, Ran. ridiculous, F, Rowe, +. ridiculous,—Cap.
Mal. et seq.

'The news just received is but one grief, but the Princess says her griefs are double.'—Brane thinks, therefore, that Malone’s interpretation is right and that one of the Princess’s griefs is her inability to understand the King. [I doubt that the Princess was speaking with mathematical exactness, that she had two griefs and no more. I incline to believe that, hardly stopping to think, she was conscious that more trouble was threatening her than the death alone of her father; she had hardly listened to the King and hence had failed to catch his meaning, and in saying that her griefs were double she was offering a plaintive apology.—Ed.]

826. Honest...grief] JOHNSON: As it seems not very proper for Biron to court the Princess for the King in the King’s presence at this critical moment, I believe this speech is given to a wrong person. [Johnson, therefore, continues this line to the Princess, and gives the next speech to the King instead of to Biron.]—M. Mason dissents, and remarks that what is in the text as Biron’s speech, is an apology not for the King alone, but for all the competitors in oaths, and Biron is generally his spokesman.—MALONE believes that the old text is right as regards Biron’s speech, but thinks *with* Dr Johnson that the line ‘Honest,’” etc., belongs to the Princess.

827. badges] SCHMIDT (Lxx.) apparently refers these ‘badges’ to the ‘strange disguises’ of the King and his companions, but these latter are not now disguised. ‘Badges’ refer, I think, to the presents which the King had sent the Princess, ‘fairings,’ as the Princess calls them at the beginning of this Act, and which the Princess then wore. Or, possibly, it may refer to the indications of their love which Berowne proceeds to enumerate: their neglect of time, the breaking of their oaths, their undignified behaviour as Muscovites, etc.

832. what...ridiculous] CAPPELL (p. 219): Here we have a subject proposed, left immediately for another, and the first never reverted to; or, in other words, we have an aggregate substantive (what-in-us-hath-seem’d-ridiculous) of which nothing is predicated: Either something did or should follow, after the second subject is pass’d, after ‘glance’ [line 838]; or both the subjects must go, the perfect and the imperfect, and ‘Which’ [line 839] succeed immediately to ‘intents’ [line 831]. [CAPPELL is right; the phrase is an anacoluthon, and must have been so re-
ACT V, SC. ii.]

LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

As Loue is full of vnbefitting straines,
All wanton as a childe, skipping and vaine.
Form'd by the eie, and therefore like the eie.
Full of straying shapes, of habits, and of forms

834. and vaioe.] QFF. and vain, 836. straying] QFF, Rowe, +, Coll. i. Rowe, Pope, Theob. i, Han. in vain stray Coleridge, Knt, Klyy. strange
Theob. ii, Warb. Johns. and vain; Cap. et cet.

... garded by every editor who has adopted Capell’s punctuation of a comma and dash, but none has attempted to emend or explain it. Possibly, it cannot be explained but must remain thus defective. There is, however, one way of torturing it into sequence. Rowe changed the period in the Fy after ‘intents,’ in the preceding line, to a semicolon, and has been followed by every editor, substantially. Advance one step further, and change the semicolon, or the colon, into a comma, and connect the two clauses. The sense will then be: your beauty hath deformed us even to the opposite of our intentions, and even to what in us seemed ridiculous. The construction of the next six or eight lines is involved, but not hopeless. If what has been now suggested be accepted, and the anacoluthon remedied, there is, at all events, so much gained.—Ed.]

833. strainen] SINGER (Sh. Vind. p. 27): That is, wanton, light, unbecoming behaviour;—deviations from propriety of conduct, such as Mrs Ford alludes to, when she says of Falstaff, ‘unless he knew some strain in me, . . . he would never have boarded me in this manner.’ [Mer. Wines, II, i, 91. In this interpretation of ‘strain’ I think Singer has been too much influenced by Gifford; without a qualifying adjective ‘strain’ signifies in general, as it does in Mrs Ford’s mouth, merely natural tendency. In the present instance we have ‘unbefitting,’ which is as strong as Shakespeare intended; to amplify it into ‘wanton’ is hardly allowable. Collier’s MS emendation, strangeness, is far from happy.—Ed.]

836. straing] COLERIDGE (p. 113): Either read ‘stray,’ which I prefer, or throw ‘Full’ back to the preceding line, ‘like the eye, full of straying shapes.’—COLIER: It is easy to read ‘straying,’ if necessary, in the time of one syllable.—DVCE (Remarks, p. 43): It is very certain that our early printers frequently blundered, as they have done here, in the word ‘strange.’ The old eds. of Beaumont and Fletcher’s Honest Man’s Fortune (III, iii) have, ‘Well, these are standing creatures,’ etc., where (even if the old MS copy of that play in my possession did not correct the error) there could be no doubt from the context that ‘standing’ was a misprint for strange.—HALLIWELL: The old copies read corruptly ‘straying.’ The same misprint occurs in Promys and Cassandra, iii, 1, ‘O straying effectes of blinde affected love;’ and perhaps also in Jonson’s Masque of Augurers, where mention is made of ‘straing’ and deformed pilgrims, as it stands in ed. 1621, which was unknown to Gifford, and also in the folio ed. used by that editor, vii, 438.—CAMBRIDGE EDITORS: In the Lover’s Complaint (ed. 1609), l. 303, strange is spelt ‘string,’ and in Lyly’s Euphues (ed. Arber), p. 113, ‘straying’ is a misprint for strange. [I am reluctantly forced to the conclusion that Capell’s emendation cannot be discarded.—ED.]
Varying in subiects as the eie doth roule,
To euerie varied obiect in his glance:
Which partie-coated presence of loofe loue
Put on by vs, in your heavely eies,
Haue misbecom'd our oathes and grauitie.
Thoe heauenlie eies that looke into these faults,
Suggested vs to make: therefore Ladys
Our loue being yours, the error that Loue makes
Is likewise yours. We to our felues prove false,
By being once false, for euer to be true
To thoe that make vs both, faire Ladys you.
And euen that falshood in it selfe a sinne,

837. roule] roule f. F. F. roll Var. '73.
837. if in] if in Theob. et seq.
841. misbecom'd] misbecom'd Q.
841. misbecom'd] misbecome Coll.
Wh. i. et seq.
Rowe, +. gravities, et seq. QF 'graviies;
Rowe, +. gravities, Cap. et cet. |
843. make:] make Q. make them: Pope, +, Cap. Var. '73, Dyce ii, iii, (MS).

837. 838. the eie doth roule . . . glance] We here see the same hand that afterward wrote, 'The Poet's eye in a fine frenzy rolling, doth glance From heaven to earth, from earth to heaven.'—Mid. N. D., V, i, 14.
839. 840. Which . . . if in your] Abbott (§ 418): This resembles the Latin 'qui si,' for the English and if he.
841. misbecom'd] This is given as an example in Walker's enlightening Article (Crit. ii, 69) on 'Final d' and final e confounded,' with the remark, 'Perhaps wrong.' This confusion would here remove an irregularly formed participle.
841. grauities] Of course, this period is wrong, but the punctuation of the whole speech is unusually defective. The first word in this line, 'Haue,' was judiciously changed by Capell to 'T hath,' yet it has remained unappreciated by subsequent editors. — Ed.
843. Suggested vs to make:] Johnson: That is, tempted us.—Walker asks (Crit. ii, 257) 'how is it that the true reading, "to make them," has not been restored before now?' On which Lettsom, in a footnote, comments, 'Walker was misled, no doubt, by the silence of the Var. 1821. Pope inserted them and was followed by all the earlier editors. Collier says, 'We might read 'to make them,' to the improvement of the line, but without warrant." We have, I should say, the warrant of common sense for the addition.'
848. a sinne] Collier (ed. ii): Biron meant to conclude his speech with four rhyming lines, but he has been defeated by a corruption which crept into the old text, viz., 'a sin' for so base. The jingle leads to the detection of the error, which
Thus purifies it selfe, and turnes to grace.

Your Favourours, the Ambassadors of Loue.
And in our maiden counsafe rated them,
At courtship, plesant jest, and curtesey,
As bumbast and as lining to the time:
But more devout then these are our respects

is pointed out by the MS Corrector.—BRAKE (p. 118) pertinently asks, in reference to this emendation, 'What then becomes of the sin that is to be purified and turn to grace? What becomes of the inevitable opposition of grace to sin?'

585. then these are our respects] WARBURTON: This nonsense should be read thus: 'more devout than this (save our respects) Have,' etc. i.e. save the respect we owe to your majesty's quality, your courtship we have laughed at, and made a jest of.—CAPELL (p. 219): Nothing wanted to make a very good sense in this line, but the in which [Hammer] gave us; it's 'respects' mean regards, and it's 'devout'—serious. 'But more serious than this we have not been in the regards we have pay'd to them,' meaning their love-profers.—TYRWHITT (p. 40): I would read with the alteration of two words: those are your respects Have we not seen.'—

TOLLET: That is, But we have not been more devout, or made a more serious matter of your letters and favourours than these our respects, or considerations and reckonings of them, are, and as we have just before said,—we rated them in our maiden council at courtship, pleasant jest, and courtesy.—MALONE: The Qto has 'than this our respects.' There can be no doubt, therefore, that Hamner's conjecture is right. The word in, which the compositor inadvertently omitted, completes both the sense and the metre.—KEIGHTLEY (Ep. 112): If we read as in the Folio, 'than these our respects are,' we get perhaps as good a sense as that of the Qto. 'Devout' seems to mean devoted, or serious, or in earnest; 'respects' sc. of you, behaviour respecting you. (It is not to be supposed that an editor as conscientious as Theobald would have omitted all comment on this line had he regarded it as unmeaning. To Theobald the meaning was, even if obscure, intelligible. By commas before and after 'than these our respects,' he made the phrase paren-
LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

Haue we not bene, and therefore met your loues
In their owne fashion, like a merriment.

_Du._ Our letters Madam, shew'd much more than iest.

_Lon._ So did our lookes.

_Refa._ We did not coat them so.

_Kin._ Now at the latest minute of the house,

Grant vs your loues.

_Qu._ A time me thinkes too short,

To make a world-without-end bargaine in;
No, no my Lord, your Grace is periu'd much,

Full of deare guiltinesse, and therefore this:
If for my Loue (as there is no such cause)
You will do ought, this shal you do for me.
Your oth I will not truft: but go with speed
To some forlorn and naked Hermitage,
Remote from all the pleasures of the world:
There stay, vntill the twelue Celestiall Signes
Haue brought about their annuall reckoning.
If this auftere infociable life,

856. bene.] been: Rowe et seq.
858. shewd'] shewed Q.
860. coat] F, Rowe, Pope, Theob. quote
Han. et cet.
864. world-without-end'] world-with-
-out end F, F, '

866. this:] this— Theob et seq.
868. ought] Q, Pope, Han.
869. me:] me, Fl. me: Q, Rowe et seq.
873. their] the Q, Cam. Glo.
874. life] life Pope et seq.

itical, with the meaning 'than these our respects are' (as Keightley has given
it). Had he transposed two words, it is not impossible that his text might have
become the _textus receptus_. Had he read, 'than these our respects,' the meaning
might have been, possibly, clear to all. As it is, however, the meaning, as he
understood it, was probably:—our seriousness has been no deeper [more devout]
than our belief [our respects] that your attentions were pleasant jests. Theobald
knew nothing of the Qto, and even had he known it, he might not have accepted its
reading, which is more unmanageable than the Folio, until a new word, _in_, is introduced.
See _Text. Notes._—Ed.

860. coat] See IV, iii, 89.

864. world-without-end] MALONE: This phrase, which Shakespeare borrowed
probably from our liturgy, occurs again in his 57th _Sonnet._—HALLIWELL: It is still
in use in the provinces. 'Waldathowtind, world without end,—applied to a long,
tiresome piece of work, or business, or story. "Ah—that's a waldathowtind job,"—
an unpromising, bootless undertaking.'—Moor's _Suffolk Words._ [See Abbott (_§434)_
for similar compound phrases.]

866. deare] See II, i, 4.
ACT V, SC. ii.]  LOUTES LABOURS LOST  309

Change not your offer made in heate of blood:
If frosts, and safts, hard lodging, and thin weeds
Nip not the gaudie blossomes of your Loue,
But that it beare this triall, and lafit loue:
Then at the expiration of the yeare,
Come challenge me, challenge me by these deserts,
And by this Virgin palme, now kissing thine,
I will be thine: and till that infant shat
My wofull selfe vp in a mourning house,
Raining the teares of lamentation,
For the remembrance of my Fathers death.

If this thou do denie, let our hands part,
Neither intitiled in the others hart.

Kin. If this, or more then this, I would denie,
To flatter vp thefe powers of mine with rest,

878. last loue] last still Mal. conj.
(withdrawn). last proof Sta. conj. last true Cartwright. last out Gould.

880. flatter] flatter Han. Cap. Coll. iii. challenge; challenge me

876. weeds] That is, garments.
878. that] For this purely conjunctival use of 'that,'—without reference to 'But that,'—see Abbott, § 285.
880. challenge me, challenge me] It seems preferable to retain the 'me' in both places. The second 'me' is hardly more than an enclitic; by treating it as such, emphasis is imparted both to 'challenge' and to 'by these deserts.'—Ed.
882. instant] COLLIER (ed. i): Instance [of the Qto] is elsewhere used by Shakespeare for solicitation, and that is the sense here. The Princess refers to the claim the King is to make of her hand at the end of the year.—DYCE (Remarks, p. 43): The instance of the Qto is nothing more than a misprint for 'instant.' No editor, except Mr Collier, has ever supposed for a moment that instance could be right; nor will any future editor suppose so. [Nor did Collier, in his succeeding editions.]
889. flatter vp] WARBURTON: We should read 'fetter up,' i.e. the turbulence of his passion, which hindered him from sleeping, while he was uncertain whether she would have him or not.—HEATH (p. 142): [This expression means]: If I would not do even more than this in the flattering expectation of obtaining ease at last by your favourable allowance of my passion. [CAPELL gives almost the same paraphrase.].—JOHNSON: Perhaps we may read: 'flatter on these hours of time with rest'; that is, I would not deny to live in the hermitage, to make the year of delay
The sodaine hand of death close vp mine eie.

Hence euere then, my heart is in thy brefte.

Ber. And what to me my Loue? and what to me?

pass in quiet.—HALLIWELL: The particle ‘up’ is redundant. The King means to say: ‘If I would deny this, or more than this, to flatter my soul with the hope of rest, let me immediately perish.’

892. Ber. And . . . people sicke] THORALD: These six verses both Dr Thirlby and Mr Warburton concur to think should be expunged; and therefore I have put them between crochets: not that they were an interpolation, but as the author’s draught, which he afterwards rejected, and executed the same thought a little lower with much more spirit and elegance. Shakespeare is not to answer for the present absurd repetition, but his actor-editors; who, thinking Rosaline’s speech too long in the second plan, had abridged it to the [present lines]; but, in publishing the play, stupidly printed both the original speech of Shakespeare, and their own abridgement of it.—COLE RIDGE (p. 113): There can be no doubt, indeed, about the propriety of expunging this speech of Rosaline’s; it soils the very page that retains it. But I do not agree with Warburton and others in striking out [line 892] also. It is quite in Biron’s character; and Rosaline not answering it immediately, Dumas takes up the question for him, and, after he and Longavile are answered, Biron, with evident propriety, says:—Studies my mistress? etc.—KNIGHT adopts Coleridge’s suggestion and observes, ‘Rosaline’s answer is so beautifully expanded in her subsequent speech, that these five lines seem a bald and unpoeical announcement of what is to follow. We have little doubt that these five lines did occur in the original play, and were not struck out of the copy by mistake when it was “augmented and amended.”

The theory stands upon a different ground from Biron’s oratorical repetitions in Act IV.—HALLIWELL: It is difficult, by any ingenuity, to consider these lines as part of the amended drama. . . . Although the stage effect [by Coleridge’s suggestion] might apparently be increased by Dumas’s anxious substitution of the question, the general tenour of the dialogue is here sufficiently subdued to render the suggestion at all events questionable.—DYE omits these lines for the same reason that he omitted Berowne’s lines in IV, iii, 316, etc.—STAUNTON omits the lines because ‘their retention in the text answers no purpose but to detract from the force and elegance of Rosaline’s expanded answer immediately afterwards, and to weaken the dramatic interest of the two leading characters.’—[STAUNTON’s reasons seem cogent for omitting these lines in a modern popular edition or in one for the stage. But in other editions, the rule which guided the Cambridge Editors is the wisest, namely, to print all that came from Shakespeare’s pen, and then exclaim with these Editors and with Garrick: ‘Tis my chief wish, my joy, my only plan, To lose no drop of that immortal man!’—ED.]

DANIEL (p. 39): It is clear from the context, that these lines should rhyme; read therefore: ‘Ber. And what to me my love? and what to me? Ros. You are attaint with faults and perjurie; You must be purged too, your sins to rack. Therefore, if
ACT V, SC. ii.]

LOUES LABOUR'S LOST

Rof. You must be purged too, your sins are rack'd.

You are attaint with faults and periurie:
Therefore if you my favor meane to get,
A twelwemonth shall you spend, and never rest,
But seeke the weary beds of people sicker.

Du. But what to me my loue? but what to me?

Kat. A wife? a beard, faire health, and honestie,
With three-fold loue, I wish you all these three.

893-897. Om. Coleridge, Knilt.
893. to Q. rack'd] Ff, Mal. Wh. i, Cam.
Glo. rackt Q. rank Rowe et cet.
Wh. Cam. Glo. fault Ff, Rowe et cet.
898, 899. to me? Kat. A wife? a beard]
898. to Q. to me? a wife? Kath. A beard
Cam. Glo. Dyce ii, iii.
899. A wife? F Q F F Rowe ii. A
wife, F, Rowe i, Pope. No wife:
Han. A wife?—Theob. et cet.

you my favour would not lack, A twelvemonth shall you spend and never rest, But seek the weary beds by sick men press'd.'
893. rack'd] MALONE: That is, extended 'to the top of their bent.' [Thus in Mer. of Vern. 'That [my credit] shall be rackt even to the vttermost.'—I, i, 191.]
STEENVES: Rowe's emendation is in every way justifiable. Things rank (not those which are racked) need purging. Besides, Shakespeare has used the same epithet on the same occasion in Hamlet: 'O! my offence is rank,' etc. [Rowe's emendation rank belongs to the very worst class. In its plausibility, followed as it is so closely by 'attaint,' lurks the poison. Shakespeare's own word is 'rack'd,' far stronger than rank, but its meaning does not lie so much on the surface as does that of the emendation. It is the durius lectio which must be unflinchingly preferred. —ED.]

899, 900. A wife? . . . these three] THEOBALD (Nichols, Illust. ii, 212): What three, in the name of arithmetic? She wishes him four things, if she wishes him anything. May we not with certainty correct it?—'A wife, a beard (fair youth), and honesty.' And her calling him fair youth seems very well authorised by what she presently subjoins—I'll mark no words that smooth-faced woeers say.' [Theobald did not repeat this emendation in his edition, but endeavoured to obviate the difficulty by the punctuation, not very successfully, I think, and yet he has been therein followed by almost all succeeding editors. The note in his edition is as follows:] I have, by the direction of the old impressions reform'd the pointing; and made Catharine say what she intended. Seeing Dumaine, so very young, approach her with his addresses, 'You shall have a wife, indeed I says she; No, no, I'll wish you three things you have more need of, a Beard, a sound Constitution, and Honesty enough to preserve it such. [Theobald says that he 'reformed the pointing by the old impressions,' but he could hardly have gone back further than the fourth folio. Had he noted the interrogatio mark after 'A wife?' in the first three folios (he had not the Qto) he would have seen that a wife was not included among the three things that Catherine promised; and he would also have found that he had correctly interpreted the drift of Catherine's reply. In the Cambridge Edition, 1863, the happy emendation is adopted of continuing to Dumaine the question 'A wife?' and the reading is, in its footnotes, attributed to Dyce. But I can nowhere find that Dyce
Du. O shall I say, I thanke you gentle wife?
Kat. Not so my Lord, a tweluemonth and a day,
Ile marke no words that smoothfac'd woowers say.
Come when the king doth to my Ladie come:
Then if I haue much loue, Ile give you sorne.
Dum. Ile ferue thee true and faithfully till then.
Kath. Yet sweare not, leaft ye be forfowrne agen.
Lon. What faies Maria?
Mari. At the tweluemonths end,
Ile change my blacke Gowne, for a faithfull friend.
Lon. Ile stay with patience: but the time is long.
Mari. The liker you, few taller are fo yong.
Ber. Studies my Ladie? Mistresse, looke on me,
Behold the window of my heart, mine eie:
What humble suite attends thy answer there,
Impose some feruice on me for thy loue.
Ref. Oft haue I heard of you my Lord Beroune,
ACT V, SC. II.] LOUES LABOUR’S LOST

Before I saw you: and the worlds large tongue,
Proclaimes you for a man replaete with mockes,
Full of comparisons, and wounding floutes:
Which you on all eftates will execute,
That lie within the mercie of your wit.
To weed this Wormewood from your fruitfull braine,
And therewithall to win me, if you pleafe,
Without the which I am not to be won:
You shall this twelue month terme from day to day,
Visit the speechleffe sicke, and full conuerfe
With groaning wretches: and your taske shall be,
With all the fierce endeavoure of your wit,
To enforce the pained impotent to smile.

Ber. To moue wilde laughter in the throate of death?
It cannot be, it is impossible.
Mirth cannot moue a foule in agonie.

Rof. Why that’s the way to choke a gibing spirit,
Whose influence is begot of that loose grace,
Which shallow laughing hearers glue to fooloes:

921. eftates] eftes Q. execute) exercised Coll. MS.
923. fruitfull] fruitfull Q. won:] QF,F, F3, Rowe, won, F3, Cap. et seq. (subs.)
930. To enforce] T’enforce Pope, +,
936. shallow laughing) shallow-laugh- ing Walker, Dyce ii, iii.

moral which such a drama afforded. Here Rosaline rises up to the full height of Beatrice.—F. KRYSSES (iii, 130): Rosaline touches the innermost, moral meaning of this remarkable comedy when she exiles, for a year in a hospital, her lover, valiant indeed, but a little tainted with superciliousness and self-assurance. Undoubtedly she grasps the essential meaning of the poet, in regard to the dangers which attend a jesting nature, pursuing its aim by every means, when she condemns that ‘gibing spirit, Whose influence is begot of that loose grace Which shallow laughing hearers give to fools.’ ‘A jest’s prosperity lies in the ear Of him that hears it, never in the tongue Of him that makes it.’ Thus, in his most joyous comedy, Shakespeare indicates his genuine relation to that glittering holiday armour of the poetic spirit, which he of all men knew how to don with consummate grace, yet, in the comfortable delight of a result easily attained, he never sacrificed his moral worth as a priest of poetry to the flattering effect of the minute.

929. fierce] BRADLEY (N. E. D.): 5. Ardent, eager; full of violent desire; furiously zealous or active.

933. agonie] MURRAY (N. E. D.): 3. The convulsive throes or pangs of death; (in medieval Latin, agonis mortis); the death struggle. [The present line given as an example. Beroune has already paraphrased it in ‘the throate of death.’]
A iente prosperitie, lies in the eare
Of him that heares it, neuer in the tongue
Of him that makes it: then, if sickly eares,
Deaft with the clamors of their owne deare grones,
Will heare your idle scornes; continue then,
And I will haue you, and that fault withall.
But if they will not, throw away that spirit,
And I shal finde you emptie of that fault,
Right joyfull of your reformation.

Ber. A tweluemonth? Well: befall what will befall,
I leaft a tweluemonth in an Hospitall.

Qu. I sweet my Lord, and so I take my leaue.

[Act V, Sc. ii.]

937. iente] fines Cap.
940. Draf] Draf'd Var. '78.
dear] dere (i.e. sad) Johns. (MS.)
dear] dere Ran. conj. dire Coll. ii
(MS.)
941. scornes:] scorns, Cap. et seq.

937. A iente prosperitie] HAZLITT (Plain Speaker, p. 77, ed. 1870): There is scarcely a word in any of [Shakespeare's] more striking passages that can be altered for the better. If any person, for instance, is trying to recollect a favourite line, and cannot hit upon some particular expression, it is in vain to think of substituting any other so good. That in the original text is not merely the best, but it seems the only right one. I will stop to illustrate this point a little. I was at a loss the other day for the line in Henry the Fifth,—"Nice customs curtesy to great kings." I could not recollect the word nice; I tried a number of others, such as old, grave, etc.—they would none of them do, but all seemed heavy, lumbering, or from the purpose; the word nice, on the contrary, appeared to drop into its place, and be ready to assist in paying the reverence required. Again, 'A jest's prosperity lies in the ear Of him that hears it.' I thought, in quoting from memory, of 'A jest's success,' 'A jest's renown,' etc. I then turned to the volume, and there found the very word that of all others expressed the idea. Had Shakespeare searched through the four quarters of the globe, he could not have lighted on another to convey so exactly what he meant,—a casual, hollow, sounding success! I could multiply such examples, but that I am sure the reader will easily supply them himself; and they show sufficiently that Shakespeare was not (as he is often represented) a loose or clumsy writer. The bold, happy texture of his style, in which every word is prominent, and yet cannot be torn from its place without violence, any more than a limb from the body, is (one should think) the result either of vigilant painstakings or of unerring, intuitive perception, and not the mark of crude conceptions, and the random, blindfold blows of Ignorance.

940. dear] See II, i, 4.—COLLIER (ed. ii): Dire [of the MS] is so much more applicable to groans than dear that we adopt it, bearing in mind that in short-hand (which was perhaps used in the original text of the play) the same letters spelt the two different words. This is a source of frequent confusion.
ACT V, SC. ii.] LOVES LABOUR'S LOST

King. No Madam, we will bring you on your way.

Ber. Our woing doth not end like an old Play:

Iacke hath not Gill: these Ladies courtesie
Might wel haue made our sport a Comedie.

Kin. Come sir, it wants a twelvemonth and a day,
And then 'twil end.

Ber. That's too long for a play.

Enter Braggart.

Brag. Sweet Maiesty vouchsafe me.

Qu. Was not that Hecator?

Dum. The worthie Knight of Troy.

Brag. I will kiffe thy royal finger, and take leaue.

I am a Votarie, I haue vow'd to Iaquenetta to holde the
Plough for her sweet loue three yeares. But most eete-
med greatnesse, wil you heare the Dialogue that the two
Learned men haue compiled, in praise of the Owle and
the Cuckow? It shoulde have followed in the end of our
fiew.

Kin. Call them forth quickly, we will do so.

Brag. Holla, Approach.

Enter all.

This side is Hiems, Winter.

956. me] QF, Rowe, Pope, Cap. 956. we] and we Kily.
957. me— Theob. et cet. 958. Was not that] was that Q.
959. The] That Pope ii, Theob. Warb. 959. Enter all.] Enter all, for the
960-962. I will...yeares] Three lines, 960. [forming them in two Bands.
as verse, ending leave ... Iaquenetta ... Cap.
yeare Q. 960-973. Lines run on, Cap. et seq. 970. This.] Brag. This Q.

951. Iacke hath not Gill] Cf. Mid. N. D., 'Iacke shall haue ill,' III, ii, 484; 955. That's too long, etc.] Theobald: Besides the exact regularity to the rules
where Steevens quotes from Heywood's Epigrams upon Proverbs, 1567: 'All of art, which the Author has happened to preserve in some few of his pieces; this is
shall be well, Iacke shall have Gill,' etc. demonstration, I think, that tho' he has more frequently transgressed the Unity of
955. That's too long, etc.] Theobald: Besides the exact regularity to the rules of Time, by cramming years into the compass of a play, yet he knew the absurdity of so
doing, and was not unacquainted with the Rule to the contrary. [This is, let us hope,
the least sensible note that Theobald ever wrote. Berowne's remark is pure fun.]

VER, BEGIN.

THE SONG.

WHEN DAFIES PIED, AND VIOLETS BLEW,
AND LADY-SMOCKS ALL FILIER WHITE,

972. THOEBALD: I HAVE NOT SCRUPTED TO TRANSPONE THE SECOND AND THIRD VERSE, THAT THE METRE MAY BE CONFORMABLE WITH THAT OF THE THREE FOLLOWING STANZAS; IN ALL WHICH THE RHYMES OF THE FIRST FOUR LINES ARE ALTERNATE.—I HAVE NOW DONE WITH THIS PLAY, WHICH IN THE MAIN MAY BE CALLED A VERY BAD ONE; AND I HAVE FOUND IT SO


ACT V, SC. ii.] LOUTES LABOUR'S LOST

Do paint the Medowes with delight.
The Cuckow then on euerie tree,
Mockes married men, for thus singes he,
Cuckow.
Cuckow, Cuckow : O word of seare,
Vnpleasing to a married eare.

When Shepheards pipe on Oaten strawes,
And merrie Larkes are Ploughmens clockes :
When Turtles tread, and Rookes and Dawes,
And Maidens bleach their summer smockes :
The Cuckow then on euerie tree
Mockes married men ; for thus singes he,
Cuckow.

978. with delight.] with delight;
980. men,] men;
979. tree,] tree Rowe.
984. Oaten] Oten Q.

with the great mass of the poets of later ages. That several of his plant and flower names are vague, and that one or two are probably undeterminable, may unhesitatingly be conceded. ... But when we have the unquestionably original words we can always read in faith, an assurance so much the more agreeable because sometimes, at the first blush, there may be a disposition to demur. Take, for instance [Lady-smocks in the present line]. Gather a Lady-smock as you tread the rising grass in fragrant May, and, although in individuals the petals are sometimes cream-colour, as a rule the flower viewed in the hand is lilac—pale, but purely and indisputably lilac. Where then is the silver whiteness? It is the 'meadows,' remember, that are painted. When, as often happens, the flower is so plentiful as to hide the turf, and most particularly if the ground be aslope, and the sun shining from behind us, all is changed; the flowers are lilac no longer; the meadow is literally silver-white. So it is always,—Shakespeare's epithets are like prisms; let [Lady-smocks] tremble in the sunshine, and we discover that it is he who knows best.

978. with delight'] WARBURTON: This senseless expletive of 'painting with delight' I would read thus, 'Do paint the meadows much bedight,' i. e. much be-decked or adorned, as they are in spring-time. The epithet is proper, and the compound not inelegant.—EDWARDS (p. 58): But if [the meadows] are much bedight already, they little need painting. [I have already, in a previous volume, quoted from Dr Johnson's immortal Preface the description of Warburton's two most eminent critics: EDWARDS (Canons of Criticism) and HEATH (Revival, etc.); but the passage is so choice and the phraseology so Johnsonesque that I cannot refrain from repeating it:—'[Edwards] ridicules his [Warburton's] errors with airy petulance, suitable enough to the levity of the controversy; the other [Heath] attacks them with gloomy malignity, as if he were dragging to justice an assassin or an incendiary. The one stings like a fly, sucks a little blood, takes a gay flutter, and returns for more; the other bites like a viper, and would be glad to leave inflammations and gangrene behind him.'—En.]
Cuckow, Cuckow: O word of feare, 991
Vnpleasing to a married eare.

Winter.

When Icicles hang by the wall,
And Dicke the Spheheard blowes his naile; 995
And Tom beares Logges into the hall,
And Milke comes frozen home in paile:
When blood is nipt, and waies be fowle,
Then nightly singes the staring Owle
Tu-whit to-who.

A merrie note,
While greasie Ione doth keele the pot. 1000

994. Icicles] Iicles Q. Icicles Fl. 1000, 1009. Tu-whit to-who.] Q, F, F.
998. fowle] full Q. Tu-whit, to-who. F, Rowe et cet. (sub.)
999. After this line, To-who; inserted 1002. Ione] Joan Cap. et seq.
as a separate line, Cap. Var. '78 et seq.
Tu-whit; inserted by Cam. Glo.

995. blowes his naile] In 3 Hen. VI: II, v, 3, we find 'The shepherd blowing of his nails.'—For an explanation of the difference, see Abbott, § 178.
997. in paile] For the omission of the definite article, see Abbott, § 90.
998. is ... be] Abbott (§ 300): Be is much more common with the plural than with the singular. Probably, only this fact, and euphony, can account for, 'When blood is nipt, and ways be foul.'
999. After this line, Capell added 'To-who,' in order that the burden might be sung to the same tune as in the preceding stanzas, where we have 'Cuckoo' in the corresponding place. His note is as follows:—The publishers of this play were no changelings; their exit not belying their entry, but one slovenly negligence reigning from first to last: all the ancient absurdities, in directions, readings, form of printing, etc., are followed at the conclusion; the misplaced lines, 976, 977, stood untranslated 'till the time of the third modern [Theobald]; and the word that makes the burden of Winter similar to that of Spring, undiscovered 'till now.
1000. Tu-whit to-who] Holt White: So, in Lyly's Mother Bombie, 'To whit to whoo, the Owle does cry.' [III, iv.].—Todd: These words were also employed to denote the music of birds in general. Thus in the Song of Ver in Nash's Summers Last Will and Testament, 'cold doth not sting, the pretty birds do sing, Cuckow, juf, juf, pu-we, tu-whit, to-whoo.' [It is not the 'music of birds in general' that Nash here gives, but the notes of different birds, namely, the cuckoo, nightingale, owl, and 'pu-we,' which my knowledge of English bird-notes is insufficient to enable me to identify.—Ed.]
1002. keele the pot] Murray (N. E. D.): b. specifically. To cool (a hot or boiling liquid) by stirring, skimming, or pouring on something cold, in order to prevent it from boiling over. [As in this present line.]
When all aloud the winde doth blow,
And coughing drownes the Parfons law:
And birds fit brooding in the snow,
And Marrians nofe lookes red and raw:
When roasted Crabs hisfe in the bowle,
Then nightly singst the staring Owle,
Tu-whit to who:
A merrie note,
While greacie Ione doth keele the pot.

Brag. The Words of Mercurie,
Are harsh after the songs of Apollo:

1003. all aloud] For this intensive use of 'all' see Frantz, § 226, a).
1004. saw] Steevens: 'Saw' seems anciently to have meant, not as at present, a
proverb, a sentence, but the whole tenour of any instructive discourse. So, in
the fourth chapter of the first Book of The Tragedies of John Bochas, translated by
Lidgate: 'These old poets in their saws sweate Full covertly in their verse do
fayne.' [I doubt the inference which Steevens draws from this quotation, and
should have paid no attention to his note, had not Halliwell quoted it, apparently
with approval. A 'saw' is simply a saying. Stratzmann recognises no such mean-
ing as Steevens attributes to the word.—Ed.]
15th century. A Scotch form scrab, scrubbe, is evidenced from the beginning of
16th century and may easily be much older. This is apparently from Norse, as
Riets has Swedish dialectal skranna fruit of the wild apple-tree, and may be the
original form. In that case crabb, crab would be a southern perversion, assimilated
to crab [the crayfish]. But, on the other hand, this may be only a transferred use
of that word: cf. the history and development of crabbet, and the application of
crab in various languages to a person. A fruit externally promising, but so crabbed
and ill-conditioned in quality, might very naturally be so called; yet actual evidence
of the connexion is wanting. (A Swedish Krabb-splec, which has been cited, is
merely the horticultural name of the American crab-apple, Pyrus Coronaria, intro-
duced with the shrub from the United States.) The common name of the wild
apple, especially connoting its sour, harsh, tart, astringent quality.
[Compare, Mid. N. D., 'And sometime lurk I in a Gossips bole, In very likenesse of a roasted crab.'
II, i, 47.]
1008. bowl} Malone: The bowl must be supposed to be filled with ale: a
toast and some spice and sugar being added, what is called lamb's wool is produced.
[See note on 'Pomwater,' IV, ii, 5. For the pronunciation of 'bowl' see IV, i,
163.]
FINIS.

1014, 1015. [Omm. Q. 1014. You ... sec] You, ... sec, Theob. et seq.

1014. You that way; we this way] Furnivall (Foreword to Griggs's Facsimile, p. iii): The only good addition made by the Folio to the Quarto is this last phrase in the play, which is no doubt Shakspere's, and was perhaps added on a playhouse copy, or left out of the Quarto by accident.

Johnson: In this play, which all the editors have concurred to censure, and some have rejected as unworthy of our poet, it must be confessed that there are many passages mean, childish and vulgar; and some which ought not to have been exhibited, as we are told they were, to a maiden Queen. But there are scattered through the whole many sparks of genius; nor is there any play that has more evident marks of the hand of Shakespeare.

The following note on the pronunciation of 'neighbour' was made by Mr J. B. Noyes, who, with Mr Charles S. Peirce, was the first to print an investigation of our old pronunciation on historically correct principles, to quote A. J. Ellis. Mr Noyes's note appeared in a communication, dated 'Brooklyn, July 10, 1899,' to the New York Times Literary Review. It was unaccountably omitted when the note on V, i, 25, was written, which I the more regret, inasmuch as the conclusion to which his authorities point, does not, possibly, agree with my own. Mr Noyes is our highest living authority on the subject of Elizabethan pronunciation, and no note of his should be unheeded:—

'It is to be observed that Holofernes wishes the "A" to be pronounced in "neighbour" and "neigh" as it was by many old people and the learned, like Baret, who in his Alvearius says of the letter H. "Yet surely they must needs grant that we in England have great need of it, and use it both before and after our English vowels, as Sith, Taught, Sight, etc. And I think such words cannot well be written or plainly sounded without an h actually placed among them. Manie, therefore, now a daies, to be sure they want nothing, have with h foisted in also an idle g. (Sigh, Taught, Sight) which to our ears soundeth nothing at all." Coote, however, says "gh" coming together, except in ghost, are of most men but little sounded, as might, fight, pronounced mite, site, but on the end of a word some countries sound them fully, others not at all, as some say plough, slough, bough; other plou, slou, bou." He also states expressly that A was not sounded in abominable, and that "neigh" was pronounced "nay."
APPENDIX
APPENDIX

THE TEXT

The First Quarto bears the following title:—

‘A | PLEASANT | Conceited Comedie | CALLED, | Lounes labors loft. | As it ‘vas presented before her Highnes | this last Chiftmas. | Newly corrected and aug-
‘mented | By W. Shakespere. | [Ornamental Scroll] | Imprinted at London by W.
‘W. | for Cuthbert Burby. | 1598.’

No other separate edition is known to exist until 1631, when there appeared what has been termed the Second Quarto; its title-page varies slightly from that of the First Quarto, and is as follows:—

‘Lounes Labours loft. | A WITTIE AND | PLEASANT | COMEDIE. | As it was ‘Acled by his Maiesties Servants at | the Blacke-Friers and the Globe. | Written | By WILLIAM SHAKESPÆRE. | [Vignette] | LONDON, | Printed by W. S. for
‘John Smethwick, and are to be | sold at his Shop in Saint Dunstanes Church- | yard ‘under the Diall. | 1631.’

In an edition like the present, where there is on every page a collation, almost needlessly minute, of all critical texts, it is really superfluous to present an exposition of these texts in detail. If there be any value in such expositions, the value accrues mainly to the maker. It is not easy to believe that there is any one so enamoured with rethreshing wheat as to be willing to repeat the drudgery. Results are, however, all-important, and these we can attain either by obtaining them ourselves, or by receiving them at the hands of others. Personally, I am humbly willing to be the recipient, and can view with ‘frigid tranquility’ the toilsome labours expended by others in reaching them.

In general, little has been said concerning the Folio text of this play beyond the statement that it is taken from the First Quarto, where the spelling is far inferior to that of the First Folio, and that it is unusually corrupt.

Here follow sundry comments that seem worthy of note:—

CHARLES KNIGHT (Introductory Notice, ed. ii) : In the first collected edition of Shakspeare's plays, the text differs little from the original Quarto. The editors of the First Folio would appear to have taken the Quarto as their copy, making, probably, a few slight alterations, and the printers adding to the changes by a few slight mistakes. The manifold errors of the press in the Latin words of the first edition have not been corrected in the second. We have still 'Dictisima' for Dictymna, and 'bone' for 'saw.' Steevens in a note to Henry V., observes, 'It is very certain that authors 'in the time of Shakespeare, did not correct the press for themselves. I hardly ever 'saw, in one of the old plays, a sentence of either Latin, Italian, or French, without 'the most ridiculous blunders.' This neglect on the part of dramatic authors may be accounted for by the fact that the press was not their medium of publication; but it is remarkable that such errors should have been perpetuated through four of the collected editions of Shakespeare's works, and not have been corrected till the time of Rowe and Theobald.

F. J. FURTWALD (Forewords to Griggs's Facsimile of the Quarto of 1598): The
only good addition made by the Folio to the Qto is V, ii, 1014. The only bad addition is, turning the good line, ‘Clymbe ore the house to vnlocke the little gate.’—I, i, 119—into the bad line, ‘That were to clymbe ore the house to vnlocke the gate.’ The Folio also has a less good reading in I, i, 32; as also in I, i, 143, where the Qto reads rightly ‘can possible’ [there is no diereesis in the original.—Ed.] But in V, ii, 891, the Qto has an absurd mistake, ‘Hence herrite,’ which the Folio corrects. The Folio is also much more carefully printed than the Qto, having for instance pompe for Qto some in I, i, 36; hard and common for Qto hard and common in I, i, 63; Contempis for Qto Contemps, I, i, 202; Welthins Visgeren for Qto welthi Visgeren, I, i, 232; ignorant for Qto ignorauld, IV, ii, 60; wrong for Qto wrong, I, ii, 133 [‘wong’ is probably restricted to the Devonshire Qto; it is wrong in Ashbee’s Facsimile]; indiscret for Qto indistrell, IV, ii, 34; Ode for Qto Odo, IV, iii, 103; Idolatry for Qto ydozarie, IV, iii, 76, etc. But in IV, iii, 76, the Folio has the misprint Codesss for Qto Godesss, etc. In I, i, 197, where the Folio corrects the Qto Farborough to Tharborough, I think that Farborough should be kept, as being more of a piece with the language of Dull who ‘reprehends’ the Duke’s ‘owne person.’ That both versions often have the same mistakes in readings as well as words, is seen in their ‘Of persing,’ IV, ii, 102; their canemget for consumet, ibid. 136; their Nath. for Ped. or Hol. in IV, ii, 163 [?]; their Holofernes for Nathaniel, IV, ii, 153; their ‘Not you by [=to] mee, but I betrayed to [=by] you.’ IV, iii 182, etc. But still there are no real cruces in the play except IV, iii, 186, ‘With men like men of inconstancie’; the ‘Schoole of night,’ IV, iii, 272, ‘that smyles his chekke in yeere,’ V, ii, 518; and ‘myself’ (? Alexander, or Hector.) V, i, 122. The only phrases and words not yet explained are V, ii, 602, ‘Abate throw at novum’ [? the game of Novem] and V, ii, 71 (‘So’) pertaunt (like [? petly] would I oereswy his state).

[The change of names, in the stage-directions, from Norwrrs to King, from Armado to Braggart, from Page to Boy, from Holoferns to Pedant, etc., has been supposed to be a proof of the revision mentioned on the title-page of the Quarto. This has received a close examination by Ffray, who has reached (Literary World, 28 February, 1880) the following results:]—‘That in the revision of 1597–8 the names were altered from proper to common, from individual to class names; (2) that in several instances we are able to separate the older and newer work by means of the unaltered designations imbedded in the scenes; (3) that for part of the names the probable reason for change was the similarity, accidental or intentional, between the actual situation in France and the supposed one in the play; (4) that in all editions of plays editors ought to preserve as carefully the stage-directions as they do the text; introducing necessary additions, but always distinctly indicating them as such.’

DATE OF COMPOSITION

The words ‘newly corrected’ on the title-page of the Qto of 1598 imply that there had been a previous edition. Staunton did not despair of the first draft, ‘like the Hamlet of 1603, turning up some day.’ Thus far, however, none has ‘turned up’ and we must do the best we can with the edition that has survived, making content with our fortune fit, merely with the remark, in passing, that if the Qto of 1598, with its lawless punctuation and abandoned spelling, be a ‘corrected’ copy, imagination halts before the conception of what in these regards, that lost
DATE OF COMPOSITION

Qto must have been, and we breathe a sigh of relief and of gratitude over the loss; and yet is this gratitude tempered; we cannot but remember the fertility of such a field and the proud sheaves the commentators would have brought home from it. Let us then regard the vanished treasure of an earlier Qto with one auspicious and one dropping eye.

The possibility, however, that the Qto of 1598 may not be the earliest ever issued, opens wide the door to speculation as to the Date of the Composition of the play. Of course, the only aids in our quest are Internal and External evidence. Internal evidence of the date of composition deals with the style, the rhymes, defective construction, versification, etc. It is perhaps worthy of note that in regard to the use of this species of evidence, the present play is historically interesting, inasmuch as it was here that MALONE first announced the use of rhymes as a test of chronology, and HERTZBERG followed with the so-called ‘male and female endings.’

The Internal evidence in Love’s Labour’s Lost points, it is alleged, to SHAKESPEARE’s youth. But ‘youth’ is a vague term. Some limit must be fixed; otherwise youthfulness may be pushed back so far that we shall have to suppose that the lad left home to seek his fortune in London with the MS of this Comedy in his pocket. This limit is to be decided by External evidence which may be of two kinds: either allusions to the play in contemporary literature, before which the play must have been written, or allusions in the play itself to events whereof the date is certain, after which it must have been written. Possibly, the latter should be, in strictness, considered Internal evidence, but, for the nonce, I prefer to consider it External.

Of these two kinds of evidence, the external is the surer. We can place an absolute trust in the internal only when it is confirmed by the external. Of external evidence this play is singularly barren: as a separate publication it is not mentioned in The Stationers Registers; MERES names it, but then Meres’s Wit’s Commonwealth was printed in the same year with the Qto of 1598; so likewise was TOPE’s Alba, wherein the play is spoken of by name. Allusions have been discerned to a coarse book by Sir John Harrington, printed in 1596, as also to Saviolo’s book on Fencing, in 1595, and to Sir Philip Sidney’s Arcadia; this last reference, if unquestionable, would prove that this play could not have been composed before 1590, as it has been maintained that it was. But all these references are shadowy and insubstantial in the extreme, and in general discredited by all save by him alone, who detected them, and from whose imagination they emanated. One item of external evidence there is which, if it could be substantiated, would prove of solid help in determining the date of composition. The editor, Dr GROSART, of a Reprint of Southwell’s Poems, first printed in 1595, detected in Saint Peters Complaint certain verses to which he invited attention as parallel, and as alluding, to Berowne’s ‘thesis’ beginning ‘From women’s eyes this doctrine I derive,’ etc.,—Act IV, sc. iii. Let the reader, with a mind ready, nay, eager, to be convinced, read over the verses selected by Dr GROSART. I cannot believe that he will agree with the enthusiastic editor. The sole basis of comparison between Berowne and Southwell is that both are praising ‘eyes.’ But Berowne’s praise is of woman’s eyes and his speech is full of sparkling banter. Southwell, in the character of Saint Peter, is filled with repentant and exalted devotion over the memory of the eyes of Christ. There is, to me at least, the ineffable pathos of a broken heart in the martyred Jesuit’s poem which utterly forbids, as verging on the sacrilegious, the smallest suspicion that while he wrote he had in mind the half-mocking lines of Berowne.
On the title-page of the Qto it is stated that the play was 'presented before her Highness this last Christmas.' Even this item of external evidence is uncertain. 'This last Christmas' is generally supposed to have been in 1597. But if the Qto were issued in January, February, or early March of the year which we call 1599, then 'this last Christmas' fell in 1598. Turn where we will, uncertainty confronts us as to the date of composition.

All the references relating to external and internal evidence adduced by critics will be found, in chronological order, on the following pages:

Historical Manuscripts Commission, Third Report, 1872, p. 148:
'Sir,—I have sent and bened all thys morning hantyng for players Juglers & Such kinde of Creaturs, but fynde them harde to fynde; wherefore leaving notes for them to seek me. Burbage ys come, and says he there is no new playe that the queene hath not seene, but they have revyved an olde one, cawled Loves Labours Lost, which for wytt & mirth he says will please her exceedingly. And thys ys appointed to be playd to morrowe night at my Lord of Sowthampton's, unless yow send a wytt to remove the Corpus Cum Causa to your bowse in Strande. Burbage ys my messenger ready attending your pleasure. Yours most humbly, Walter Cope.

Dated From your library.
Addressed: To the right honorable the Lord Viscount Cranborne at the Courte. Endorsed: 1604, Sir Walter Cope to my Lord.'
[The Queen here referred to is Anne of Denmark, wife of James I.; not Queen Elizabeth, as it has been erroneously stated.—Ed.]

Dr. Alexander B. Grosart (Memorial-Introduction to Southwell's Poems (1595), 1872, p. xci): Turning to St. Peter's Complaint, st. lvii–lx and part of the next, and especially the first two lines of the stanza next but one (st. lxii), and st. lxv,
'Oh eyes, whose glances!'—let the Shakespearian student compare them with the thesis maintained by Biron in Love's Labour Lost (IV, iii):
'From women's eyes this doctrine I derive:
They sparkle still the right Promethean fire:
They are the books, the arts, the academes,
That show, contain, and nourish all the world.'

Biron's speech being a humourously sophistical maintenance of a thesis in scholastic form—not noticing which the Commentators have gone astray.

In Stanza lvii (p. 25), where Southwell represents St. Peter as referring to Christ's eyes, we read:
'Sweet volumes staid with learning fit for saints,
Where blissfull quires imparadize their minds;
Wherein eternall studie neuer faints,
Still finding all, yet seeking all it finds:
How endlessse is your labyrinthe of blisse,
Where to be lost the sweetest finding is!

LVIII.
'Ah wretch! how oft haue I sweet lessons read
In those dear eyes, the registers of truth!
How oft haue I my hungrie wishes fed
DATE OF COMPOSITION

And in their happy ioyes redrest my ruth!
Ah! that they now are heralds of disdain,
That erst were euere pittiers of my paine!

LIX.
* You flames diviue, that sparkle out your heats,
  And kindle pleasing fires in mortall harts;
* You nectar'd ambryes of soule-feeding mastes;
* You gracefull quiners of loue's dearest darts;
* You did vouchsafe to warme, to wound, to feast,
* My cold, my stony, my now famish't breast.

LX.
* The matchlesse eyes, matcht onely each by other,
  Were pleas'd on my ill match'd eyes to glauncee;
* The eye of liquid pearle, the purest mother,' etc.
  * * * * *

LXII.
* O liuing mirrours! seeing Whom you shew,
  Which equal shadows worths with shadowed things,' etc.
  * * * * *

LXV.
* O eyes! whose glaunces are a silent speach,
  In cipherd words, high mysteries disclosing;
* Which with a looke, all sciences can teach,
  Whose textes to faithfull harts need little glosing;
* Wtisnesse vnworthie I, who in a looke,
  Learnd more by rote, then all the Scribes by book.'

CHARLES GILDEON (p. lxiii): False numbers and rhimes are almost through the whole Play; which must confirm any one, that this was one of his first . . . tho' Mr Dryden had once brought Rhiming on the Stage so much into Fashion, that he told us plainly in one of his Prefaces, that we shou'd scarce see a Play take in this age without it, yet as soon as The Rehearsal was acted the violent, and unnatural mode vanish'd, and Blank Verse resum'd its place.

(Page 308): Tho' I can't well see why the Author gave this Play this Name, yet since it has past thus long I shall say no more to it, but this, that since it is one of the worst of Shakespeare's Plays, my I think I may say the very worst, I cannot but think that it is his first, notwithstanding those Arguments, or that Opinion, that has been brought to the contrary. * Perhaps (saws this Author) we are not to look * for his Beginnings, like those of other Authors, among their least perfect Writings; * Art had so little, and Nature so large a Share in what he did, that, for ought I * know, the Performances of his Youth, as they were the most vigorous, and had the * most fire and strength of Imagination in 'em, were the best. I would not be * thought by this to mean, that his fancy was so loose and extravagent, as to be Indep* pendent on the Rule and Government of Judgment; but that what he thought was * commonly so Great, so justly and rightly Conceiv'd in it self, that it wanted little
APPENDIX

'or no Correction, and was immediately approv'd by an impartial Judgment at the
first sight.' [—Rowe's Life, p. vi.]

But since this Gentleman has only given us a supposition of his own, without
confirming it with any convincing, or indeed probable Reason; I hope I may be
permitted to throw in another Perhaps for the Opinion of Mr Dryden, and others
without offending him by the Opposition. I agree with him, that we have indeed in
our Days seen a young Man start up like a Mushroom in a Night, and surpriz the
Whim of the Town into a momentary reputation, or at least by a surprizing first
Play (as Plays go at this Time) and in all his after Tryals give us not one Line
that might supply our Credulity with the least Reason to believe that he wrote the
first himself. . . .

But in Shakespeare we are not considering those Masters of the Stage that glare a
little in the Night, but disappear in the Day; but fix'd Stars that always show their
unborrowed Light. And here the common Experience is directly against our Author;
for all the Poets that have without Controversy been Masters of a great Genius have
rose to Excellence by Degrees. . . . Nor can we think but that Shakespeare was far
from his Dotage when he Died at fifty three, and had retir'd some Years from the
Stage and writing of Plays. But shou'd we allow what our Author contends for,
his Supposition wou'd not hold; for the Play before us and all his most imperfect
Plays have the least Fire and Strength of Imagination. . . . All I have said being to
justify Mr Dryden and some others, who yet think that we ought to look into Shake-
ppear's most imperfect Plays for his first. And this of Loves Labour's Lost being
perhaps the most defective, I can see no reason why we shou'd not conclude that it
is one of his first. For neither the Manners, Sentiments, Diction, Versification, etc.
(except in some few places) discover the Genius that shines in his other Plays. But
tho' this Play be so bad yet there is here and there a Streak, that persuades us that
Shakespeare wrote it. The Proclamation that Women shou'd lose their Tongues if they
approach within a Mile of the Court is a pleasant Penalty. There are but few Words
spoken by Jaquenetta in the later End of the first Act, and yet the very Soul of a pert
Country Lass is perfectly express'd. The several Characters of the King's Companions
in the Retreat is [sic] very pretty and the Remarks of the Princess very just and fine.

In Malone's Chronological Order of the Dates of these Plays Loves Labour's
Lost is the eighth, with the date of composition as in 1594. His remarks are as
follows (Var. of 1821, ii, 326):—

Shakespeare's natural disposition leading him, as Dr Johnson has observed, to
comedy, it is highly probable that his first original dramatic production was of the
comic kind; and of his comedies Loves Labour's Lost appears to me to bear strong
marks of having been one of his earliest essays. The frequent rhymes with which
it abounds, of which, in his early performances, he seems to have been extremely
fond, its imperfect versification, its artless and desultory dialogue, and the irregularity
of the composition, may be all urged in support of this conjecture. [In a footnote,
Malone unfolds his reasons for adopting rhymes as a test of chronology. As these
reasons are historically interesting, inasmuch as from them, as well as from Roderick's
Remarks, has been evolved the modern 'verse-test,' they are here given within brack-
etes.—Ed.]

[As this circumstance [i. e. the frequency of rhymes] is more than once men-
tioned, in the course of these observations, it may not be improper to add a few
words on the subject of our author's metre. A mixture of rhymes with blank verse,
DATE OF COMPOSITION

in the same play, and sometimes in the same scene, is found in almost all his pieces, and is not peculiar to him, being also found in the works of Jonson, and almost all our ancient dramatic writers. It is not, therefore, merely the use of rhymes, mingled with blank verse, but their frequency, that is here urged, as a circumstance which seems to characterize and distinguish our author's earliest performances. In the whole number of pieces which were written antecedent to the year 1600, and which, for the sake of perspicuity, have been called his early compositions, more rhyming couples are found, than in all the plays composed subsequently to that year, which have been named his late productions. Whether in process of time Shakespeare grew weary of the bondage of rhyme, or whether he became convinced of its impropriety in dramatic dialogue, his neglect of rhyming (for he never wholly disused it) seems to have been gradual. As, therefore, most of his early productions are characterized by the multitude of similar terminations which they exhibit, whenever of two early pieces it is doubtful which preceded the other, I am disposed to believe (other proofs being wanting) that play in which the greater number of rhymes is found, to have been first composed. The plays founded on the story of King Henry VI. do not indeed abound in rhymes; but this probably arose from their being originally constructed by preceding writers.

Love's Labour's Lost was not entered at Stationers Hall till the 22d of January, 1606–7, but is mentioned by Francis Meres, in his Wit's Treasury, in 1598, and was printed in that year. In the title-page of this edition (the oldest hitherto discovered), this piece is said to have been presented before her highness [Queen Elizabeth] the last Christmas [1597], and to be newly corrected and augmented; from which it should seem, either that there had been a former impression, or that the play had been originally represented in a less perfect state, than that in which it appears at present.

I think it probable that our author's first draft of this play was written in or before 1594; and that some additions were made to it between that year and 1597, when it was exhibited before the Queen. One of these additions may have been the passage which seems to allude to The Metamorphosis of Ajax, by Sir John Harrington, printed in 1596 [see V, ii, 645]. This, however, is not certain; the quibble may not have originated with Harrington, and may hereafter be found in some more ancient tract.

Don Armado refers to 'the first and second cause,' etc. Shakespeare seems here to have had in his thoughts Saviolo's treatise Of Honour and Honourable Quarrels, 1595. [The Second Book of my copy is dated 1594.—Ed.] This passage also may have been an addition.

Banks's horse had been exhibited in or before 1589, as appears from a story recorded in Tarleton's Jest. Tarleton died in 1589.

In this comedy there is more attempt at delineation of character than in either The Comedy of Errors or A Midsummer-Night's Dream; a circumstance which once inclined me to think that it was written subsequently to both those plays. Biron and Katherine, as Mr Steevens, I think, has observed, are faint prototypes of Benedick and Beatrice. . . .

This play is mentioned in a mean poem entitled Alba. The Months Mind of a Melancholy Lover by R[obert] T[ofte], 1598:—

1 Loves Labor Lost, I once did see a Play,
2 Ycleped so, so called to my paine,
APPENDIX

Which I to heare to my small Ioy did stay,
Giving attendance on my froward Dame,
My misquising minde presaging to me ill,
Yet was I dwerne to see it gainst my Will.

This Play no Play, but Plague was vnto me,
For there I lost the Lone I liked most:
And what to others seemde a Iest to be,
I, that (in earnest) found vnto my cost,
To every one (save me) twas Comicall,
Whilst Tragick like to me it did befall.

Each Acker plaide in cunning wise his part,
But chiefly Those entrap in Cupids snare:
Yet all was fained, twas not from the hart,
They seemde to grieue, but yet they felt no care:
'Twas I that Grieve (indeed) did beare in brest,
The others did but make a show in Iest.' [p. 105, ed. Grosart.]

GEO. CHALMERS (p. 281): There is no satisfactory reason given by the commentators for fixing the epoch of this sketch [that is, the Quo of 1598 is the 'newly corrected and augmented' copy] in 1594, or in any other year. It is merely thought probable by them, that the first draft of this play was written in, or before 1594. The fifth Act of this very early drama opens with that 'finished representation of colloquial excellence,' which was so emphatically mentioned by the late Dr Johnson: 'I praise God,' says Nathaniel to Holofernes, 'your reasons at dinner were [sic] sharp and sententious; pleasant without scurrility; witty without affectation; and audacious without impudence; learned without opinion; and strange without hurry [sic].' But none of the commentators seem to have adverted that the outline of this representation was borrowed from Sidney. In the Arcadia, which was first published in 1590, speaking of the fair Parthenia, of whom Sidney says, 'that which made her faireness so much the fairer, was, that it was but a faire Em-bassador of a most faire mind, full of wit, and a wit which delighted more to judge it selfe, then to shew it selfe: her speech being as rare as precious; her silence with-out sullenness; her modestie without affectation; her shamefastnesse without igno-rance.' [Lib. I, p. 17, ed. 1598.] Here, then, was the original, in 1590, from which Shakespeare copied in 1592.

In the fifth Act, we may perceive much of Muscovy, and Muscovites; of Russia, and Russians. Warburton has well remarked, without stating, any document for his assumption, 'that the settling of commerce in Russia was, at that time, a matter that much engrossed the concern, and conversation of the public.' This conversation, and that concern, engaged the attention of the court, and city, most particularly in 1590, and 1591. See Hackluyt, 1598, i, 498–9.

JOSEPH HUNTER (i, 259) concludes that 'this play was written before 1596.'

N. DRAKE (ii, 289) prefers the date, originally adopted by Malone, but afterward discarded, namely 1591. This first sketch, 'whether printed or merely performed, we conceive to have been one of the pieces alluded to by Greene, in 1592, when he
DATE OF COMPOSITION

'accuses Shakespeares of being "an absolute Johannes fac-totum" of the stage, pri-
marily and principally from its mode of execution, which betrays the earliness of its
source in the strongest manner; secondarily, that, like Pericles, it occasionally copies
the language of the Arcadia, then with all the attractive novelty of its reputation in
full bloom, and thirdly the allusions to the Muscovites.'

In 1829, LUDWIG TIECK wrote a 'novelette' called Der Dichter und sein Freund,
wherein he set forth, in his attractive style, the early career of Shakespeare. About
the three or four facts, which constitute our sole knowledge of Shakespeare's life,
Tieck wove a romance which represented the young poet as driven from Stratford by
the harsh treatment of his parents coupled with the insufferable vulgarity of his over-
fed, boorish wife. For some years he worked as a copyist to a lawyer, employing
his leisure in writing for the theatre. Thus he produced his first play, Mucedorus,
followed by The London Prodigal, and the others (now known as the 'Spurious
Plays') which are printed in the Third Folio, until he achieved a wonderful success
with Henry the Sixth and Romeo and Juliet. His devoted friend and admirer, the
Earl of Southampton, effects a reconciliation in Stratford between Shakespeare and his
parents. On his return to London, Shakespeare wrote Love's Labour's Lost, presum-
ably about 1592-4. With the rest of the story we are not concerned; it is sufficient
to add that in it Shakespeare falls a victim to the dark lady of the Sommets, a distant
blood-relation, and that his treacherous friend is Southampton. The friendship,
broken by a disclosure, is finally renewed amid profuse and prolonged weeping on
the part of both, together with the assurance from the Earl that he had for ever parted
from the siren, a pledge somewhat superfluous inasmuch as almost in the same breath
he tells 'Willy' that after a night in Paris of lust and furious dancing she had sud-
denly died. The story is written, of course, in the style of nigh a hundred years ago,
but none the less, it has, for me at least, much charm.—Ed.

KNIGHT (Introductory Notice, p. 75) discards all extrinsic evidence, and asserts
that 'there is nothing whatever to disprove the theory which we endeavoured to
establish in the Introductory Notice to The Two Gentlemen of Verona,—that Love's
Labour's Lost was one of the plays produced by Shakspeare about 1580, when, being
only twenty-five years of age, he was a joint-proprietor of the Blackfriars theatre.
The intrinsic evidence appears to us entirely to support this opinion. . . . The
action of the comedy, and the higher actors, are the creations of one who was im-
bued with the romantic spirit of the middle ages,—who was conversant with their
"Courts of Love." . . . With these materials and out of his own "imaginative self-
position" might Shakespeare have readily produced the King and Princess, the
lords and ladies of his comedy ;—and he might have caught the tone of the Court
of Elizabeth,—the wit, the play upon words, the forced attempt to say and do clever
things,—without any actual contact with the society which was accessible to him
after his fame conferred distinction even upon the highest and most accomplished
patron. The more ludicrous characters of the drama were unquestionably within
the range of "a school-boy's observation."'

COLLIER (ed. i): In his course of lectures delivered in 1818, Coleridge was so
convinced [that this comedy was one of Shakespeare's earliest productions for the
stage] that he said, 'the internal evidence was indisputable.' . . . The only objection
to this theory is, that at the time Love's Labour's Lost was composed, the author seems
APPENDIX

to have been acquainted in some degree with the nature of the Italian comic performances; but this acquaintance he might have acquired comparatively early in life. The character of Armado is that of a Spanish braggart, very much such a personage as was common on the Italian stage, and figures in GP Ingannati [see Twelfth Night] under the name of Giglio; in the same comedy we have M. Piero Pedante, a not unusual character in pieces of that description. . . . It is vain to attempt to fix with any degree of precision the date when Lov’s Labour’s Lost came from the author’s pen. It is very certain that Biron and Rosaline are early sketches of two characters to which Shakespeare subsequently gave greater force and effect—Benedick and Beatrice; but this only shows, what cannot be doubted, that Lov’s Labour’s Lost was anterior in composition to Much Ado about Nothing. . . . ‘This last Christmas’ [on the title-page of the Qto] probably meant Christmas 1598. . . . It seems likely that the comedy had been written six or even eight years before, that it was revived in 1598, with certain corrections and augmentations for performance before the Queen; and this circumstance may have led to its publication immediately afterwards.

Staunton (Preliminary Notice, p. 67, 1857): Like The Two Gentlemen of Verona, Lov’s Labour’s Lost bears unmistakeable traces of Shakespeare’s earliest style. We find in both, the same fluency and sweetness of measure, the same frequency of rhymes, the same laborious addiction to quibbling, repartees, and doggerel verse, and in both it is observable that depth of characterisation is altogether subordinate to elegance and sprightliness of dialogue. In the former, however, the wit and fancy of the poet are infinitely more subdued; the events are within the range of probability; and the humour, for the most part, is confined to the inferior personages of the story. But Lov’s Labour’s Lost is an extravaganza for Le bon Roi, René, and the Court of Provence. . . . We do not despair, however, of the first draft, like the Hamlet of 1603, turning up some day, and in the meantime shall not be far wrong if we assign its production to a period somewhere between 1587 and 1591.

R. G. White (Introduction, p. 345, ed. i, 1858): This correction and augmentation [set forth on the title-page of the Qto] diminished the amount of internal evidence as to the early writing of the play in its original form; for it cannot be doubted that Shakespeare applied the knife to those parts which bore most unmistakeable marks of youth and inexperience, and that what he added was, in style at least, worthy of him in his thirty-fifth year. . . . But had there been an edition previous to this correction, its date would hardly reach back to that of the production of the comedy, which was probably not later than 1588.

The reasons for believing it to be the earliest of its author’s entirely original plays are,—the unfitness of the subject for dramatic treatment, and the want of experience shown in the conduct of the plot and arrangement of stage effect; in both which points it is much inferior to either The Two Gentlemen of Verona or The Comedy of Errors, one of which must be its rival for the honour of being Shakespeare’s maiden effort as dramatic author:—the purely external and verbal character of the faults and foibles at which its satire is aimed, even in its very title; which are just such as would excite the spleen of a very young man who to genius added common sense, and who had just commenced a literary career:—the fact that when Shakespeare was from twenty to twenty-five years old, the affectation in speech known as Euphuism was at its height; Euphuism and his England having been published in 1580:—the inferiority of all the characters in strong original traits, even to
DATE OF COMPOSITION

those of The Two Gentlemen of Verona or The Comedy of Errors; Armado alone
having a clear and well-defined individuality, and his figure, though deftly drawn,
being somewhat commonplace in kind for Shakespeare, while Birone, Rosaline, and
Dull are rather germs of characters than characters... and, last not least, as it
appears to me, in the innovating omission of a professed Fool’s or Jester’s part from
the list of dramatic personae; for it is ever the ambitious way of youthful genius to
aim at novelty of form in its first essays, while yet in treatment it falls unconsciously
into a vein of reminiscence; afterward it is apt to return to established forms, and
to show originality in treatment. So Shakespeare, on the rebound (for Love’s Labour’s
Lost, it is safe to say, was never popular), put two Fools into both The Two
Gentlemen of Verona and The Comedy of Errors; and afterward, in nearly all his
comedies, and even in some of his grandest Tragedies, he introduced this character,
so essential to the enjoyment of a large part of the audience for which he wrote;
asserting his plastic power over his own genius by moulding his wit, his humour, his
pathos, and his wisdom into forms which find it utterance beneath the Jester’s cap
and chime with the tinkle of his bells.

DYCK (ed. ii): This play was unquestionably written by Shakespeare not long
after he commenced his career as a dramatist; but its exact date is uncertain... .
Tofte mentions it [see Malone’s note, supra] in terms which indicate that consider-
able time had elapsed since he saw it acted.

W. A. B. HERTZBERG (Introduction to Translation, 1869, p. 258): As addi-
tional proofs of a comparatively early date for the composition of this drama, the
peculiarities of the versification have been properly brought into requisition, namely:
the predominance of rhymed lines, especially of the alternate rhymes in the dialogue
and of the so-called doggerel. But on the present occasion, however, I add another
characteristic which has been lately and successfully applied in the determination of
the dates of Shakespeare’s plays, namely: the proportion of the masculine and the
feminine endings of the five-foot iambics. The force of this proof will be, of course,
diminished in the present play through the small number unrhymed lines, whereof
there are, according to my counting, only 486 in all. Of these there are 15 with femi-
nine endings, therefore 3%. Possibly, in another play we should have to be cautious
in extending the enumeration to the rhymed five-foot lines, inasmuch as in English
rhymes are naturally masculine, and it might accordingly seem as though we had
unfairly weighted the scale in favour of masculine endings. In the present case,
however, this precaution does not concern us. For, in the sum total of five-foot
iambic lines, there are, out of 1507, 66 feminine endings, that is 4.37%. Let me
remark that I have counted as masculine: spirit (thrice), power (twice), received,
loved, Navarre (the old texts spell it Navar), and in V, ii, 825, I read dull instead of ‘double.’ A comparison with the dramas, specified in the Introduction to Henry
VIII. (p. 5), reveals the following noteworthy advance in the use by Shakespeare
of feminine endings:—Love’s Labour’s Lost 4%; King John 6%; Richard III.
17%; Othello 28%; Cymbeline, 30%; Henry VIII. 37%. Indeed, I believe
that we may venture to assume that, in this respect, the present play, which is
throughout distinguished by its careful versification, is surpassed by no other. The
Two Gentlemen of Verona, to which all critics ascribe a very early date of com-
position, contains 222 feminine endings out of 1476 five-foot lines, that is 15%.
Titus Andronicus, clearly Shakespeare’s earliest play, contains 150 out of 2473,
that is 5\% not in the first act there are only 12 out 495 verses, that is 2.5\%.
This result may, in part, find its explanation in Ulrici's remark that the finer, formal
finish of the present play may be due to the later revision by the poet himself; but
only on the hypothesis that it is the nature of the subject itself (which ought to
display, among personages of high rank, the choicest models of formal address)
that led Shakespeare, precisely here, to attach importance to the exact form of
the verse in a certain direction to which, later, he gave, notoriously less and less
attention.

Whence it appears that the date of composition must be the beginning of the
ninth decade, perhaps the very year 1590 itself.

A. W. Ward (i, 372): The peculiarities, not to say crudities, of its versification
make it impossible to assign it to a much later date [than 1590].

F. J. Furnivall (Introduction to The Leopold Shakspeare, p. xxii, 1877): Looking
then to the metrical facts, that Love's Labour's Lost has twice as many rhymed
lines as blank-verse ones (11 to 28), that it has only one run-on line in 18-14, only
9 extra-syllable blank-verse lines; that it has, in the dialogue, 8-line stanzas (1, i),
several 6-line stanzas (ab, ab, ce: IV, i, ii, iii), and in Act IV, sc. iii, 234-207, no less
than 18 consecutive 4-line verses of alternate rymes (ab, ab), etc., with much 1-line
(short, and long) antithetic talk; that it has 194 doggerel lines of different measures,
and only 1 Alexandrine (6-measure with a pause at the 3rd); that it hardly any
plot; that it is cram-full of word-play and chaff, without a bit of pathos till the end,
I have no hesitation in picking out this as Shakspeare's earliest play. The reason
that has induced some critics to put it later is, I believe, that it is much more care-
fully work-at and polished than some of the other early plays. And this is true.
But one can understand this in a writer's first venture, especially when, as in the
present case, he revisid and enlarged his play in the form in which we now have it,
in the Qto. . . . And if the reader will turn to Berrone's speech on the effect of love,
in IV, iii, he will find two striking instances of this correction [see IV, iii, 317-322
and 330-337].

Ibid. (Introduction to Griggs's Facsimile, p. xi): No one who has a grasp
of Shakspeare's developments in metre and characterisation,—the two great tests
of the order of his early works at least,—can be satisfied with the date of
1597 or 1594 for the first cast of his L. L. Loss, which must be either his first or
second original work, and probably about 1590 A.D. The Comedy of Errors
is the only play which can be earlier. Now as to metre, L. L. L. has 1028 rhyme-
lines to 997 blank-verse ones, nearly twice as many, 1 to 28; the Errors 380 rymes
1150 blank, or 1 in 3.02. L. L. L. has only 4 per cent. of 11-syllable lines,
while the Errors has 12.3 per cent. (Hertzberg). L. L. L. has as many as 236
alternate-rymes or fours, that is, 1 in 4.78; while the Errors has only 64, or 1 in 18
lines. L. L. L. has 194 lines of doggerel, or one in every 5'3 lines, while the Error
has 109 or 1 in every 10.55; L. L. L. has only 1 run-on line in 18:14, while the Error
has one in every 10.7. Further, L. L. L. has more Sonnets, and more 8- and
6-line stanzas in the dialogue, than the Errors. It is more crowded with word-play,
and has far less plot (the Errors being from Plautus), and less pathos; no shadow
of the death-doomed Ageon grieving and searching for long-lost child and wife is
over it from the first. It has the certain sign of early work, the making of the King
and his nobles forget their dignity, and roll on the ground guffawing like a lot of
hobadeboys at the rehearsal of their Mask.* This fault it shares with *Midsummer Night’s Dream,*—ep. the vulgarities of Hermia and Helena, Greek ladies in name at least, when they quarrel,†—the sub-play, with Holofernes wanting to play three Worthies himself besides his own part, must be earlier than Bottom and his desire to play a tyrant, Thisbe, and the lion too.

In characterisation, *L. L. Lost,* as ‘corrected and augmented,’ has a Rosaline and a Berowne who stand out more vividly than any pair in the *Errors*; but neither of them appeals to the imagination or the feelings like *Aegon* does; neither has ‘that serious tender love’ which Antipholus of Syracuse shows for Luciana. Both plays belong to the earliest group of Shakspere’s Comedies, the mistaken-identity, cross-purpose set; but *L. L. Lost* has more the aspect of a first play than the *Errors* has. It is more carefully polished, it has more Stratford life in it,—countrymen’s play, boys’ games (‘more sacks to the mill,’ and hide and seek, ‘all-hid’),—it dwelt more in Shakspere’s mind; he recast Berowne and Rosaline into Benedick and Beatrice, he continued Dull’s word-mistakes thro almost all his duffards, he paralleled Armado’s love for Jaquenetta, by Touchstone’s for Audrey, etc. But the metrical facts are those which to me settle the earliness of *L. L. L.* over the *Errors.* I cannot believe that Shakspere, having written the *Errors* with 1 couplet of rhyme in every six lines, and having found how ill adapted rhyme was to dramas, would then go and write *L. L. L.* with six times more couplets in it. I cannot believe that he, having written the *Errors* with over 12 per cent. of extra-syllable lines in it, and one run-on line in every 10,—and thereby got increast freedom and ease in expression,—would turn round and deliberately cramp himself again by writing *L. L. L.* with only a third of his extra-syllable, and half his run-on lines, of the earlier play. I cannot believe that in his second play he would two-fold the doggerel, four-fold the alternate rhymes, and increase the stanzas of his first play. He wouldn’t; in my belief, jump out of the frying-pan into the fire, even to try how he liked it. I conclude then that the first cast of *L. L. Lost* was Shakspere’s first genuine play. And if its Second Period began with *King John* in 1595, and the *Merchant* in 1596, and he came to London in 1587 or thereabouts, I suppose *L. L. L.* to have been written in or before 1590, the other First-Period works, of the 5 years 1590–4, being the *Errors, Dream, Two Gentlemen; Romeo and Juliet, Venus and Adonis,* and *Lucrece; Rich. II, Henry VI, Rich. III,* and possibly touches of *Timb.*

H. P. Stokes (p. 27): In fixing the year in which *Love’s Labour’s Lost* first appeared, we must be guided by the allusions mentioned above [the internal evidence] and by the general style; and we shall not be far wrong, especially when we remember the date of the publication of the *Arcadia,* in assigning as the date 1591–2.

Halliwell-Phillipps (Memorandum, 1879, p. 14): The exact date at which this comedy was written will perhaps never be ascertained. . . . The year 1597, as the date of the composition of the amended drama, agrees very well with all the

* Compare, too, Berowne to Rosaline, in the fudged rhyme that no ‘russet yea’ can excuse:—‘And to begin, Wench,—so God help me! law!’—My love to thee is ‘sound, sance cracke or flaw.’—V, ii, 460, 61.
† Impossible to Shakspere in 1596, when he must have conceived, and have been embodying, Portia.
external and internal evidences at present accessible. [Page 59.] This comedy was acted before Queen Elizabeth at Whitehall in the Christmas Holidays of 1597, the locality of the performance being ascertained from the following interesting entry in the accounts of the Treasurer of the Chamber for that year,—to Richard Brakenburie, for altering and making ready of soundrie chambers at Whitehall against Christmas, and for the plaes, and for making ready in the hall for her Majestie, and for altering and hanging of the chambers after Christmas daie, by the space of three daies, mense Decembris, 1597, viij. li. xiiij. r. iiiij. d.'

[May it not be asked, with all deference, in what way this entry identifies Love's Labour's Lost as one of the plays thus performed before her Majesty? It is quite possible that the Christmas, referred to on the title-page of the Qto, fell in 1598.

—Ed.]

The term 'once,' employed by Tofts, does not mean formerly, but merely, as usual in his day, at some time or other. It does nevertheless imply that the representation of the comedy had been witnessed some little time at all events before the publication of his Alba in 1598, but the notice, however curious, is of no value in the question of the chronology, as we are left in doubt whether it was the original or the amended play that was seen by him. ... Malone considered that the [pun on the name Ajax, at V, ii, 645] may 'hereafter be found in some more ancient tract.' If so, of course the allusion is not of much value in the chronological enquiry; but Harrington made the quibble so popular that Shakespeare's reference in all probability was written after the appearance of the Metamorphosis in the latter part of 1596, the work having been entered in the Stationers' Registers on October 30th in that year.

With reference to the extract from the Revels' Accounts, published by the Shakespeare Society in 1842, it is a most singular circumstance that, although the manuscript Shakespearian entries in the Revels' Book of 1605, now preserved in the Record Office, are unquestionably very modern forgeries, the authentic fact that Love's Labour's Lost was twice performed before James the First early in that year is ascertained from the following note taken from a modernised transcript of the audit accounts made for Malone, who died in the year 1812:—'on New Year's Day and Twelfth Day, Loves Labours Lost performed by the King's players.' [See Othello, pp. 351-355; The Tempest, pp. 286, 295, of this edition, for a full account of these forgeries.]

F. G. Fleay (Life and Work of Shakespeare, 1886, p. 102): In November 1589, in consequence of certain players in London handling 'matters of Divinity 'and State without judgement or decorum'—in other words, having the impertinence to suppose that there could be two sides to a question, Mr. Tyrney, the Master of the Revels, suddenly becomes awake to the danger of allowing such discussions on public stages, and writes to Lord Burleigh that he 'utterly mislikes all 'plays within the city.' Lord Burleigh sends a letter to the Lord Mayor to 'stay' them. The Theater and The Curtain, where the Queen's men and Pembroke's were playing, were without the city, so that the Anti-Martinist plays were not interfered with; the Paul's boys were for the nonce not regarded as a company of players; so that the Mayor could only 'hear of' the Admiral's men, who, on admonishment dutifully forebore playing, and Lord Strange's [Shakespeare's company] who departed contumulously, 'went to the Cross-Keys and played that afternoon to 'the great offence of the better sort, that knew they were prohibited.' The Mayor then 'committed two of the players to one of the compters.' These players, how-
ever, gained their end, for all plays on either side of the controversy were forthwith suppressed, and commissioners were appointed to examine and licence all plays thenceforth 'in and about' the city played by any players 'whose servants soever 'they be.' It is pleasing to find Shakespeare's company acting in so spirited a manner in defence of free thought and free speech; it would be more pleasing to be able to identify him personally as the chief leader in the movement. And this I believe he was. The play of Love's Labour's Lost, in spite of great alteration in 1597, is undoubtedly in the main the earliest example left us of Shakespeare's work; and the characters in the underplot agree so singularly, even in the play as we have it, with the anti-Martinist writers in their personal peculiarities that I have little doubt that this play was the one performed in November 1597. If the absence of matter of State be objected, I reply that it would be easy for malice to represent the loss of Love's labour in the main plot as a satire on the love's labour in vain of Alençon for Elizabeth. We must also remember that it is most likely that for some years at the beginning of his career, Shakespeare wrote in conjunction with other men, and that in those that were revived by him at a later date their work was replaced by his own. In the case of the present play, as the revision was for a Court performance, we may be sure that great care would be taken to expunge all offensive matter; the only ground for surprise is that enough indications remain to enable us to identify the characters at all.

(Page 202): This was undoubtedly the earliest of Shakespeare's plays that has come down to us, and was only retouched somewhat hurriedly for the Court performance. The date of the original production cannot well be put later than 1590. [See note on IV, ii, 1, where Fleay's explanation will be found of the confusion of names, etc. In his English Drama (ii, 182) Fleay in speaking of the first Qto, says, 'this is the first appearance of Shakespeare's name on a play title-page. Until a Court version of a play of his was issued he kept his anonymity.' Every student of our dramatic literature is under such deep and ineffaceable obligations to Fleay that it seems ungracious to criticise any assertion he may make. But the foregoing remark of his is unintelligible except on the supposition that Shakespeare personally supervised the printing of the Quartos, which we have always been assured were 'stolen and surreptitious.' Furthermore, only three Quartos bear a date earlier than 1598: Romeo and Juliet, Richard the Second, and Richard the Third, all issued in 1597.—Ed.]

WILLIAM WINTER (Daly, Promptor's Copy, 1891, p. 6): There is no immaturity in the mental substance of this piece, in its drift of thought, in its conviction that no artificial scheme of rigid self-denial can withstand the purposes of Nature. 'Young blood will but obey an old decree.' The immaturity is mostly in the style, and it is shown in the frequency of rhymed passages, in the capricious mutations of the verse, and in the florid metaphor and the tumultuous sentiment. When completely formed the style of Shakespeare, while possessing the flexibility of the finest-tempered steel, possesses also its uniform solidity and strength. Throughout much of the language of this comedy there is a lack of the power of self-knowledge and self-restraint. Parts of the text are, indeed, full of sinew and tremulous with intellectual vitality. . . . Yet parts of the text are diffuse and strained, and in the contemplation of these the best Shakespeare scholars agree that the first draft of the comedy must have been written when the author was a youth. This view is confirmed by the fact that it is at once sentimental and satirical; that it deals with that
extremely ambitious theme, the conduct of life; that it assails conventional affectations; and that it is reformatory in spirit and would set matters right. That kind of zeal belongs to the spring-time of the human mind, and it seldom endures.

Dr. G. Sarrasin (Jahrbuch, xxix, xxx, 1894, p. 92) gives a number of passages in Love's Labour's Lost, whereto parallels in style are to be found in Richard the Third and Rape of Lucrece. Sometimes the parallelism extends to the thought and even to the words, as thus:—

'A sweeter and a lovelier gentleman,
Framed in the prodigality of nature,
Young, valiant, wise, and, no doubt, right royal,

and thus:—

'Be now as prodigall of all deare grace
As Nature was in making Graces dear
When she did starve the general world beside,
And prodigally gave them all to you.'—L. L. L. II, i, 12.

Or Rich. III: IV, iv, 358:—

'An honest tale speeds best being plainly told'

compared with,

'Honest plain words best pierce the ears of grief.'—L. L. L. V, ii, 826.

Again, the following from Lucrece:—

'So, so,' quoth he, 'these lets attend the time,
Like little frosts that sometime threat the spring,
To add a more rejoicing to the prime,
And give the snaped birds more cause to sing.'—L. 330.

compared with this from L. L. L. I, i, 110:—

Ferd. Berowne is like an envious snaping frost
That bites the first born infants of the spring.

Ber. Well, say I am, why should proud summer boast
Before the birds have any cause to sing?

Sarrasin gives many more examples, but the foregoing are sufficient, I think, to indicate his purpose. It is, therefore, from these echoes, as I think they should be called, of both Lucrece and Richard the Third, that he decides positively on 1593 as the date of composition of Love's Labour's Lost. He returns again to the subject in vol. xxxi, p. 200, op. cit., in connection with the source of the plot, and with the same result as to the date. For a third time, he discusses the question in vol. xxxii, p. 149, in dealing with the chronology of Shakespeare's Poems, and again he names the same date.

Sidney Lee (A Life, etc., p. 50) : To Love's Labour's Lost may reasonably be assigned priority in point of time of all Shakespeare's dramatic productions. Internal evidence alone indicates the date of composition, and proves that it was an early effort; but the subject-matter suggests that its author had already enjoyed extended opportunities of surveying London life and manners, such as were hardly open to him in the very first years of his settlement in the metropolis.

W. J. Courthope (iv, 83) : Since all the characteristics of Lyly's style are carried in Love's Labour's Lost to a very high point of development, it is reasonable
to suppose that it was written after the *Comedy of Errors*; on the other hand as, like that play, it contains passages in the lumbering metre of the *Morality*, it may be set down as anterior to *A Midsummer Night's Dream*, in which this style completely disappears.

[There is none of Shakespeare's plays wherein more echoes of the *Sonnets* are to be heard than in *Love's Labour's Lost*. Very many of these have been noted by Dr C. F. McClumpha (*Modern Language Notes*, June, 1900), and he is led to the conclusion that the great similarity between the *Sonnets* and the play in turns of thought and expression, in phrases and conceits, leads to a belief in a correspondence, as regards time of composition, closer than is generally accepted. A majority of his parallels are here given, in many of them the relationship is faint, but their cumulative force is noteworthy; again many of them have been noted by others in the commentary on the text in the present volume. The numbering of the lines has been adapted to the text of the Folio:—]

Many passages might be cited in which the chief conceit is the confusion of the other senses with eyesight through the magical influence of love.

*Sonnet* xxiv: 'Mine eyes have drawn thy shape, and thine for me Are windows to my breast.'

*L. L. L.*, V, ii, 914: 'Behold the window of mine heart, mine eye'

The power of the eye to create strange shapes and monsters is touched upon in

*Sonnet* cxxiv: 'Or whether shall I say, mine eye saith true, And that your love taught it this alchemy, To make of monsters and things indigest Such cherubims as your sweet self resemble, Creating every bad a perfect best, As fast as objects to his beams assemble?'

Compare *L. L. L.*, V, ii, 832:

'As love is full of unbecitting strains, All wanton as a child, skipping and vain, Form'd by the eye, and, therefore, like the eye, Full of strange shapes, of habits, and of forms.'

In reference to 'the Dark Lady,' the two most often cited passages are the following:—

*Sonnet* cxxvii:—'In the old age black was not counted fair, Or if it were, it bore not beauty's name; But now is black beauty's successive heir, And beauty slander'd with a bastard shame; For since each hand hath put on nature's power, Fairing the soul with art's false borrow'd face, Sweet beauty hath no name, no holy bower, But is profaned, if not lives in disgrace. Therefore my mistress' brows are raven black, Her eyes so suited, and they mourners seem As such who, not born fair, no beauty lack, Slander ing creation with a false esteem; Yet so they mourn, becoming of their woe, That every tongue says beauty should look so.'

In *L. L. L.* it is principally the tilt between Biron and his friends over the black
APPENDIX

complection of Rosaline that reveals the same characteristics and also attempts to establish a new standard of beauty. The king sportively says; IV, iii, 271:—

'O paradox! Black is the badge of hell, The hue of dungeons, and the shade of night; And beauty's crest becomes the heavens well.'

Biron's answer accords with the Sonnet just quoted in full. He replies, IV, iii, 274–282. Other plays on fairness and blackness may be cited:—

Sonnet cxxi. 'Then will I swear beauty herself is black, And they all foul that thy complexion lack.'

L. L. L., IV, iii, 268. 'That I may swear beauty doth but lack, If that she learn not of her eye to look; No face is fair that is not full so black.'

Sonnet cxxi. 'Thy black is fairest in my judgement's place.'

Sonnet cxxi. 'So is it not with me as with that Muse Stir'd by a painted beauty to his verse.'

L. L. L., II, i, 16. '... my beauty though but mean, Needs not the painted flourish of your praise.'

Sonnet lxii. 'But when my glass shows me myself indeed, ... Painting my age with beauty of thy days.'

L. L. L., IV, i, 20. '... Nay, never paint me now; Where fair is not, praise cannot mend the brow. Here, good my glass, take this for telling true.'

Sonnet ci. 'Truth needs no colour, with his colour fix'd; Beauty no pencil, beauty's truth to lay.'

Sonnet cxxvii. 'Fairing the foul with art's false borrow'd face.'

Sonnet cxxvii. 'To put fair truth upon so foul a face.'

L. L. L., IV, i, 23. 'Fair payment for foul words is more than due.'

L. L. L., IV, i, 27. 'A giving hand, though foul shall have fair praise.'

Sonnet liv. 'When summer's breath their masked buds discloses.'

L. L. L., V, ii, 332. 'Fair ladies mask'd are roses in their bud.'

Sonnet ci. 'That love is merchandized whose rich esteeming The owner's tongue doth publish every where.'

L. L. L., II, i, 18. 'Beauty is bought by judgement of the eye Not utter'd by base sale of chapsmen's tongues.'

Sonnet lxxii. 'O, lest your true love may seem false in this, That you for love speak well of me untrue.'

L. L. L. I, ii, 163. 'And how can that be true love which is falsely attempted?'

Sonnet xix. 'Devouring Time, blunt thou,' etc.

L. L. L., I, i, 9. 'spite of cormorant devouring Time.'

Sonnet lvi. 'Nor dare I chide the world-without end hour.'

L. L. L., V, ii, 863. '... A time, methinks, too short To make a world-without-end bargain in.'

Sonnet lxxviii. 'And arts with thy sweet graces grace be.'

L. L. L., V, ii, 359. 'Have not the grace to grace it with such show.'

Sonnet xcvi. 'Both grace and faults are loved of more or less Thou makest faults graces that to thee resort.'

L. L. L., V, ii, 848. 'And even that falsehood, in itself a sin, Thus purifies itself and turns to grace.'

Sonnet lxxviii. 'And given grace a double majesty.'
DATE OF COMPOSITION

L. L. L., I, i, 147. 'A maid of grace and complete majesty.'
Sonnets cxviii.
L. L. L., V, ii, 881. 'To kiss the tender inward of thy hand.'
Sonnets xxii.
L. L. L., V, ii, 991. 'And, by this virgin palm, now kissing thine.'
Sonnets xxii.
L. L. L., V, ii, 29. 'Which in thy breast doth live, as thine in me.'
Sonnets xxii.
L. L. L., IV, iii, 257. 'Hence ever then my heart is in thy breast.'
Sonnets xxii.
L. L. L., V, ii, 991. 'I will not praise that purpose not to sell.'
Sonnets xxii.
L. L. L., V, ii, 29. 'To things of sale a seller's praise belongs.'
Sonnets xxii.
L. L. L., V, ii, 29. 'Past cure I am, now reason is past cure.'
Sonnets xxii.
L. L. L., V, ii, 29. 'Great reason; for past cure is still past cure.'

[The foregoing examples do not exhaust Professor McClumpha's list. Those have been selected where the parallelism seemed most marked.—Ed.] We have collected many phrases in which the key-word, not a common word, strikes a peculiar tone and suggests a certain likeness or harmony of thought in the writer's mind when composing the Sonnets and the play. These are unusual words and give tone to the thought. For the sake of brevity a list of these words is here given, without quoting the passages wherefrom they are taken. They occur both in the Sonnets and the play, often surrounded with much the same expressions:

| forlorn    | work    | stain   |
| intituled | cross   | both twain |
| gaudy      | fury    | sport   |
| new-fangled | new-fired | infection |
| pent up    | authority | compiled |
| saucy      | rhetoric | profound |
| critic     | eternity | light (in weight) |
| youth      | maladies | adjunct |
| transgression | blot | aspect |
| salve      | dote    | idolatry |
| society    | melancholy | star |

The guess is here ventured that the Sonnets are not far removed in point of time from the composition of Love's Labour's Lost.

RECAPITULATION:

MALONE
CHALMERS
HUNTER
DRAKE (Malone's first date.)
TIRCK
KNIGHT
COLLIER, STOKES
STAUNTON
R. G. WHITE
DYCK
HERTZBERG, WARD, FURNIVALL
HALLIWELL
FLAY performed November, 1589
SARRAZIN
SIDNEY LEE earliest of all Sh.'s dramatists.
COURTHOPE after Com. of Err. and before Mid. N. D.

1594
1592
1596
1591
1592-4
1589
1591-2
1587-1591
probably not later than 1588
not long after commencement of career as dramatist.
? 1590
after 1596
1593
APPENDIX

SOURCE OF THE PLOT

DOUCR (i. 247) thought it probable that at some future time it would be discovered that this play was borrowed from a French novel. The *dramatis persona* in a great measure demonstrate this, as well as a palpable Gallicism in IV, i, 63, namely, the terming a letter a "capon."

STEEVENS: I have not hitherto discovered any novel on which this comedy appears to have been founded; and yet the story of it has most of the features of an ancient romance.

COLLIER (ed. i): It is not at all impossible that Shakespeare found some corresponding incidents in an Italian play. However, after a long search, I have not met with any such production, although, if used by Shakespeare, it most likely came into this country in a printed form.

HALLIWELL believes that the characters of the Pedant and the Braggart suggest an Italian, rather than a French, drama as the source.

HUNTER (i. 256): It has escaped the notice of all commentators and editors, old, middle, and new, that the story of this play is made to arise out of an event in the genuine history of the relations between the kings of France and Navarre. The following passage will be found in the *Chronicles of Monstrelet*—"Charles king of Navarre came to Paris to wait on the king. He negotiated so successfully with the King and Privy Council that he obtained a gift of the castle of Nemours, with some of its dependent castle-wicks, which territory was made a duchy. He instantly did homage for it, and at the same time surrendered to the king the castle of Cherburgh, the county of Evereux, and all other lordships he possessed within the kingdom of France, renouncing all claims or profits in them to the King and to his successors, on condition that with the duchy of Nemours the King of France engaged to pay him two hundred thousand gold crowns of the coin of the King our Lord."—Translated by Thomas Johnes, Esquire, 1810, i, 108.

The contract about the two hundred thousand crowns forms the link by which the story of this drama is connected with a real historical transaction. The poet, or the inventor of the story, whom the poet follows, represents Ferdinand, who is become king of Navarre by the death of Charles, who is called his father, which is at variance with history, challenging the payment of one half of this sum, and insinuating even (but the passage is a little obscure) that no part of the two hundred thousand crowns had been paid [II, i, 136–142]. The claim is disputed on the part of France [II, i, 169–171], and it is for the purpose of settling this disputed account that the Princess of France goes in embassy to the court of Navarre, whence arise all the pleasant embarrassments of the principal portion of the whole plot.

Whether such disputes did really occur, and whether there was ever any embassy either by a Princess (which is not likely to have been the case), or by any other person, for the purpose of composing them, is wholly immaterial; for suppose that the embassy was a part of genuine history, we soon drop all that is historical, and enter on what is only an agreeable fiction. It is sufficient to show that the link exists; that, unlike in this to most of the romantic dramas, there is a little germ of historic truth in *Love Labour's Lost*, [Hunter believed this to be the true title] just as there is
in *Love Labours Won* or *The Tempest*, [Hunter believed that this lost play of Shakespeare is to be found in *The Tempest*], marking them as twin plays, whose originals are to be sought in one and the same volume; a book of romances, in which the stories are slightly connected with the real facts and personages of history. [Hunter afterward (ii, 344) ventured to hint] that Cinthio was the probable author of the stories on which *The Tempest* and *Love Labours Lost* are founded. And for this reason Shakespeare took the story from Cinthio which he has wrought up into 'the play of *Othello*, and that story has a certain relation to the facts of authentic history, similar to the relation which exists between the stories of the two comedies 'just named and the facts of genuine history.'

The King of Navarre, to whom the King of France undertook to pay the two hundred thousand crowns, died in 1425, and, as the action of the play took place not long after, the time of it may be fixed to the year 1427, or very near that period.

[Hunter (p. 260) quotes the king's description of Armado, who 'For interim of our studies' shall relate In high-born words the worth of many a knight, From tawny Spain, lost in the world's debate,' and asks 'where is the fulfilment of this beautiful promise.' He then goes on to say that 'the non-fulfilment of the expectation which these words raise is one proof that in this play Shakespeare was working on a story formed for him, not inventing one for himself; and this is further proved, so that there can be no doubt in the world about it, by the long speech of Ferdinand, in which the poet endeavours to express in verse what is more befitting for prose,—the intractable matter of a money account.' This remark of Hunter is given in a note on i, i, 183, and intentionally repeated here.]

An Anonymous Contributor, 'C.', to *Notes and Queries* (III. iii, 124, 1863) calls attention to the following passage, in Sidney's *Defence of Poesie*, where, so he says, the rules laid down seem to have been obeyed in *Love's Labour's Lost*;—'I speak to this purpose, that all the end of the comical part, be not upon such scornful matters as stir laughter only, but mixe with it that delightfull teaching, which is the end of Poesie. . . . For what is it to make folkes gape at a wretched begger, and a beggerly CLOWNE? . . . But rather a busie ouing Courtier, & a heartlesse threatening Thraso; a selfe-wise seeming schoole-master; a wrie transmiformed Traualier; these if we saw walke in stage names, which we play naturally, therein were delightfull laughter, and teaching delightfullnesse.'—p. 515, ed. 1598. [It is impossible for this passage to have had any influence on Shakespeare's play, if the date of the composition of the play be, as has been assumed, 1590-1. *The Defence of Poesie* was first printed in 1595.—Ed.]

W. A. B. Hertzberg (Introduction to Translation, 1869, p. 259): Duce's conjecture that the substance of the plot had been taken from a French source, not only lacks all foundation but is to be emphatically rejected. Never would a Frenchman have ignored all the actual relations of an adjoining country and its relations to his own, never could he have constructed a story out of purely imaginary elements which would have contradicted to an equal degree the historical traditions of France and Navarre. Least likely of all would he have represented as his main plot a political bargain (the pawning of 'a part of Aquitaine') which was far from flattering to the national sensibilities of his countrymen. Had such a transaction ever occurred (as it never did occur) he would never have brought it forward; far less would he have devised it, and for a purpose, forsooth, for which there were at
hand a hundred other incidents more honourable to France. I attach no weight to the fact that there never was a King Ferdinand of Navarre. I hold it for far more possible that in devising the present fable there were mingled reminiscences of the royal poet Thibault and his love's labour lost for the fair Blanche of Castile;* furthermore, I hold it as possible that with these there might also have been blended the image of the last King of Navarre, Jean d'Albret,† who indulged in, and fostered, art and learning. But in the presentation of these national characters a Frenchman would have retained more historical elements, or at least they would have been engulfed in fictions which would have appeared plausible to a French reader. But completely to evade the actual moment and all the historical colouring essential to it,—only to retain the ideal germ of those reminiscences and out of his characters to make personages broadly possible, historically impossible,—this could be done only by a foreigner, by one, indeed, to whom the national character of the French was perfectly familiar; while, on the other hand, the trivial and intricate details of Spanish history were to him as unfamiliar as to the rest of his contrymen. Wherefore, not for a minute do I doubt that, this time, Shakespeare was the sole inventor of the unusually simple plot of the present comedy. Its ideal aim was to him far and away the main object, and to attain this he found abundant material and incitement in his own national surroundings.

(Page 252): If we should inquire, however, why Shakespeare selected Navarre as the scene of action, several reasons, I think, present themselves. At the first glance, it is clear that for his play, which is almost an idyll, he needed restricted conditions. But Italy would have offered him enough of these. Indeed, it seems as though, before all other places, Shakespeare's thoughts must have been turned thither, where the artistic culture was renowned of many a princely family, under whose patronage the renaissance unfolded itself in the strength of its youth. Why did he select the court of Este in Ferrara? I will not repress the thought that there is an echo of this name in the sound of 'Navarra.' As the scene of his purely imaginary creations, exclusively devised to serve an ideal purpose, he could not make use of Ferrara, a spot universally celebrated, and consecrated and illuminated by history. On the other hand, Navarre was itself an imaginary country, so to speak, which, in point of fact, ever since the armistice of 1513, did not exist as an independent state, and whose King, precisely in Shakespeare's day, occupied a position so prominent and fateful for the whole protestant world; a sovereign, and yet a

---

* See André Favin: Histoire de Navarre, Paris, 1602, p. 298: Ce Prince—fut fort docte et bien versé aux sciences libérales esquelles il ce delecta merveilleusement. His confession in regard to Blanche, whom he had extolled in fiery song, vividly recalls similar effusions which Shakespeare puts into the mouth of his King of Navarre: Par foy, Madame, mon cœur mon corps et toute ma terre est à votre commandement ne n’est rien qui vous peust plaire, que ce ne fasse volontiers,—and the gentle but decided way in which Blanche refuses him recalls the bearing of the Princess in our play: Non obstant toutes ses amoureuses poursuites il eut commandement de la Royne Blanche de se retirer de la Cour d' oublier ces folies et de revenir en son bon sens ce qui le fit retirer en Navarre. Jb. p. 301.

† Of whom Favin (op. cit. p. 677) tells us: Prince tellement adonné à l'étude des bonnes lettres qu'il rechercha curieusement de tous costes les bons livres dont il avait enrichy deux fameuses et renommees Bibliotheques l' une à Hortex en Bearn et l'autre à Olite en Navarre.
SOURCE OF THE PLOT

French subject, who barely escaped a criminal trial in Paris; a king of shadows, who could not win back the country and yet displayed power enough to gain for himself the finest throne in Christendom. In point of fact, the very complicated relations of the little twin kingdoms in both corners of the Pyrenees must have become even more indistinct and incomprehensible to foreigners through the brilliant apparition of Henry IV. Assuredly, his English contemporaries knew nothing more of Navarre than that some general interest had been taken in the French wars, that the ruling Houses on both sides had made manifold alliances by intermarriage and that many of its Princes had protected, fostered, and zealously pursued Art and Learning. In Shakespeare's century, the literary fame of Thibault, Charles of Viana and of Jean d'Albret had been re-awakened by that intelligent Story-teller, Margaret of Orleans, wife of Henry II. d'Albret († 1549). Add to this, that Navarre was in the neighbourhood of Guienne, that at its court the French language and literature prevailed and the French nobility shone, (Longaville's name was, in fact, closely connected with the royal House, and Biron led English and German troops at the siege of Rouen) and we find material enough for Shakespeare to use in the localization of his drama. That he knew nothing more of the country was a downright advantage for the free movement of the comedy. Let it be added, that just at the beginning of the nineteenth year the name of Navarre possessed for Englishmen an especial interest, inasmuch as after the glorious battle of Ivry (14 March, 1590) Elizabeth herself showed a practical sympathy with the campaigns of Henry IV, and at the commencement of the year 1591 dispatched to him 4000 English auxiliaries under Essex; if we may assume that at that time the name of the King and of his native land was in every one's mouth, then through this external interest we can understand the lucky stroke which Shakespeare made in the choice of Navarre as the scene of his play.

The eminent historian Dr Caro finds certain parallels (Eng. Studien, II. band, 1 heft, 1878, s. 141), which he considers noteworthy, between the plots of The Tempest and of The Winter's Tale and sundry events in Russian history.† If to these plots we are now to add that of Love's Labour's Lost, Russian history contemporaneous with Shakespeare may well prove a field of research which has been too long neglected. Caro states that the stipulation of Ivan the Terrible in regard to his bride from Elizabeth's kindred was that she should be big, buxom, and fair; Caro adds a circumstance which could not but have been somewhat embarrassing to Elizabeth as a Queen and a woman, but also startling even as a daughter of Henry the Eighth: at the time of Ivan's first overtures for the hand of Lady Mary, his seventh wife was alive and still sharing his throne. 'In general,' says Caro, 'it is not assuming too much to assert that in Shakespeare's time, in England, the interest in Russia and in the Russians was as deep and universal as it was in the eighteenth century in America and in the Americans. We must verily assume that Shakespeare stood wholly aloof from the interests of his time and of his surroundings, if we believe that he was not stirred by events which moved the crown, the court, and the commercial world; and which the advent of Russian merchants to London brought directly before his eyes.'

---

† See The Tempest, p. 348; The Winter's Tale, p. 322, of this edition.
SIDNEY LEE (Gentleman's Magazine, Oct. 1880, p. 447): In one respect this discovery [by Hunter] seems to have obscured subsequent investigation. The occurrence related by Monstrelet took place before 1425, and it has been thence inferred that the play is intended to represent France of that date. Critics have consequently forborne to examine the play in the light of later French history, and contemporary French politics have never been consulted in connection with it. [This is a matter for surprise inasmuch as the names of almost all the important characters in Love's Labour's Lost are actually identical with contemporary leaders in French politics.

(Page 449): We believe that in the composition of Love's Labour's Lost Shakespeare took a slight and amusing story derived from some independent source,—which will, we hope, be before long discovered,—and gave it a new and vital interest by grafting upon it heroes and incidents suggested by the popular sentiment as to French affairs prevailing in London at the time. Apart from the play itself, this view is partially confirmed by two noticeable facts. Firstly, Love's Labour's Lost was one of the most popular of Shakespeare's comedies on the Elizabethan stage for some years after its first production; but after the occurrences, chiefly in France, to which we suppose it to refer, had been driven by others from the public mind, the play lost, and has never since regained, its place in popular esteem. Secondly, Shakespeare has elsewhere shown his interest in French politics. . . . In The Comedy of Errors, which probably followed Love's Labour's Lost at a very brief interval, France is stated to be 'armed and reverted, making war against her heir.' (III, ii, 122.) Likewise Malone, on quite independent grounds, most strenuously maintained that the passage in the Merchant of Venice in which Portia compares music to 'the flourish when true subjects bow to a new-crowned monarch,' refers to Navarre's final victory and his coronation as King of France. [Mr Lee hereupon compares the characters in the play with their historic namesakes; his remarks are given in the Dramatis Personae, under the respective names.—Ed.]

(Page 453): The leading event of the comedy,—the meeting of the King of Navarre with the Princess of France,—lends itself as readily to a comparison with an actual occurrence of contemporary French history as do the heroes of the play to a comparison with those who played chief part in it. At the end of the year 1586 a very decided attempt had been made to settle the disputes between Navarre and the reigning King. The mediator was a Princess of France,—Catherine de Medici,—who had virtually ruled France for nearly thirty years, and who now acted in behalf of her son, desirous in mind and body, in much the same way as the Princess in Love's Labour's Lost represents her as 'decrèpie, sick, and bed-ridden father.' The historical meeting was a very brilliant one. The most beautiful ladies of the court accompanied their mistress. 'La reine,' we are told, 'qui connaissait les dispositions de Henri à la galanterie, avait compté sur elles pour le séduire, et elle avait fait choix pour la suivre à Saint Bris (where the conference was held) des plus belles personnes de sa cour' (Simondii, xx, 237). This bery of ladies was known as 'l'escadron volont,' and Davila asserts that Henry was desirous of marrying one of them.* Navarre, however, parted with Catherine and her sirens without bringing their negotiations to a satisfactory decision. . . . There is much probability that the meeting of Navarre and the Princess on the Elizabethan stage was suggested by the

* Davila, Memoirs of Civil Wars in France, Trans. London, 1758, i, 521,—where an original account of the interview is given.
SOURCE OF THE PLOT

well-known interview at Saint Bris. That Shakespeare attempted to depict in the Princess the lineaments of Catherine, we do not for a moment assert.

(No known page number): About 1582 a second Russian ambassador, —Theodore Andreievitch Pisemsky by name,—accompanied by a large suite, arrived in London. He was magnificently received and treated with much honour, but his instructions contained a clause that sent a thrill of horror through the breast of every lady at Elizabeth’s court. The Tsar had threatened some time previously that no peace could be permanent between the two countries unless it were sealed by a union between the royal houses. The ambassador had, therefore, received orders not to return to Russia without a kinswoman of the Queen to be his master’s wife. Pisemsky would listen to no refusal, and the Queen’s protests were quite unavailing. At length she selected a bride. She named Lady Mary Hastings, daughter of the Earl of Huntingdon, who was nearly related to her, and thereby satisfied the Tsar’s condition. In May, 1583, an interview was ordered to take place between her and the Russian envoy and his suite. In order to flatter the Russian’s notion of the importance of the occasion, an elaborate ceremonial was arranged. In the gardens of York House, then the residence of the Lord Chancellor, a large pavilion was erected, just under which sat Lady Mary ‘attended on with divers great ladies and maids of honour.’ A number of English noblemen were allowed to witness the proceedings. The Russian arrived with his suite, and was at once brought before her ladyship. ‘She put on a stately countenance accordingly;’ but the conduct of the strangers was anything but dignified. Pisemsky at first ‘cast down his countenance, fell prostrate to her feet, ran back from her, his face still towards her, she and the rest admiring at his manner.’ In his own person he said nothing, but he had brought an interpreter with him to address the object of his suit. The speaker declared ‘it did suffice him to behold the angel he hoped should be his master’s spouse; commended her angelic countenance, state, and admirable beauty.’ Shortly afterwards the gathering broke up, and was long afterwards remembered as an excellent joke. The lady finally refused to accept the Tsar’s offer, and the Emperor replied by threatening to come to England and carry her away by force. Happily his death prevented his carrying his threat into execution, but, as if to prevent the incident from fading from the public mind, Lady Hastings was known afterwards as the Empress of Muscovia.* Between this ludicrous scene and the visit of Navarre and his lords disguised as Russians in Love’s Labour’s Lost there are some noticeable points of likeness. Both interviews take place in a park before a pavilion,” [Is not this a modern stage-direction?—En.] and the object of both is to advance a love-feat. The extravagant adulation which Moth is instructed to deliver, corresponds to the interpreter’s address. In either case, the ladies have a right to complain —what fools were here Disguised like Muscovites in shapeless gear,— and may well wonder at Their shallow shows and prologue vilely penned, ‘And their rough carriage so ridiculous.’ The general description given of the Russians in the play corresponds so closely with the accounts published in 1591 by Giles Fletcher, one of Elizabeth’s envoys, that we are inclined to believe that Shakespeare was acquainted with him (he was John Fletcher’s uncle), and either saw the book before its publication or otherwise became acquainted with its contents. Their ‘rough carriage’ seems an echo of Fletcher’s words, ‘for the most part they are un-

* Mr Bond’s Preface to Giles Fletcher’s Of the Russie Commonwealth, pp. xlviii-lix, and Horsey’s Travels, p. 196.
APPENDIX

‘wieldly and inactive withal,’ * and Rosaline’s remark, ‘well-liking wits they have; gross gross; fat fat,’ seems a reminiscence of the statement they are for the most part of a large size and of very fleshy bodies, accounting it grace to be somewhat gross and burly. † On the whole, these events and these descriptions seem better able to account for Shakespeare’s introduction of the Russians than anything that has been hitherto suggested.

JOHN LYLY

Dr. F. Landmann (New Shakespeare Society’s Transactions, 1880-6, p. 241): John Lyly’s influence as a dramatic writer upon Shakespeare is now universally acknowledged. There is none of all the predecessors of our great poet that was in comedy the master of our great Master in such a degree as the author of Euphues. Lyly’s nine plays, all written before 1589, were very popular when Shakspere began to write, and it is to them that he owes so much in the liveliness of his dialogues, in smartness of expression, and especially in that predilection for witticisms, quibbles, and playing upon words which he shows in his comedies as well as in his tragedies...

... In every foreign literature of that time [after the beginning of the sixteenth century] we find a representative of an exaggerated hyperbolical style or quaint metaphorical diction, who has stamped this extravagant taste with his name, although he only followed the tendency common to the whole civilised world up to the middle of the seventeenth century. In Spain we have Guevara’s, alto estilo, and later on, the estilo culto of Gongora; in Italy the conceits of the Petrarchoists, and Marini and the Marinists; in France we meet Ronsard and his school, Dubartas and the Precieuses. In England Lyly is decidedly the most gifted author that followed this tendency of his age, and the hero of his novel has given the name to that style which Lyly adopted; but, using this term, we must bear in mind that Euphues is only one of many eccentricities, all of them due indirectly to the same tendency, though individually different, and showing different elements altogether.

Euphues is a book written for ladies and for the court of Queen Elizabeth. It is a most important coincidence of circumstances that, just when the literary life in England began to be stirred for the first time, not only in an exclusive set of people, but in the wider circle of educated men and women, a Woman stood in the centre of that society, which always sets the fashion, not only for the court, but also for the most eminent representatives of the nation. This involved a great influence on taste in general; and the peculiarities of this taste we are able to study now-a-days only in the literature belonging to that period. The politesse of gentlemen towards ladies was certainly not always artificial and affected; there is much nature and delicate feeling in many of those Elizabethan sonnets, and much wit in the conversational intercourse of this period, but it was over-drawn, and became affected from different causes. The influence of the antique was yet fresh; it was only an outward acquisition; and the adoption of this new world of ideas was at first only a very mechanical imitation and must have been a very superficial one, because a critical study of the classical world was then impossible. ...

In Love’s Labour’s Lost not only one particular affectation is ridiculed, but four different extravagances of speech, of the first of which, Don Armado, of the second,

---

* Fletcher’s Description of the Russe Commonwealth, p. 146.
the king and his courtiers, and of the third and fourth, Holofernes, are the repre-
sentatives. I. Those elements which Armado exhibits in his speech are essentially
different from Lyly's peculiar style. . . . High flown words, bombastic quaintness,
hyperbolical diction, far-fetched expressions for simple plain words form the main
ingredient of the inflated style of this boastful Spanish knight. . . . II. The king him-
self and the courtiers, as well as the ladies, exhibit a style and taste entirely different
from that of Armado. They pour their love into dainty sonnets; and sharp repartees,
witticisms, and word combats show their conceit. Shakspere ridicules the spruce
affectation of the English courtier and the love-sick sonneteers of his age. [In
Biron's speeches in the Fifth Act] we find a much greater resemblance to the Eu-
phuistic tendency to play with words and witty conceits which Lyly had adopted in
his court plays. This predilection for conceited and metaphorical diction is princi-
pally due to the influence of Italian literature, and was, after Surrey's time, a com-
mon fault in the diction of poetry. Puttenham and Sidney censured it but could
not help following it themselves. . . . III. The third representative of another literary
eccentricity is Holofernes, in whom Shakspere ridicules very humorously the pedantic
scholar, and the fashion of mingling Latin and English, which Puttenham calls
Soraismus. Sidney's Rombus shows the same style, but therein Sidney ridicules not
only dog-Latin but also a mania for alliteration. Lyly's style is free from Latin and
Latin quotations. IV. Besides this mingling of Latin and English, Shakspere ridi-
cules in Holofernes the abuse of alliteration—the complaint of almost every sound
writer of the sixteenth century.

[Dr Landmann hereupon states that there is but one passage in Shakespeare
wherein there is a downright parody of Euphuism: in 1 Henry IV: II, iv, 438–
461, and in analysing this passage he is enabled to set forth the characteristics of
Euphuism; which are, First, 'parisonic antithesis, with transverse alliteration,' as
Dr Landmann expresses it, or 'an equal number of words in collateral or antitheti-
cal sentences, well balanced often to the number of syllables, the corresponding
words being pointed out by alliteration, consonance or rhyme.' Second, that 'un-
natural Natural History' which he learned from Pliny. Third, 'an oppressive load
of examples taken from ancient history and mythology, as well as apophthegms from
ancient writers.' These three features are the main characteristics of Euphuism.
The learned critic then proceeds to show that Euphuism was neither introduced nor
invented by Lyly, but was an invention by a Spaniard named Guevara; and by a
translation of his biography of Marcus Aurelius, Sir Thomas North, in 1557, intro-
duced it into England. And furthermore Euphuism itself was a mere imitation of
Guevara's enlarged biography. 'Three years before the publication of Euphuues,
appeared A petite Palace of Pettie his pleasure, by George Petitie, exhibiting, to
the minutest detail, all the specific elements of Euphuism.' 'North's, Pettie's, and
Lyly's example was soon followed by other writers, for we find this glittering anti-
thetical style not only in Greene's novels, but also in the works of Gosson, Lodge,
'Nashe, and Rich, up to the year 1590,' when Greene abandoned it; and this date,
1590, 'we may fix as the end of the reign of Euphuism in English prose.' Dr
Landmann then gives an account of successive phases of what might be termed a
modified Euphuism, such as the style of Sidney's Arcadia, which was possibly influ-
enced by the estilo culto of Don Luis de Gongora, and finally of Dubartas whose
Divine Weeks was translated by Joshua Sylvester. But as all this is not germane to
our present play, the mention thereof is sufficient here and now. On p. 264, Dr
Landmann sums up as follows]:
1 In Love's Labour's Lost, Shakspere was not ridiculing Euphuism proper, but four other forms of affectation current in his day:—1. Spanish high-flown diction, bombast, and hyperbole. 2. Italian or Petrarchan love-sonneting, word play, and repartee. 3. Pedantic mingling of Latin and English, called by Puttenham, Seraiumus.] 4. Excessive alliteration.'

John Goodlet (Eng. Studien, V. band, 2 (schluss-) heft, 1882, p. 350): It may be safely asserted that [Lily] has satisfactorily united the two elements, out of which the English drama has grown,—the serious or purely poetical element derived from classical tragedy and from the medieval Morallities, and the comic or popular element, originally introduced as an interlude to amuse the vulgar, and gradually fused into the drama itself. In Lynly the comic is represented by the pages, servants, etc., who appear in every piece, and either advance the action or form a parallel comic plot, imitating the main action and sometimes burlesquing it. As a characteristic example, I may quote the play of Endymion. The whole drama is a long, a life-long dream of Endymion's love for Cynthia. He is yet young at the beginning of the play, old age creeps unobserved upon him, but his love, like its object, endures unchanged. Parallel to this heavenly, poetic madness, this struggle after the unattainable and ideal beauty, we have the low, fantastic, crazy love of the base, petty, imitative nature of Sir Tophas for the ugly old enchantress Dipisa. 'Nothing hath made my master a fool,' says his page, Epiton, 'but flat scholarship. In his love he has worn the nap of his wit quite off and made it threadbare. He loves for the sake of being singular,—it is his humour.' It is evident that from this character Shakspere took his Armado. There is the same grotesque love for Jaquenetta, the same false euphuism, and the parallel is still more striking when we compare the character of Epiton with that of Moth, Armado's page.

The comic element appears in Lynly's dramas principally in the conversations and wit combats of his pages and servants. Their banter and wordy warfare enliven and forward the action, and here we may find the rudiments of many of Shakspere's fools and clowns. Licio and Petulus are evidently prototypes of Launce and Speed, especially in their conversation in Mydar, I, ii, where Licio gives a catalogue of his mistress's perfections, on which Petulus keeps up a running commentary. . . .

In conclusion, then, I believe that Lynly's style had no influence on Shakspere's prose, but that he had evidently studied him lovingly, had taken up and developed his love of song, his pages and servants with their banter and jollity and had benefited by the example of dramatic fusing of the serious and comic elements in Lynly's dramas. Finally, this influence is to be seen in a multitude of minute details of character, situation, and expression, and is to be sought for principally in Shakspere's early plays, such as Love's Labour's Lost, Twelfth Night, As You Like It, and the Midsummer's Night's Dream.

[Possibly, the last word on Lyly and Euphuism has been said in an Essay bearing this title written by Clarence Griffin Child, being No. VII. of the Munchener Beitrage Zur Romanischen und Englischen Philologie, Erlangen, 1894, wherein Euphuism is subjected to a microscopic analysis which will probably suffice for all time.—ED.]
JOHN FLORIO

WARBURTON (Variorum of 1821, p. 479): By Holofernes is designed a particular character, a pedant and schoolmaster of our author's time, one John Florio, a teacher of the Italian tongue in London, who has given us a small dictionary of that language under the title of A World of Words, which, in his epistle dedicatory he tells us, 'is of little less value than Stephens's Treasure of the Greek Tongue,' the most complete work that was ever yet compiled of its kind. In this preface, he calls those who criticised his works 'sea-dogs, or lande-Criticks, monsters of men, 'if not beasts rather then men; whose teeth are Canibals, their toongs adder-forkes, their lips aspes-poyson, their eies basiliskes, their breath the breath of a 'grawe, their wordes like swordes of Turkes, that striue which shall dune deepest 'into a Christian lying bound before them.' Well, therefore, might the mild Nathaniel desire Holofernes to 'abrogate scurrility.' His profession, too, is the reason that Holofernes deals so much in Italian sentences.

[Nowhere in this 'To the Reader' (Warburton erroneously calls it the Preface) can I find that Florio declares those whom he so vigorously denounces to be those who, as Warburton asserted, 'criticised his works.' Possibly, they were, but Florio does not speak of them as such; he refers to them as a class and says 'they are as 'well known as Scylla and Charybdis.' Warburton continues:] There is an edition of Love's Labour's Lost printed in 1598, and said to be presented before her Highness this last Christmas, 1597. [This is hardly the exact truth. The date '1597' is not given. As the year 1598 did not end until March, 'this last Christmas' may have been possibly in 1598. But Warburton, without warrant, goes on to say] 'the next 'year 1598 [Italics mine] comes out our John Florio with his World of Words, 'recentibus editis;' and in the Preface falls upon the comic poet for bringing him on 'the stage. "There is another sort of leering curs, that rather snarl then bite, "whereof I could instance in one, who lighting upon a good sonnet of a gentle- "mans, a friend of mine, that lousd better to be a Poet, then to be counted so, "called the sueter a rymen."' [Here Warburton skips without notice a whole folio page of Florio's To the Reader and continues to quote as from a continuous extract]: 'Let Aristophanes and his comedians make playes, and scowre their "mouthes on Socrates; those very mouthes they make to vilifie, shall be the "meane to amplifie his vertue."' Here Shakespeare, 'asserts Warburton, 'is so 'plainly marked out as not to be mistaken.' To be assured that Shakespeare is not here marked out, we need but turn to the page which Warburton omitted and continue the extract from the page where he left off. Florio has been denouncing 'leering curs' and in especial one that called a friend of his 'a rymer.' But, he continues, 'my quarrel is to a tooth-lessse dog' (note that Florio lets us here know that his quarrel is not with the leering cur that criticised his friend's sonnet—this is important because Warburton is 'assured' that this 'sonnet' is Florio's own and is parodied in Love's Labour's Lost) 'that hateth where he cannot hurt, and would 'faire bite when he hath no teeth. His name is H. S.' (Can Warburton's literary dishonesty be more apparent? With this 'H. S.' before him, he leads every reader to believe that Florio has been denouncing Shakespeare.) Hereupon Florio launches forth into unmeasured abuse of this H. S. Who this 'H. S.' is, we do not know. Where Florio speaks of Aristophanes and his plays it was not Shakespeare, therefore, to whom he refers, but to this same H. S. for he goes on to say in a sentence following Warburton's quotation: 'Let H. S. hisse and his complies quarrell, and 'all breake their gals, I have a great faction of good writers to handle with me.'
Lastly, Warburton says of the 'sonnet of the gentleman his friend, we may be assures that it was no other than his own. And without doubt was parodied in 'the very sonnet beginning with The praiseful princess, etc., in which our author 'makes Holofernes say, "He will something affect the letter, for it argues facility."
'And how much John Florio thought this affectation argued facility, or quickness 'of wit, we see in this Preface where he falls upon his enemy, H. S. "His name is '"H. S. Doe not take it for the Romane H. S. for he is not of so much worth, '"unless it be as HS is twice as much and a halfe as halfe an As."' Having
affected his purpose, and conveyed an utterly erroneous impression, by omitting, at the proper place, all mention of 'H. S.,' Warburton can now afford to refer to him in a different connection; whereby he evades any accusation that might be brought against him of having suppressed all allusion to 'H. S.' As for Warburton's assertion that Florio's own sonnet was parodied in Love's Labour's Lost, it is a wholly
gratuitous assumption. There is no reason whatever to doubt that the truth about the sonnet was not exactly what Florio declared it to be, and that it 'was of a gen-
tleman friend.'

Lastly, unless there were an edition of Love's Labour's Lost printed earlier than was the present first Qto, which is possible, but unlikely, Florio's World of Words and Shakespeare's Love's Labour's Lost were both printed in the same year. The untrustworthiness, to give it no harsher name, of Warburton's theory is, therefore, completely exposed.

It is proper to remember that although our earliest Qto bears date 1598, the play is said on the title-page to be 'newly corrected and augmented.' Warburton might urge, therefore, that Florio had seen an early representation; while this is certainly possible, it is at the same time equally possible that the play in its earlier shape did not contain the passages objectionable to Florio. It is best to abide by indisputable facts,—and one is that Florio's To the Reader and Love's Labour's Lost were printed in the same year.

Dr Farmer believed that Dr Warburton is certainly right in his supposition regarding Florio and Holofernes. 'Florio,' he observes, 'had given the first affront. "The plaies," he says, "that they plaie in England are neither right comedies, nor "right tragedies; but representations of histories without any decorum."' Only thus much of Farmer's note is here given merely to enable the reader to under-
stand Malone's answer to it, below. The note in full will be found under 'Holo-
fernes,' Dram. Personæ, p. 4.

'It is of the nature of personal invectives, observes Dr Johnson, with truth, 'to be soon unintelligible; and the author that gratifies private malice, animam in 'uimirem ponit, destroys the future efficacy of his own writings, and sacrifices the 'esteem of succeeding times to the laughter of a day. It is no wonder, therefore, 'that the sarcasms, which, perhaps, in our author's time, "set the playhouse in a '"roar," are now lost among general reflections. Yet whether the character of 'Holofernes was pointed at any particular man, I am, notwithstanding the plausi-
'bility of Dr Warburton's conjecture, inclined to doubt. Every man adheres as 'long as he can to his own pre-conceptions. Before I read his note I considered the 'character of Holofernes as borrowed from the Rombus of Sir Philip Sidney, who, 'in a kind of pastoral entertainment, exhibited to Queen Elizabeth, has introduced 'a school-master, so called, speaking a "leash of languages at once," and puzzling
JOHN FLORIO

+himself and his auditors with a jargon like that of Holofernes in the present play.
+ [See Preface to the present volume.] Sidney himself might bring the character
+ from Italy; for, as Peacham observes, the school-master has long been one of the
+ ridiculous personages in the farces of that country.'

Steevens agreed with Warburton and Farmer; but Malone takes sides with
Dr Johnson. 'Assuredly,' remarks Malone, 'Shakespeare had not John Florio
in his time when he formed the character of Holofernes; nor has any probable
ground been stated for such a supposition. The merely saying that the plays ex-
hibited long before Shakespeare's, under the denomination of Histories, were not
regular tragedies, and did not observe a due dramatic decorum, cannot surely be
considered as a personal offence, especially to one that, when Florio's Second
'Fruits' was published, had not, I believe, written a single historical drama. Add
to this, that Florio, like our poet, was particularly patronised by Lord Southampton,
and therefore we may be confident he would not make the Italian an object of ridi-
cule, even if he had deserved it; of which Warburton has given no satisfactory
proof. A contemporary writer describes him as a very homely man, but does not
add one word that he was a fantastic pedant. "For profitable recreation," (says
Sir William Cornwallis the younger) "that noble French Knight, the Lord de
Montaigne, is most excellent; whom, though I have not been so much beholding
to the French as to see in his original, yet divers of his pieces I have seen trans-
lated, they that understand both languages say, very well done; and I am able
to say (if you will take the word of ignorance), translated into a style admitting
as few idle words as our language will endure. It is well fitted in that newe
garment; and Montaigne speaks now good English. It is done by a fellow less
beholding to nature for his fortune then witte; yet less for his face then fortune:
the truth is, he lookest more like a good fellow then a wise man, and yet he is
wise beyond either his fortune or education."—Essais, 1600.'

'John Florio,' continues Malone, 'was born in 1545, and probably came to Eng-
land early in the reign of Elizabeth. He published his first set of Dialogues, in
Italian and English, in 1578; and in May, 1581, became a member of Magdalen
College, in Oxford, as a servitor of M'Barnaby Barnes, a son of the Bishop of
Durham, though he is not noticed by Antony Wood. How long he continued at the
University I am unable to ascertain. He died in 1625. Daniel, the poet, was his
brother-in-law.'

JOSEPH HUNTER (i, 261) thus reiterates Malone's excellent remark: 'That
Shakespeare introduced a person who was living at the time in the pay and patron-
age of the Earl of Southampton in any spirit of contempt, or for the purpose of ex-
posing him to the laughter of a company of barren spectators, is not probable.' He
then continues: 'If I were disposed to defend the position taken by [Warburton
and Farmer], I should press into the service a passage in Act i, sc. ii, regarding
Holofernes and Armado as being jointly John Florio:—"Armado. I know where
it is situate. Jagumetta. Lord! how wise you are! Armado. I will tell thee
wonders. Jagumetta. With that face." It may be that the last words of Jague-
netta are, as Steevens says they are, but a cant phrase [see i, ii, 133]; but it may
be remembered that in the passage quoted [supra by Malone from the Essays of
Sir William Cornwallis], there is an allusion to something that was peculiar in the
personal appearance of Florio, "a fellow less beholding to nature for his fortune
‘“than wit, yet lesser for his face than his fortune. The truth is he looks more like
“a good fellow than a wise man.”’

There is an engraved portrait by Hole of Florio in Queen Anna’s New World of
Words. It represents him ‘Aet: 68. A* D. 1614,’ there is nothing in the features,
as Hunter acknowledges, which justifies Cornwallis’s remark; he has a high wrin-
kled forehead, prominent cheek bones, a face clean-shaven except a small moustache
and pointed beard. The costume is unusually rich, with a voluminous ruff; and four
chains about the neck under a fur trimmed doublet. Hunter (p. 279) gives extracts
from his Will, wherein there is the touching bequest of his English books and all the
rest of his goods to his ‘beloved wife, Rose Florio, most heartily grieving and ever
sorrowing that I cannot give or leave her more in requital of her tender love, loving
care, painful diligence, and continual labour to me and of me, in all my fortunes
and many sicknesses, than whom never had husband a more loving wife, painful
‘nurse, or comfortable consort.’—As a relief from the pathos of this Item, we may
turn to another wherein he bequeaths to the Earl of Pembroke ‘the Corvina stone,
as a jewel fit for a prince, which Fernando, the Great Duke of Tuscany gave (as a
most gracious gift) unto Queen Anne of blessed memory.’ In his New World of
Words, s. v. ‘Corvina’ [sic] we read that it is ‘a stone of many virtues, found in a
rauenes nest, and fetcht thither by the raunen, with purpose that if in her absence a
‘man have sodden her eggs and laid them in the nest againe, she may make them raw
again.’*; wherein we are at a loss which to regard as the more remarkable, the
prescience of the bird or the action of the man.

T. S. Baynes (p. 97): Of all Warburton’s arbitrary conjectures and dogmatic
assumptions this [that Florio is represented by Holofernes] is perhaps the most in-
felicitous. That a scholar and man of the world like Florio, with marked literary
powers of his own, the intimate friend and associate of some of the most eminent
poets of the day, living in princely and noble circles, honored by royal personages
and welcomed at noble houses,—that such a man should be selected as the original
of a rustic pedant and dominie like Holofernes is surely the climax of reckless guess-
work and absurd suggestion. There is, it is true, a distant connection between Hol-
ofernes and Italy,—the pedant being a well-known figure in the Italian comedies that
obviously affected Shakespeare’s early work. This usage calls forth a kind of sigh
from the easy-going and tolerant Montaigne as he thinks of his early tutors and
youthful interest in knowledge. ‘I have in my youth,’ he tells us, ‘oftentimes been
‘ vexed to see a pedant brought in in most of Italian comedies for a vice or sport-
’maker, and the nickname of magister (dominie) to be of no better signification
amongst us.’ We may be sure that, if Shakespeare knew Florio before he pro-
duced Love’s Labour’s Lost, it was not as a sport-maker to be mocked at, but as
a friend and literary associate to whom he felt personally indebted.

W. A. B. Hertzberg (p. 262): At last we come to the somewhat faded and
threadbare remnant of a buried heroic age, the knight of the sad countenance, to
whom even a Dulcinea is not lacking. In him the love of adventure is shriveled to
braggart words, knighthood to the pedantry of etiquette, and he is ridiculed by those
who are themselves ridiculed. And yet this bold sketch recalls so vividly the mas-
terpiece of Cervantes, that were not the priority of the present play over Don Quixote

* See Dictionary of National Biography.
JOHN FLORIO

(which appeared in 1606) so firmly established there is no one who could have been dissuaded from the belief that the Spanish model had not fluttered before the vision of our poet. All the more, must we admire the insight and the hand of Genius which could, out of what must have been only a few isolated and scattered examples (possibly surviving prisoners of war from the Armada) extract so surely the essential features of a nationality, and present them to us again concrete and living in so typical a form.

Professor Dr J. CARO (Aus den Tagen der Königin Elisabeth.—Zeitschrift f. Kulturgeschichte, Bd. I. Hft. 5-6, p. 387, 1894) quotes CHRISTIAN BARTHOLOMÆS as having made the suggestion, in his Giordano Bruno, that in the king's description of Armado, Shakespeare had given certain characteristics which applied to Albrecht Laski, a Pole, who for some months was at the court of Elizabeth, during the embassy of Piszemski to win the hand of Lady Mary Hastings for his sovereign Ivan the Terrible. Dr Caro, while granting that there are certain features in common, wholly disapproves of the suggestion: Laski was a Pole and Armado a Spaniard.

FRANZ HORN (Vierter Theil, p. 92) : I cannot agree with Dr Johnson that in Holofernes we have, in broad lines, merely a pedantic schoolmaster, a type whereof a German reader can recall many an example in the old German comedies. It seems to me that these schoolmasters, of whom our ancient domestic comedies can supply a phalanx, do not belong here, for in the case of Holofernes the office is a mere secondary matter. He is, in fact, a living World of Words, and if Florio and his Dictionary supplied, as we willingly believe, the first germ of the character of Holofernes, we are grateful to him even until this day, let his rage at the poet be as outrageous as it may. Florio is long since dead and buried and become the veriest dust and ashes, but our Holofernes still stalks abroad in life for ever fresh and gay, and still greets his colleagues, of whom, especially in Germany, he has not a few.

HALLIWELL-PHILLIPS (Memoranda, etc., p. 14) : Richard Mulcaster, a schoolmaster and scholar of some eminence, also contemporary with Shakespeare, has been conjectured, with as little likelihood [as that John Florio was the original of Armado] to have been the original prototype [sic] of the character of Holofernes.

KARL ELZE (William Shakespeare, translation by L. Dora Schmida, 1888, p. 37.) : [Shakespeare's] teacher from 1572 to 1577 was one Thomas Hunt, a clergyman from the neighboring village of Luddington; and afterwards Thomas Jenkins, his successor. . . . There is, probably, little doubt that the poet has immortalized Thomas Hunt as Holofernes, and Thomas Jenkins as Sir Hugh Evans, in The Merry Wives; for, with the exception of Pinch in The Comedy of Errors, and of Sir Nathaniel, these are the only schoolmasters met with in Shakespeare's works. Still, Pinch figures less as a teacher than as a wizard, and Sir Nathaniel is described as a curate.

In the Thirty-fourth Yearbook of the German Shakespeare Society, for the year 1898, is to be found an admirable account by GEORGE B. CHURCHILL and WOLFGANG KELLER, of twenty-eight Latin dramas acted at the English Universities in the time of Elizabeth. Among them are two which deal with Schools and Schoolmasters. Of the year of their composition, there is only one assured date: Sir John
Harington in his *Apology for Poetry*, in 1591, thus speaks of them: ‘Then for comedies, how full of harmless mirth, is our Cambridge *Pedantius* and the Oxford *Bellum Grammaticale*.’ Dr Keller believes, however, that an earlier date is indicated by the whole character of *Paedantius*, the comedy with which we are now chiefly concerned. ‘Whatever be the source of this comedy,’ says Dr Keller, ‘whether directly from Plautus or indirectly through Italian or possibly German models, the purpose of the author is clear enough: it is to hold up to ridicule the pedantic school-master with his smattering of a superficial learning which he is incessantly parading, with his absurd vanity, and with his lack of conventional deportment. His pompous phraseology is continually interlarded with classical quotations, and interspersed with didactic, syntactic, or etymologic observations. The better to set him off, a second scholar, a philosopher, is added with whom our grammarian can join in a scholastic argument, and with whom he is frequently joined in common derision. *Paedantius*, thus quizzed and beguiled by every body, recalls Udall’s *Ralph Roister Doister*; where, as here, only the comic side of the typical character is brought forward. The action is extremely meagre, as a glance at the short list of Dramatis Personae reveals. And yet the piece was well received by its contemporaries—they found it ‘full of harmless myth.’ That, occasionally, the actor represented some personage well known to the audience is quite conceivable. Nash maintained that Gabriel Harvey was therein ridiculed. Others sought to recognise other portraits. It is hardly possible that the author had any such intention; the ‘“setter forth”’ positively denied it.

‘In *Love’s Labour’s Lost* we find a Pedant of the same character with our *Paedantius*. It is extremely improbable that Holofernes was drawn from life or that in him was depicted either John Florio or Thomas Hunt [Shakespeare’s own school-master at Stratford, as Elze suggested]. Holofernes is merely the type of a pedant, just as Armado is of the Miles gloriosus. . . . Before the date of *Love’s Labour’s Lost*, the Pedant played a very small rôle in English literature; it is only Rombus in Sidney’s *Lady of May* who belongs to this type. Beyersdorff (Jahrbuch, xxvi, 289) has proved that Holofernes cannot be traced to Giordano Bruno’s Manfuro. That Shakespeare, at the period (1591) when he wrote *Love’s Labour’s Lost*, knew nothing whatever of a comedy as well known as *Paedantius*, is to me simply incredible. Manuscripts of the University plays unquestionably found their way to London, and Shakespeare’s Latin, however “small,” it might have been compared to Jonson’s, must have been large enough to understand perfectly well the sense of a manuscript. It is not to be reckoned as a difference between Holofernes and Paedantius, that the former speaks English with scraps of Latin, and the latter speaks Latin with scholastic explanations; Shakespeare as well as the unknown author of Paedantius had to represent the language of a pedant of the day. The use of Latin phrases Holofernes had, of course, in common with his Italian cousins. But there is another circumstance, which, in my opinion, weighs heavily in favour of Shakespeare’s acquaintance with *Paedantius*. Alongside of Paedantius we find Dromodotus, a friend, learned to be sure, but not so pronounced a pedant; in the same way alongside of Holofernes there stands, as spiritual kinsman, the Curate, Sir Nathaniel. To this may be added that, in the Folio, Holofernes is almost always introduced as the *Pedant*. Wherefore, these considerations, together with the intimate similarity of the two characters, drive the conviction almost home that in our *Paedantius* we must seek the source of Shakespeare’s Holofernes.’
Dr Keller gives a synopsis of each of the five acts of *Paeonius*, but as it supplies none of the speeches of the hero, or of any other character, it is not here reprinted.

HAZLITT (p. 293): If we were to part with any of the author's comedies, it should be this. Yet we should be loth to part with Don Adriano de Armado, that mighty potentate of nonsense, or his page, that handful of wit; with Nathaniel the curate, or Holofernes the school-master, and their dispute after dinner on the 'golden cadences of poesy'; with Costard the clown, or Dull the constable. Biron is too accomplished a character to be lost to the world, and yet he could not appear without his fellow courtiers and the King: and if we were to leave out the ladies, the gentlemen would have no mistresses. So that we believe we may let the whole play stand as it is, and we shall hardly venture to 'set a mark of reprobation on it.' Still we have some objections to the style, which we think savours more of the pedantic spirit of Shakespeare's time than of his own genius; more of controversial divinity, and the logic of Peter Lombard, than of the inspiration of the Muse. It transports us quite as much to the manners of the court, and the quirks of courts of law, as to the scenes of nature or the fairy-land of his own imagination. Shakespeare has set himself to imitate the tone of polite conversation then prevailing among the fair, the witty, and the learned, and he has imitated it but too faithfully. It is as if the hand of Titian had been employed to give grace to the curls of a full-bottomed periwig, or Raphael had attempted to give expression to the tapestry figures in the House of Lords. Shakespeare has put an excellent description of this fashionable jargon into the mouth of the critical Holofernes 'as too picked, too spruce, too affected, too odd, as it were, too pereginate, as I may call it'; and nothing can be more marked than the difference when he breaks loose from the trammels he had imposed on himself, 'as light as bird from brake,' and speaks in his own person.

CHARLES ARMITAGE BROWN (p. 249): Whether this comedy was ever popular, or merely admired by the few, may be doubted; but it was formed to be acceptable to the gentry of the time; and it was played before the Queen, with additions to its first appearance. This fact may account for the unequal division of the acts. It is a comedy of conversation, and exhibits every mode of speech, from ignorance, pedantry, and affected euphony, up to elegant discourse, and the grandest eloquence. . . . So completely is it a comedy of conversation that majesty itself is a companionable gentleman; and we mix among the groups of lords and ladies, or with Costard and Holofernes, finding ourselves equally at home. . . . Objections are made to the poverty of the fable, and to the want of invention in its management. But the author would have defeated his own purpose, had he admitted an intricacy of plot, or placed his characters in situations to call forth the stronger passions. Satirical as it is, the entire feeling is good-humour. A reader who can enter into the spirit of H, will find sufficient interest to keep his attention on the alert. As to the charge of a want of dramatic invention, where the four lovers follow each other to the same spot, where three of them read their love-sonnets, and hide themselves, by turns, among the trees, possibly that may be considered of little weight. Three of the lovers are
so artificial, that each must needs pen a sonnet to his lady, not only because it was out of his power to speak to her, but it was the fashion to pen sonnets: and each must sigh her name in a grove, because such had been, time out of mind, the lover's humour. At any rate, the amusing discovery at the last, and Biron's eloquent poetry, make ample amends.

If Shakespeare had not assured us this young Ferdinand was King of Navarre, I could not have believed it; he is so unlike a King. He never pleads his sacred anointment, nor threatens with his royal displeasure, nor receives flattery from great men of his own making; nor can he despise Costard, the clown. His wit allows him to sport a jest, his good-temper to take one from others; and at all times he is superior to playing the monarch over his associates. Longaville and Dumain are as much Kings of the conversation as himself. A weariness of courtly pleasure, the fashion, the idleness of their days, give these youths a butterfly-notion of being book-worms. Scholars they will be, and learned ones, and that at the end of three years. . . . Biron, whose ascendant mind cannot but convince their common-sense, has no control over their folly. Rousseau was not the first to reason against reading; Biron was before him, and he speaks some things which hard spellers in a closet should con over betimes. . . . Holofernes talks about with the ghost of a head; vanity was his Judith. . . . Moth, not too young to join with the best effect in their full-blown talk, though old enough to laugh at it; a character the poet has introduced to prove the absurdity of men's priding themselves in their deformities of language. . . . On his other characters, those of well-educated society, Shakespeare bestows his own easy-flowing, expressive language, steeped in the imagination, not begrimed in affectation. Thus was the satire directed towards the ladies and gentlemen of his time; holding forth to them the choice, either to be ranked among the silly pedants, and laughed at by children like Moth, or among their superiors. The principal character is Biron, whose properties by turns, are eloquence and mocking gibes; the latter are keenly reprobated, and, in promise, corrected by Rosaline. When free from that fault, which, on the stage among fictitious persons, is harmlessly delightful, but, away from it, meets with none but 'shallow laughing hearers,' and is at the painful expense of the party ridiculed, he is beyond common praise; nor is there throughout Shakespeare a strain of eloquence equal to Biron's near the end of the fourth Act, beginning with, 'Have at you then, affection's men at arms!'

Thomas Campbell: In this play there is a tenuity of incident that has prevented its popularity. The characters are rather playfully sketched than strongly delineated, or well discriminated. Biron is the witty hero of the king's courtiers, as Rosaline is the heroine of the princess's ladies. But the whole play is such a riot of wit, that one is at a loss to understand who were intended to be the wittiest personages. Dull, methinks, shows himself to be the most sensible person in the play when he says that he understood not the jargon which the other characters had been uttering. But still, what with Biron and Holofernes, nobody could wish Love's Labour's Lost to be forgotten.

Hallam (ii, 386): Love's Labour's Lost is generally placed, I believe, at the bottom of the list. There is indeed little interest in the fable, if we can say that there is any fable at all; but there are beautiful coruscations of fancy, more original conception of character than in The Comedy of Errors, more lively humour than in
the Gentleman of Verona, more symptoms of Shakespeare's future powers as a comic writer than in either. Much that is here but imperfectly developed came forth again in his later plays, especially in As You Like It and Much Ado about Nothing.

W. W. Lloyd (Singer's Edition. Critical Essay, 1856, p. 325): Of all the plays of Shakespeare, Love's Labour's Lost is perhaps that which bears most the appearance of being a definite satire on his contemporaries. Some traces of individual satire have been challenged, but not more than have seemed traceable in other plays; it is in the agreement in general colour, and in detailed manners of the follies exhibited, with those which were rife under Elisabeth, that we trace 'the form and 'pressure' of her time. In truth, there seems, to a reader of the present day, to be the essential weakness in the execution of the play, that it contains too much of the very faults it would expose; be becomes weary of the quaint verbalism, the strained affectionation of phraseological acuteness, the slowness of the action, either retarded by distinctions and divisions of refinement entirely, or when it should become most lively and excited, losing itself in the crosspaths and byways of indirect and sophistical contrivance,—the sacrifice of plainness and simplicity, not infrequently involving loss of true sensitive consideration for the claims and feelings of others. The mirror, I suspect, reflects the age too truthfully,—at least a certain class of its faults; and the social exaggerations in language and demeanour, true as they are to general human nature, are still not at present so abundant in these forms, as to prepare us to relish a still more concentrated version on the stage. It seems supererogatory for the dramatist to set such whims and motives in action, and to conduct them elaborately to their catastrophe, when we turn away from them at the first instance with disgust, and cannot have patience to sympathise with them so strongly as is requisite, if we would completely understand them. It was otherwise, no doubt, in the days of yore. . . . (P. 331): It has been conjectured with much show of probability that Shakespear, at the age of twelve, may have been among the multitudes attracted to Kenilworth, in 1575, a few miles only from Stratford, to witness the gorgeous and fantastic reception of Elisabeth by Leicester, at that time a sanguine and encouraged suitor. The Queen arrived a huntress, like the Princess of the play, and was greeted by the gods of mythology and symbolical moralities. . . . The Queen herself, in her reply to the Lady of the Lake, seems to have set the example of banter; and it was completed by the representative of Orion 'on a dolphin's back,' whose speech had got dissolved in the wine he had drunk, and who with frankness that reminds of Biron, tore off his mask and swore 'He was none of Arion, not he; but honest Harry Goldingham.' Incidents like these were no doubt frequent in those days of complimentary masks and shows, and Shakespeare might have gathered his moral of plain-dealing from any; but I would prefer recognising, in the drama of the masking lovers, the early impressions of the costly fête that was, to the potent Lord of Warwickshire, a work of wooring,—a labour of love, and that his renunciation of his hopes, not many months later, made memorable as a wooing in vain.—Love's Labour's Lost.

Charles Bathurst (p. 13): Much rhyme. Alternate rhymes. Very unbroken, unless in one place. Few double endings. Some rough, long lines; and some long, but regular; as quotations, not in the dialogue; both Alexandrines and seven-foot. A speech wholly of triasyllabic lines. Here are two instances of weak endings: II, i, 179, and 'In pruning me.' When shall you hear that I will praise 'a hand, a foot, a face, an eye.'—IV, i, 189. The comic parts of the play are not
to my purpose. They are exceedingly good, and show great force, and knowledge
of human nature, for a play so early in his series. There are four fools, or dull per-
sons in it, completely discriminated from each other. The parts in verse are certainly
too much loaded with conceits and ideas of some sort; and the subject of the play
leads to that. It is like a French play, a play of conversation, rather than a drama.
The speeches are either too long, or else there is too much of the short dialogue of
repartee, common in those times.

J. A. HERAUD (p. 40) : This comedy and the tragedy of Hamlet had the same
birth-year; but the former was printed earlier. The same elements belong to both;
each, in its own way, is philosophical and critical, and dependent rather on the dia-
logue than the story. They are both scholastic dramas, replete with the learning of
the time, and bear marks of their author having been a diligent student. In Love's
Labour's Lost there is an ostentatious display of classical lore. The spirit of the
whole is a desire to represent the manners of the Elizabethan epoch in the cost-
tume of the Middle Ages. What has been called 'the whimsical determination in
'the drama is founded' is in perfect harmony with that costume, and with the
history of 'the Court of Love,' which, had so much interest for the kings and knights
of chivalry. But the real subject is the triumph of Protestant principle over vows of
celibacy and other similar absurdities in the institutions that the Reformation had
superseded; and in connection with this, the illustration of the characteristics then
beginning. . . . The same moral is enforced in a still stern manner in Measure for
Measure, written full fourteen years later. The reader who desires to mark the steps
of the author's improvement, and to identify the same mind in both works, will do
well to compare the two plays. In the latter, the poet has put off the student, and
taken on the statesman; the State is substitute for the Academe, as the arena for the
display of the dramatic fable. We shall best find, however, the characteristics of
the Elizabethan period in the academical aspects; simply because they were the
result of an educational process, partly carried on through the medium of the pulpit,
and partly through that of the press. The schoolmaster and the curate are accord-
ingly intruded into the play, and exhibited in contrast with the uninstructed con-
stable. The concurrence of such opposite characters on the same plane doubtless
serves intentionally to indicate the stage of transition into which the era was then
passing. Connected with this point is the peculiar diction of the play. . . . The cox-
comb Spaniard, Armado, and his precocious page, Moth, with the clown, Costard,
—all equally 'draw out the thread of their verbosity finer than the staple of their
'argument.' And even so does the play itself, which has scarcely any argument of
action, but abundance of dialogue teeming with verbal affectations, and devoted
mainly to their exposure. There is no incident, no situation, no interest of any
kind;—the whole play is, literally and exclusively, 'a play on words.' While look-
ing upon all this from the absurd side, the dramatist is, nevertheless, careful to sug-
gest to the thoughtful student of his work, by means of some beautiful poetry, aphor-
istic sentences, and other finely artistic devices, that above these negative instances,
when exhausted, there will be found to preside an affirmative and prior principle,
which is indeed the spirit of the age, whereby the 'Providence which shapes our
'ends, rough-hew them how we will,' is conducting and guiding the world in its
progresses to 'a consummation devoutly to be wished.' A philosophical, nay, a
pious, design and purpose lies at the bottom of all the whimsicalities that misrepre-
sent what they should embody;—in so doing, however, not especially singular; since
the most serious and grave solemnities must also needs fall infinitely short of the
verities they symbolize. Nor has Shakespeare left this very curious Aristophanic
drama without its Chorus. It is the witty Biron who fills that office; whose shafts
are not directed against the euphuism of the time, but against the attempted asceticism
which the progress and catastrophe of the play are destined to explode. . . . Here
[in 'It is religion to be thus forsworn,' IV, iii, 382], indeed, is a justification for
Luther and his broken vows. The very genius of the Reformation inspires this
drama. The wife is enthroned instead of the vestal; and the married man cares no
longer for the song of the cuckoo, or the menace of horns. Biron who utters these
sayings is himself a convertite. . . . The composition of this play, if duly considered,
may serve to dissipate many errors regarding the qualities of mind needful to a man's
becoming a dramatist. First and foremost, we find in this comedy a reliance in the
poetic capacity. There is no extraneous action, no borrowed story, but the very
materials of it are made out of the poet's own mind; he trusts, not to his fable, but
to his own wit and fancy. The logic of wit and the concocts of fancy are its twin-
factors. . . . While, therefore, the play is purely a creation out of nothing, the dia-
logue presents itself as a scholastic laboratory, where phrases are passed off for
thoughts, and verbal exaggeration must be accepted for humour. It is not on the
business of the stage, rapidity or complication of action, or the interest of the story,
that the poet depends,—these would have all been alien to the spirit, design, and
purpose of the work; but on the activity of the thought, the intellectual combination
of ideas, and the logical juxtaposition of verbal signs. He had faith that out of
these an effective play could be generated; and it was so. . . . In the Boyet and
Biron, however, we recognise roles requiring a courtier's acquaintance with things
courtly, and a certain amount of worldly knowledge; while in Costard, Moth, and
Dull we perceive a dramatic art scarcely excelled in the poet's more mature produc-
ions. So early had he perceived that law of dramatic composition, by which the
highest was to be brought into sympathy with the lowest intellects, through inter-
mediation of such characters as Roderigo in Othello and the Fool in Lear. If our
calculation be correct, Love's Labour's Lost was the product of Shakespeare's
twenty-fourth year. . . . The play is an organism; and as such is remarkably elabo-
rate; as any one will discover who examines the manner in which the fourth and
fifth acts are constructed, and the artifices with which the various discoveries are
prepared for; but the elaboration is carried to excess; four lovers and four ladies
encumber the scene, and make a development needful, that prolongs the treatment
beyond the limits of patient attention. In the course of his dramatic practice, Shake-
speare was taught a wiser economy, and also learned the advantage of adding to his
own idealities an historic or romantic action, as a convenient body for their stage-
maniflcatjon. But it was the Soul that gave Form to the body, not the body that
prescribed Laws to the Soul.

E. Dowden (p. 62): Love's Labour's Lost is a satirical extravaganza embody-
ing Shaksperë's criticism upon contemporary fashions and foibles in speech, in
manners, and in literature. This probably more than any other of the plays of
Shaksperë suffers through lapse of time. Fantastical speech, pedantic learning,
extravagant love hyperbole, frigid fervours in poetry, against each of these, with
the brightness and vivacity of youth, confident in the success of its cause, Shaksperë
directs the light artillery of his wit. Being young and clever, he is absolutely devoid
of respect for nonsense, whether it be dainty, affected nonsense, or grave unconscious
nonsense. But over and above this, there is a serious intention in the play. It is a protest against youthful schemes of shaping life according to notions rather than according to reality, a protest against idealising away the facts of life. The play is chiefly interesting as containing Shakspere's confession of faith with respect to the true principles of self-culture. . . . The play is Shakspere's declaration in favour of the fact as it is. Here, he says, we are with such appetites and passions. Let us in any scheme of self-development get that fact acknowledged at all events. Otherwise, we shall quickly enough betray ourselves as arrant fools, fit to be flouted by women, and needing to learn from them a portion of their directness, practicality, and good sense.

And yet the Princess, and Rosaline, and Maria, have not the entire advantage on their side. It is well to be practical; but to be practical, and also to have a capacity for ideas is better. Berowne, the exponent of Shakspere's own thought, who entered into the youthful, idealistic project of his friends with a satisfactory assurance that the time would come when the entire dream-structure would tumble ridiculously about the ears of them all,—Berowne is yet a larger nature than the Princess or Rosaline. His good sense is the good sense of a thinker and of a man of action. When he is most flouted and bemooned, we yet acknowledge him victorious and master; and Rosaline will confess the fact by and by.

In the midst of merriment and nonsense comes a sudden and grievous incursion of fact full of pain. The father of the Princess is dead. All the world is not mirth,—'this side is Hiems, Winter, this Ver, the Spring.' . . . Let us get hold of the realities of human nature and human life, Shakspere would say, and let us found upon these realities, and not upon the mist or the air, our schemes of individual and social advancement. Not that Shakspere is hostile to culture; but he knows that a perfect education must include the culture, through actual experience, of the senses and of the affections.

IBID. (Shakespereiana, ii, 204, May, 1885): Probably the first play of Shakspere, in which he worked out ideas of his own, not following in the steps of a predecessor, is Love's Labour's Lost. It is throughout a piece of homage, half-serious, half-playful, to the influence of women. It tells us that the best school in which to study is the school of life, and that to rouse and quicken all our faculties, so that we may learn brightly the lessons of that school, we chiefly need the inspiration of love. The play looks as if it were Shakspere's mirthful reply to the sneers and slights of some of his fellow-dramatists, who had come up to town from the University, well-read in the classical literature supposed in those Renaissance days to be the sole source of true culture, and who were indignant that a young fellow from Stratford, who had at best picked up a little irregular schooling, 'small Latin and less Greek,' from a country pedagogue, should aspire to the career of a dramatic poet. If Shakspere were not a graduate of Oxford or Cambridge, he was something better,—he had graduated in the school of life; he had looked about him with quick, observant eyes; he had thought and felt; he had struggled, sported, loved; he had laughed at Stratford Dogberry's, had perhaps broken open the lodge and killed the deer of the Stratford Mr Justice Shallow; and if he had not kissed the keeper's daughter (which is far from improbable), he had certainly kissed Anne Hathaway to his heart's content. And now in Love's Labour's Lost, while all the affectations of mock dignity and pedantry, and spurious learning, and fantastical refinement are laughed to scorn with a young man's light and vigorous laughter, Shakspere comes forward to maintain that our best school-masters are life and
love, and he adds, half-playfully, half-seriously, that if we wish to say our lesson brightly and well, we must first go and learn it from a woman.

F. J. Furnivall (Leopold Ed. Introduction, p. xxiv) enumerates the following features of this play:—(1) Shakspeare started with the notion that mistaken identity was the best device for getting fun in comedy; he relied on it in the ladies' changed masks here, as later in Much Ado; in the two sets of twins in his Errors; in Puck's putting the juice in the wrong man's eyes in Mid. N. Dream; in Sly in The Shrew, etc.; and it is indeed in all his comedies in some form or other;—(2) his obscurity (or difficulty) of expression is with him from his start, 'King. The extreme parts of time extremely form All causes to the purpose of his speed; And often, at his very loose, decides That which long process could not arbitrate.'—V, ii, 813. (3) He brings his Stratford out-door life and greenery, his Stratford countrymen's rough sub-play, on to the London boards. ... (4) he re-writes the characters and incidents of this play, ... (5) the 'college of witcrackers' (Much Ado, V, iv) here overdo their quips, and tire one with them; (6) Shakspeare makes the young nobles behave like overgrown school-boys when teaching Moth,—this want of dignity, ... is a mark of very early work. (7) Rosaline's making Berowne wait for a year may have been taken from Chaucer's Parliament of Foules, where the lady (or eagle representing her) insists on a year's delay before she chooses which of her three lovers she will have. (8) The best speech in the play is, of course, Berowne's on the effect of love in opening men's eyes and making the world new to them. How true it is, every lover since can bear witness; but still there is a coarseness about it, very different to the humility and earnestness of the lovers who follow Berowne in Shakspeare, except his second self, Benedick.

Halliwell-Phillipps (Memoranda, p. 17): Toft's lines [See Malone, Date of Composition], viewed in connection with the other early notices of the comedy, serve to show that Love's Labour's Lost was a popular play during the life-time of the author, when perhaps its satire was best appreciated. Towards the close of the following century, it had so completely fallen in general estimation that Collier, who, although an opponent of the drama, was not an indiscriminate censurer of Shakspeare, says that here the 'poet plays the fool egregiously, for the whole play 'is a very silly one.' * ... A complete appreciation of Love's Labour's Lost was reserved for the present century, several modern psychological critics of eminence having successfully vindicated its title to a position amongst the very best productions of the great dramatist.

A. C. Swinburne (p. 46): The example afforded by The Comedy of Errors would suffice to show that rhyme, however inadequate for tragic use, is by no means a bad instrument for romantic comedy. In another of Shakspeare's earliest works, which might almost be described as a lyrical farce, rhyme plays also a great part; but the finest passage, the real crown and flower of Love's Labour's Lost, is the praise or apology of love spoken by Biron in blank verse. This is worthy of Marlowe for dignity and sweetness, but has also the grace of a light and radiant fancy enamoured of itself, begotten between thought and mirth, a child-god with grave lips and laughing eyes, whose inspiration is nothing akin to Marlowe's. In this as

* Short View of the Immorality and Profaneness of the English Stage, 1699, p. 125.
APPENDIX

in the overture of the play and in its closing scene, but especially in the noble passage which winds up for a year the courtship of Biron and Rosaline, the spirit which informs the speech of the poet is finer of touch and deeper of tone than in the sweetness of the serious interludes of The Comedy of Errors. The play is in the main a lighter thing, and more wayward and capricious in build, more formless and fantastic in plot, more incomposite altogether than that first heir of Shakespeare's comic invention, which on its own ground is perfect in its consistency, blameless in composition and coherence; while in Love's Labour's Lost the fancy for the most part runs wild as the wind, and the structure of the story is as that of a house of clouds which the wind builds and unbuilds at pleasure. Here we find a very riot of rhymes, wild and wanton in their half-grown grace as a troop of 'young satyrs, tender-hoofed and ruddy-horned'; during certain scenes we seem almost to stand again by the cradle of new-born comedy, and hear the first lisping and laughing accents run over from her baby lips in bubbling rhyme; but when the note changes we recognise the speech of gods. For the first time in our literature the higher key of poetical or romantic comedy is finely touched to a fine issue. The divine instrument fashioned by Marlowe for tragic purposes alone has found at once its new sweet use in the hands of Shakespeare. The way is prepared for As You Like It and The Tempest; the language is discovered which well besit the lips of Rosalind and Miranda.

WALTER PATER (Macmillan's Magazine, December, 1885, p. 90): Play is often that about which people are most serious and the humorist may observe how, under all love of playthings, there is almost always hidden an appreciation of something really engaging and delightful. This is true always of the toys of children; it is often true of the playthings of grown-up people, their vanities, their fopperies even—the cynic would add their pursuit of fame and their lighter loves. Certainly, this is true without exception of the playthings of a past age, which to those who succeed it are always full of pensive interest—old manners, old dresses, old houses. For what is called fashion in these matters occupies, in each age, much of the care of many of the most discerning people, furnishing them with a kind of mirror of their real inward refinements, and their capacity for selection. Such modes or fashions are, at their best, an example of the artistic predominance of form over matter; of the manner of the doing of it over the thing done; and have a beauty of their own. It is so with that old euphuism of the Elizabethan age—that pride of dainty language and curious expression, which it is very easy to ridicule, which often made itself ridiculous, but which had below it a real sense of fitness and nicety; and which, as we see in this very play, and still more clearly in the Sonnets, had some fascination for the young Shakspere himself. It is this foppery of delicate language, this fashionable plaything of his time, with which Shakspere is occupied in Love's Labour's Lost. He shows us the manner in all its stages; passing from the grotesque and vulgar pedantry of Holofernes, through the extravagant but polished caricature of Armado, to become the peculiar characteristic of a real though still quaint poetry in Biron himself—still chargeable, even at his best, with just a little affectation. As Shakspere laughs broadly at it in Holofernes or Armado, he is the analyst of its curious charm in Biron; and this analysis involves a delicate raillery by Shakspere himself at his own chosen manner.

This 'foppery' of Shakspere's day had, then, its really delightful side, a quality in no sense 'affected,' by which it satisfies a real instinct in our minds—the fancy
so many of us have for an exquisite and curious skill in the use of words. Biron is the perfect flower of this manner—"A man of fire-new words, fashion's own knight"—as he describes Armado, in terms which are really applicable to himself. In him this manner blends with a true gallantry of nature, and an affectionate complaisance and grace. He has at times some of its extravagance or caricature also, but the shades of expression by which he passes from this to the 'golden cadence' of Shakspere's own chosen verse, are so fine, that it is sometimes difficult to trace them. What is a vulgarity in Holofernes, and a caricature in Armado, refines itself in him into the expression of a nature truly and inwardly bent upon a form of delicate perfection, and is accompanied by a real insight into the laws which determine what is exquisite in language, and their root in the nature of things. He can appreciate quite the opposite style—"In russet yeas, and honest kersey noes"; he knows the first law of pathos, that—'Honest plain words best suit the ear of grief.' He delights in his own rapidity of intuition; and, in harmony with the half-sensuous philosophy of the Sonnets, exults, a little scornfully, in many memorable expressions, the judgment of the senses, above all slower, more toilsome means of knowledge, scorning some who fail to see things only because they are so clear—'So ere you find where light in darkness lies, Your light grows dark by losing of your eyes'—as with some German commentators on Shakspere. Appealing always to actual sensation from men's affected theories, he might seem to despise learning; as, indeed, he has taken up his deep studies partly in play, and demands always the profit of learning in renewed enjoyment; yet he surprises us from time to time by intuitions which can come only from a deep experience and power of observation; and men listen to him, old and young, in spite of themselves. He is quickly impressionable to the slightest clouding of the spirits in social intercourse, and has his moments of extreme seriousness; his trial-task may well be, as Rosaline puts it—'To enforce the pained impotent to smile.' But still, through all, he is true to his chosen manner; that gloss of dainty language is a second nature with him; even at his best he is not without a certain artifice; the trick of playing on words never deserts him; and Shakspere, in whose own genius there is an element of this very quality, shows us in this graceful, and, as it seems, studied, portrait, his enjoyment of it.

As happens with every true dramatist, Shakspere is for the most part hidden behind the persons of his creation. Yet there are certain of his characters in which we feel that there is something of self-portraiture. And it is not so much in his grander, more subtle and ingenious creations that we feel this—in Hamlet and King Lear—as in those slighter and more spontaneously developed figures, who, while far from playing principal parts, are yet distinguished by a certain peculiar happiness and delicate ease in the drawing of them—figures which possess, above all, that winning attractiveness which there is no man but would willingly exercise, and which resemble those works of art which, though not meant to be very great or imposing, are yet wrought of the choicest material. Mercutio, in Romeo and Juliet, belongs to this group of Shakspere's characters—versatile, mercurial people, such as make good actors, and in whom the 'nimble spirits of the arteries, the finer but still merely animal elements of great wit, predominate. A careful delineation of little, characteristic traits seems to mark them out as the characters of his predilection; and it is hard not to identify him with these more than with others. Biron, in Love's Labour's Lost, is perhaps the most striking member of this group. In this character, which is never quite in touch with, never quite on a perfect level of understanding with the other persons of the play, we see, perhaps, a reflex of
Shakespere himself, when he has just become able to stand aside from and estimate the first period of his poetry.

T. R. Price (Shakespeareana, 1890, vol. vii, p. 82): In tracing the characters of Longaville and Dumain, Shakespeare, forsaking the country-side recollections of his boyhood, draws from the gay young lords that he watched lounging in the theatres of London or ruffling through the streets. Just as Maria and Katherine stood to the Princess, so Longaville and Dumain stand to the King. This almost mechanical symmetry of construction is one of the chief marks of Shakespeare's youthful workmanship. The groups balance against each other, three against three, like the dancers in a country dance, or like the clauses in one of Armado's sentences. There is in the dramatic work of the young Shakespeare, the same too-elaborate accuracy of grouping as in the artistic work of the young Raphael. But in spite of the artificial groups, the separate figures are sharply defined, each made fully individual. Longaville, for example, is full of dramatic life. He is tall and big, stubborn, a little disposed to be gruff and overbearing. When the King brings forward his plan of the new life, the life from which women are to be excluded, and all given up to study and meditation, Longaville not only goes into the scheme with boisterous energy, but he is rude and contemptuous toward Biron's scruples. He is proud of his own dull wit in devising against women the penalty of cutting out their tongues, and he indulges in cheap jests against their love of talk. He is rather coarse in his own tastes, and proposes to get great fun out of the society of Costard and Armado. Such men like to have creatures near them that they can make the butts of their clumsy wit. When he goes with the King to meet the Princess and her ladies, he falls, in spite of his vows, desd in love with Maria, whom he had met once before in Normandy. But although Maria remembers him, he, duller and less observant than the lady, fails to recognise Maria, and in questioning Boyet about her he shows the same quick temper and bad manners that he had shown before in talking with Biron. Unused to self-control, he makes no struggle to keep his vow, nor to conquer his love. He plies his poor brains to make a poem in her honour, and he shows in his stff and ungainly verses, which parody the fashionable poetry of Shakespeare's time, his own poverty of thought and badness of taste. After reciting his own poem with complacency, he detects his friend Dumain in the same act of perjury. He in turn is detected by the King. He shows no shame in being discovered; he that was first in urging the vow against women is again the first in breaking it. In all he is headstrong and impetuous, Disguised as a Russian, he goes masquerading with the King, and he is cheated by the ladies into making love by mistake to Katharine. In the wit-duel of the maskers he is not sharp nor nimble enough to hold his own; he has to bear from Katharine hard jests at his clumsiness, his rustic ways of talking, and his lack of polite conversation. When the pageant begins, he joins in cutting jokes at Holofernes and Armado, but here, too, he is always second-rate and second-hand in his wit, catching the thought from others, and weighing it down by his own heaviness. Yet, as it often happens, the big, handsome, dull-witted soldier wins by his honest devotion the love of the gentle and refined woman. He courts his Maria with fervour and with success. He sends her gifts of pearls and sheets of verses. The pearls, may be, make amends for the verses. He wins the love of his Maria. We see the tall, good-looking, stupid fellow, for the last time ere the curtain falls for ever, smiling with delight under the caressing compliments of his lady love.
Dumain is as different from his friend Longaville as Katharine is from Maria. He is small and beardless, youthful and insignificant in appearance. He is gentler and deeper of nature, far less strenuous and masterful. He takes the King’s vows with great sincerity and even solemnity of mood, and he reproaches Biron with the worldliness of his views of life. He is full of sentiment, and so eager to love somebody that when he sees Katharine, in spite of her red face and pockmarks, he falls at once in love with her. He sees in her all physical perfections, sends her rich presents, and writes her verses. His poetry is utterly unlike Longaville’s; instead of being court poetry it is pastoral; instead of being full of fashionable conceits it is full of natural beauty and tender sentiment. Yet although he loves so deeply, he feels the shame of breaking his vow against women, and appeals to Biron to find excuse and justification for the purpose. When he joins the rest in scoffing at Holofernes and Armado, his jesting is, as he tells us, only to hide his heartache. He is quicker of wit than Longaville, and makes some pretty speeches and some good puns. There is a soft, modern pathos in his last appeal to Katharine: ‘But what to me, my love, but what to me?’ But the sentimental lover is apt to be the unsuccessful one; there is a weak vein in Dumain’s character that excites not love but ridicule in the worldly-minded Katharine. She utters a parting jest at his lack of beard and his lack of vigor; and she goes leaving her lover almost hopeless. But sentiment has its consolations as well as dangers. In a few weeks we can believe that Dumain was as deeply in love with some one else as he had been with Katharine.

Sir Edward Strachey (Atlantic Monthly, January, 1893, p. 108): The ladies in the play, as in nature, are at first inclined to make fun of the serious ardour of their admirers, till the whole scene becomes a tilting-match or tournament of wits, in which,—again with truth to nature,—the ladies get the better, and the men confess themselves ‘beaten with pure scoff.’ But love is becoming lord of all with the ladies, too. Another transition is marked when the princess exclaims, ‘We are wise girls to mock our lovers so!’ Then come the tidings of the death of her father. In a moment the electric spark crystallizes that life of fun and joyousness. The generous and noble-minded youths and maidens become dignified men and women, and turn to the duties of real life, though agreeing that the new is still to be linked with the old. If the poet had told us the real ending, he would have called the play Love’s Labour’s Won, and so anticipated the answer to a still vexed question of Dr Dryasdust. . . .

Love’s Labour’s Lost is remarkable for its careful accuracy of thought and word even in its fun, and indicates how much Shakespeare must, in the days of his earliest compositions, have studied the logical use of language, even when he is employing it to express the most fanciful conceits or the most soaring imaginations. The play is full of instances of this careful composition, with its regular balance of thoughts, words, and rhymes in the successive lines. This use of language is perfect in its kind; yet how different it is from that of The Tempest, Othello, or Hamlet! Surely the difference between the youthful and the mature genius is plain enough.

W. J. Courthope (vol. iv, p. 84): Love’s Labour’s Lost may, in fact, be regarded as a study of absurdity in the abuse of language, intentional or unintentional, by all orders of society, from the courtier to the clown. Lyly’s euphuistic manner is partly imitated as in itself a species of comic wit, and partly ridiculed as an exhibition of human folly; the various examples of courtly, scholastic, and rustic pedantry are contrasted with each other in the nicest gradations. In each form of speech, how-
ever, the influence of Euphues is apparent. The chivalrous idea of gallantry, inherited from the Courts of Love, and modified by Lyly, animates the combats of wit between Biron on the one side, and Boyet and the ladies on the other; the love sonnets resemble some of Shakespeare’s own in the euphuistic extravagance of their metaphor; while the logical and verbal conceits, which Lyly had brought into fashion are illustrated in Biron’s speech [in IV, iii, 1-9].

Euphues’ ridiculous precision is amusingly hit off in Don Armado, who, with his page Moth, is, I think, certainly an improved version of Sir Topias and his page, Epiton, in Lyly’s Endymion. The lofty gravity, with which the Spaniard proclaims his passion for the stolid Jaquenetta, is a curious anticipation,—though the absurdity takes a different form,—of Don Quixote and his Dulcinea.

In Love’s Labour’s Lost the underplot is brought into great prominence. Don Armado is the pivot on which it turns, but many other characters revolve round him, of whom perhaps, the most notable is Holofernes, the schoolmaster, a person reflecting in a ridiculous form the conceit of the schoolmen of the Universities. There is considerable humour in the dialogue between this pedant, his admirer, Sir Nathaniel, the curate, and Dull, the constable. [IV, ii, 40-94].

GERMAN CRITICISM *

H. ULRICI (1847, vol. ii, p. 86): The inner and ideal centre upon which this graceful play turns,—in the light, playful movement of its humour,—is the significant contrast between the fresh reality of life which ever renews its youth, and the abstract, dry and dead, study of philosophy. This contrast, when, in absolute strictness, it completely separates the two sides that belong to one another, at once contains an untruth which equally affects both sides, deprives both of their claim of right, and leads them into folly and into contradiction with themselves. That philosophy which disregards all reality and seeks to bring itself within itself, either succeeds in entombing itself in the barren sand of a shallow, absurd, and pedantic learning, or else,—overcome by the fascinations of youthful life,—it becomes untrue to itself, turns into its opposite, and is justly derided as mere affectation and empty pretence. One of these results is exhibited in the case of the learned Curate, Sir Nathaniel, and the Schoolmaster, Holofernes, two starchy representatives of the retailers of learned trifles, and in the pompous, bombastic Spanish Knight, a very Don Quixote in high-floated phraseology; the other is exhibited in the fate of the King and his associates. Owing to their capricious endeavour to gain knowledge and to study philosophy, by living an entirely secluded life, they at once fall into all the frivolities and follies of love; in spite of their oaths and vows of fraternity, nature and living reality assert themselves and win an easy victory. And yet the victory of false wisdom is in reality nothing more than a victory of folly over folly. For nature and reality, taken by themselves are only changing pictures, transient phenomena, to interpret which correctly is the task of the inquiring mind. When they are not rightly understood, when the ethical relations forming their substance are not recognised, then life itself degenerates into a mere semblance, all the activity and pleasure in life become mere play and frivolity; without the seriousness of this recognition, love

* Much of German comment on this play has been incorporated in the preceding pages in the Commentary, by the side of English Commentators.—Ed.
is mere tinsel, while talent, intelligence, and culture become mere vain wit and an empty play of thoughts. This recognition is not, however, attained by communities for philosophical study and discussions, but by serious self-examination, by the exercise of self-control and the curbing of one's own lusts and desires, by seclusion only in this sense and for this end. This, therefore, is imposed upon the Prince and his companions by their ladies as a punishment for their arrogance. The fine and ever correct judgement of noble women is here as triumphant as their great talent for social wit and refined intrigue. The moral of the piece may be said to be contained in the speech of the Princess where she condemns the King to a twelvemonth's fast and strict seclusion, in the sense intimated above, and again in the words of Rosaline, in which she makes it a condition to the vain Biron,—a man who boasts of the power of his mind and wit in social intercourse,—that, to win her love he shall for a twelvemonth, from day to day, visit 'the speechless sick' and 'converse with groaning wretches,' and, in order to exercise all the powers of his wit, demands of him 'to force the painted impotent to smile.' The end of the comedy thus, to a certain extent, returns to where it began: both sides of the contrast out of which it arose prove themselves untenable in their one-sided exclusiveness: the highest delight and pleasure of existence, all wit and all talents are mere vanity without the earnestness and depth of the thoughtful mind which apprehends the essence of life; but study and philosophy, also, are pure folly when kept quite apart from real life. It is the same contrast as that between Spring and Winter, Cuckoo and Owl: if separate from one another they would lead either to excessive luxuriousness or to a state of deadly torpidity; but they are not separate and are not intended to be separate, their constant change in rising out of and passing over one into the other, in short, their mutual inter-action produces true life.

This deeper significance of the merry piece, with its fine irony and harmless satire is, of course, not expressed in didactic breadth, but only intimated in a playful manner. Shakespeare was too well aware that it was not the business of the drama to preach morals and that to give pedantic emphasis to the serious ethical relations would not only injure the effect of the comic, but absolutely destroy it. And yet it is only the above-described contrast from which the whole is conceived, and upon which its deeper significance rests, that explains why Shakespeare furnished the main action,—the bearers of which are the King and the Princess with their knights and ladies,—with the ludicrous subordinate figures of Sir Nathaniel, Holofernes, Don Armado, and Dull, etc., and with a series of intermezzi which apparently stand in no sort of connection with it. These obviously form an essential part of the whole, and with the addition of the satirical element is, at the same time, intended to place its significance in a still clearer light. For there can scarcely be any doubt that the piece contains a satirical tendency. . . .

(Page 90): For wherever Shakespeare, in his comedies, allows the interference of the satirical element, he surrounds it with such an abundance of wit and jest, that it is, so to say, lost in their midst; this is evidently done to rid it of its offensive sting, and to lessen the impression of deliberateness. The reason of the poet's having given the whole such a bright colouring, is, that when regarded from without, the piece appears to be but an insignificant play of jest and joke, but a merry rivalry of wit and banter among the dramatic personages.

Dr G. G. Gervinus (1849-50, vol. i, p. 228): From this over-abundance of droll and laughter-loving personages, of wits and caricatures, the comedy gives the
idea of an excessively jocular play; nevertheless, every one on reading it feels a certain want of ease, and on account of this very excess, cannot enjoy the comic effect. In structure and management of subject, it is indisputably one of the weakest of the poet’s pieces; yet one divines a deeper merit than is readily perceived, and which is with difficulty unfolded. . . . The poet, who scarcely ever aspired after the equivocal merit of inventing his stories himself, seems according to this [historical fact, recorded in Monstrelet] to have himself devised the matter, which suffers from a striking lack of action and characterisation. The whole turns upon a clever interchange of wit and asceticism, jest and earnest; the shallow characters are forms of mind, rather proceeding from the cultivation of the head than the will; throughout there are affected jests, high-sounding and often empty words, but no action, and, notwithstanding, one feels that this deficiency is no unintentional error, but that there is an object in view. There is a motley mixture of fantastic and strange characters, which for the most part betray no healthy groundwork of nature, and yet the poet himself is so sensible of this, that we might trust him to have had his reason for placing them together, a reason worth our while to seek. And indeed we find, on closer inspection, that this piece has a more profound character, in which Shakespeare’s capable mind already unfolds its power; we perceive in this, the first of his plays, in which he, as subsequently is ever the case, has had one single moral aim in view, an aim that here lies even far less concealed than in others of his works.

(Page 236): Whoever reads the comic scenes ‘the civil war of wits’ between Boyet and his ladies, between Biron and Rosaline, between Mercutio and Romeo, Benedick and Beatrice, and others, scenes, which in Love’s Labour’s Lost for the first time occur in more decided form and in far greater abundance than elsewhere, whoever attentively reads and compares them, will readily see that they rest upon a common human basis, and at the same time upon a conventional one as to time and place. They hinge especially on the play and perversion of words; and this is the foundation for wit common in every age. Even in the present day we have but to analyze the wit amongst jovial men, to find that it always proceeds from punning and quibbling. That which in Shakespeare then is the conventional peculiarity, is the determined form in which this word-wit appears. This form was cultivated among the English people as an established custom, which invested jocose conversation with the character of a regular battle. They snatch a word, a sentence, from the mouth of an adversary whom they wish to provoke, and turn and pervert it into a weapon against him; he parries the thrust and strikes back, espying a similar weakness in his enemy’s ward; the longer the battle is sustained, the better; he who can do no more is vanquished. In this piece of Shakespeare’s, Armado names this war of words an argument; it is clearly designated as like a game at tennis, where the words are hurled, caught, and thrown back again; where he loses, who allows the word, like the ball, to fall; this war of wit is compared to a battle, that between Boyet and Biron, for example, to a sea-fight. The manner in which wit and satire thus wage war, is by no means Shakespeare’s property; it is universally found on the English stage, and is transferred to it directly from life. What we know of Shakespeare’s social life reveals to us this same kind of jesting in his personal intercourse. Tradition speaks of Shakespeare as a handsome, well-shaped ‘man, very good company, and of a very ready and pleasant and smooth wit.’

G. Sarrazin (Sk. Jahrbuch, xxxi, 1895, p. 210): There is much in the composition and characterisation of this comedy which recalls the Commedia dell’arte
FRENCH CRITICISM

with its typical figures. Costard resembles the Peasant Bertolino (Pedrolino) with his mother wit; Jaquenetta is like Columbine, who in Italian pantomimes is wont to be the wife or sweetheart of Pedrolino (Pierros). Don Armado affords a kinship with the Miles Gloriosus, who is nearly allied to the Captain Spavento or Captain Matamoros. The schoolmaster Holofernes corresponds to the Pedant of Italian comedies. Biron and his companions are almost identical with the typical Amorosi (Flavio, Leandro). The sonorous, almost pompous sentences, the stichomythia [i.e. conversation in alternate lines], the Sonnets,—all these border more on Italian, or, at least, on Romance taste. It is possible that Lyly may have had herein some influence, but it will not account for all. At all events, the piece may be most easily accounted for, if it be considered as the fruit of that sojourn in Italy which has been conjectured. But it is a fruit ripened in English air: in spite of French material, in spite of the imitation of Italian art, the whole atmosphere is downright English.

The poet knew right well how to adapt his scenes to an English presentation. By his poetic fancy, the Princess of Fame is transformed into the glorious Queen of England. Of the real French princess he retained only those traits which were flattering to Elizabeth: her beauty, her grace, her wit. In other respects, the Princess is such as the Queen of England appeared, or, at least, such as she wished to appear. Just as it is represented in the drama, she was wont to take her favourites by surprise and to be entertained with masques, plays, dancing, and hunting. When, in the year 1590, she was on a visit to an uncle of the Lord of Southampton, in Coudray, she shot three deer. The reserve of the Princess toward the wooing of the King is evidently a compliment designed for the Queen, in so far as she is compared to the chaste moon (IV, iii, 247). The poetic imagination of the poet has depicted the court of the King of Navarre like the domain of an English Lord. He placed the stately park somewhere in the south of England where grows the sycamore, and imagined it dotted with cornfields and meadows, where bloom daisies pied and violets blue and lady-smocks all silver-white, and where are grassy plots with green geese feeding.

GEORGE BRANDES (p. 54): Shakespeare had not yet attained the maturity and detachment of mind which could enable him to rise high above the follies he attacks, and to sweep them aside with full authority. He buries himself in them, circumstantially demonstrates their absurdities, and is still too inexperienced to realise how he thereby inflicts upon the spectator and the reader the full burden of their tediousness. It is very characteristic of Elizabeth's taste that, even in 1598, she could still take pleasure in the play. All this fencing with words appealed to her quick intelligence; while, with the unabashed sensuousness characteristic of the daughter of Henry VIII. and Anne Boleyn, she found entertainment in the playwright's freedom of speech, even, no doubt, in the equivocal badinage between Boyet and Maria.

FRENCH CRITICISM

FRANÇOIS-VICTOR HUGO (vol. vi, p. 41): But the case was different in England. There, the blue-stocking gathering was not a club merely tolerated, it was a powerful society; it was not, as in France, confined to certain aristocratic residences, it entered the castles of royalty as into its home; it did not give tiny evening parties in tiny
parlors, it held its grand levees in the palaces of Windsor, Greenwich, Westminster; it was no cabal, it was camarilla; it did not pout at the Court, it governed it; for it had at its head, not Madame la marquise de Rambouillet, but Her Majesty Elizabeth, the Queen.

Picture a learned woman having for a pen-knife a sword and the globe for a paper-weight, ruling not over kitchens but over an empire, directing not a household but society, and giving her orders, not to an Abigail but, to a people. To this blue-stocking, who wears the garter of Edward III., accord all the feminine caprices which Molière has denounced,—the lackadaisical manners of Cathos, the prudery of Arsinöe, the vanity of Belise, the affectation of Armande, and the violence of Philaminte, and magnify them all with the formidable haughtiness of the Tudors. Picture to yourself this really learned woman, this queen who addresses the ambassador of France in French, the Venetian envoy in Italian, the nuncio of the Empire in German, the parliamentarian of Spain in Castilian, and the representative of Poland in Latin; this sovereign lady who translated Plato, Isocrates, Euripides, Xenophon, Plutarch, Sallust, Horace, Böckius, Seneca, with the same hand that signed the death-warrant of Mary Queen of Scots; picture her as seated not among the Vadiusas and Triasotins, as in Molière, but served on bended knee by the most youthful and handsomest of Clitandres, and enthroned amid adulations and incense, in a never ending apotheosis.

Such was the opponent that the author of Love's Labour's Lost had to face. Do not suppose that I exaggerate in attributing to Queen Elizabeth all the whims which our great Poquelin distributed among his précieux. It is curious to note with what minuteness history confirms the justice of this comparison. All the affectations which the poet of the Femmes Savantes has rallied, all the false theories which he scoffed at in the salon of Chrysale, all the excentricities which he whipped over the shoulders of poor Mascarille were boldly patronised by the all-powerful daughter of Henry VIII.—The 'chart of tenderness,' so sumptuously traced by Mme de Scudéry, was but a degenerate copy of the affected map of the world licensed by Elizabeth; in this model map, the capital of the land of Passion was designated, not as an open town but, as a strong impenetrable fortress; with her sovereign pen, Elizabeth had blotted out the Castle of Petits-Soins, destroyed the hamlet of Billets-Doux, and, on this side of the river of Inclination, she had planted the pillars of Hercules of a universe of gallantry. Woe to the fool-hardiness which should dare to overstep these unalterable bounds! It would instantly hear the thunderous rumblings of imperial anger. . .

(Page 45): In thus preaching to all the renunciation of the flesh, Elizabeth was conforming to a thoroughly selfish prejudice; she would not permit to others a happiness forbidden to her. What despair was hers when the marriage between her and the Duc d'Anjou was broken off. For forbidden joys she had sighed all her life in vain; a husband, a family, a home! Ah, what transports, had she only had a son! what intoxication of joy! She would not then have had to bequeath her crown to the son of her rival, Mary. . . . Whenever one of her immediate courtiers married, it was to her like the opening of a half closed wound. She flew into a passion; she swore; she scolded the couple when affianced who thus reminded her that she was an old maid; she scolded them when married, because they thus reproached her for not being a mother. Thus it was that with a monkish fanaticism she propagated the mystic religion of the précieux. Not content to be its priestess, she wished to be its idol. Her courtiers extolled her as divine; she
FRENCH CRITICISM—HUGO

took them at their word and exacted perpetual worship, whereof the first condition was the most rigorous celibacy. Constrained by her, the youngest and handsomest men of her court, Essex, Raleigh, and Southampton engaged themselves to worship none but the septuagenarian Madonna. . . .

(Page 51): Thus, of the three chief neophytes who had sworn, with the virgin queen, to observe the strictest celibacy, two had already broken their vows: Essex and Raleigh.—Essex to marry Lady Sidney, Raleigh to wed Mistress Throckmorten. One alone remained constant: Henry Wriothesley, Earl of Southampton, the same to whom Shakespeare had already dedicated two poems: *Venus and Adonis* and *Lucrece*. Handsome, young, learned, rich, and magnificent, Henry represented one of the great families of England. *Noblesse oblige*, paternity is its first demand. Respect for ancestors demands the desire for children. Just for the caprice of an old maid, should Henry suffer his lordly dynasty to expire in himself? Ought he barrenly to fritter away this haughty beauty which his ancestors had not given but merely lent him? ‘Never!’ said Shakespeare courageously in his *Sonnets*. . . . Only one opportunity was needed to convince the young Earl of the truth of the poet’s words. Sweet verses are less potent to inspire love than sweet eyes. When listening to Shakespeare, Southampton doubted; when gazing on Mistress Elizabeth Vernon, he was persuaded. . . .

(Page 53): Then it was that Shakespeare, friend and confidant of Southampton, devised the plot of the comedy, hitherto misunderstood, which now claims our attention.—To show all the absurdities to which diminutive human omnipotence exposes itself in braving supreme omnipotence, to prove the nothingness of the little codes of despotism when brought face to face with the unalterable laws of creation, victoriously to oppose primordial law to arbitrary statutes, to abolish, amid peaks of laughter, visionary prohibitions which shake the satisfaction of elemental needs and instincts, to denounce as grotesque all habits which social presumption attempts to impose on man in contempt of reason, in short to proclaim in the face of all tyrannies—the tyranny of power, the tyranny of fashion, the tyranny of false taste, the tyranny of vanity, the tyranny of success,—the imprescriptible sovereignty of nature, such was the thought of the poet in composing *Love’s Labour’s Lost*. The project of the author was more than audacious. A veritable satire was it, that Shakespeare was about to hurl against the Court, against its manners, against its most cherished affections. Every royal mania was to be publicly criticised, railed, and scoffed at. . . .

(Page 59): The King of Navarre demands a receipt for two hundred thousand crowns which must be fetched from Paris; and in the interim, imprudent man! he agrees to entertain the princess. Whereupon, these gentlemen take leave of the ladies after appointing a meeting on the morrow. *Voilà*, our heroes in completest Arcadia, and who does not know the perils therein? The country doubles every seductive charm of beauty; it provokes tender confidences by its ineffable discretion; it offers to sweet effusions all the mysterious comfort of nature, curtains of branches, carpets of sword, cushions of moss, at every step it tempts courtesy by some irresistible inclination; it induces familiarity, while at the same time it conceals it. The Park of the King of Navarre is quickly transformed into the garden of the Decameron. In the midst of all these temptations, what becomes of the vows of austerity?

(Page 63): Thus, the counsellor of love has recourse to this irrefutable
argument—necessity. Vows, the most solemn, taken in contempt of our instincts, are fatally broken. What avails human rebellion against the organic laws of creation? What can our puny wills do against the mysterious forces of nature? Stop the heaving of ocean from one continent to another; stop the flow of blood in our arteries!—Earthly powers, bow your heads before omnipotence divine! There exist supreme statutes which your edicts will never revoke. Well indeed may you be Pope and open with the keys of St. Peter the dungeons of the Inquisition, but you will never abrogate the law which Galileo discovered. Well indeed may you be Queen of England and mistress of the Tower of London, but there is one law you cannot break,—the law which Harvey will proclaim.

When despotism tries to control passion, it becomes merely ridiculous. You forbid these young people to fall in love, madame? Very well! begin, pray, by forbidding their hearts to beat.

Voilà, what Shakespeare, through the eloquent voices of his characters, said to the daughter of the Tudors.

The comedy of Love's Labour's Lost was performed before her Majesty, on Christmas, in 1597. The Queen listened, impassive, to the remonstrance of the poet, and no one could then say what impression had been made on her by this valiant pleading in favour of love.

Eleven months after this performance, in November, 1598, Henry Wriothesly, Earl of Southampton, wished to put in practice the lesson given by Biron. He married his Rosaline, Mistress Vernon, whom he had loved for more than four years.

But the virgin-queen did not follow the King of Navarre's example: she did not yield. The morning after the marriage she ordered the newly married couple to be arrested and committed to the Tower in separate dungeons.

Then was known Elizabeth's genuine opinion of the new piece. The Queen condemned the denouement set forth by the poet. From a comedy she turned it into a tragedy.

Émile Montéclut (p. 340): It is something extraordinary to observe Shakespeare's fidelity to the most minute details of historic truth and of local colour. Just as all the details of Romeo and Juliet, of The Merchant of Venice, of Othello are Italian, so all the details of Love's Labour's Lost are French. The conversations of the lords and the ladies are thoroughly French; vivacious, sprightly, witty; an unbroken game of battle-dore and shuttle-cock, a skirmish of bons mots, a mimic war of repartees. Even their bad taste is French, and their language, filed and refined to the utmost, possesses that pungency of elaborate wit which has never been displeasing to the French, especially in the upper classes. The style of their sentiments is equally French; under a disguise of gaiety they conceal the seriousness of their affections; under a veil of scoffing, the sincerity of their passion, and they acknowledge that they are in love only when they talk to themselves or believe that they are alone. In them is reflected, in the most delicate way in the world, that thoroughly French vice, the fear of ridicule, that polishery which makes us put a damper on our emotions, and makes us affix a tinkling bell on all our most serious passions in order to put our enemy, that is, the being whom we love, on a false scent, and to hinder him from having that hold on us which would assure him of our love.
SHAKESPEARE'S WORD-PLAY AND PUNS

A. MÉZIÈRES (Shakespeare, ses Œuvres et ses Critiques, 1865, p. 63): Shakespeare shrinks from no surprises, and takes no pains to introduce them skilfully. When he astonishes the spectator by an accident, either unforeseen or illogical, he takes no precaution. He seems to say: 'Such is the fact.' 'Twas thus it happened. *Explain it as you please. For my part I mention it, and consider it proved, however unlikely, by the simple reason that it has been narrated by others before me. 'To a fact, there can be no possible objection; of what use is it, to trace out *causes? Whether or not there be any, you have to accept the fact because there *it is.' This serene indifference as to a choice of means leads Shakespeare to avail himself of the most bizarre and improbable combinations. Little cares he for manners, as long as he can show off some ridiculous creature, or bring some trait of character into strong relief. It is conceded at the outset that he attaches no value whatsoever to intrigue, that he is not responsible for it, inasmuch as he hardly ever devises details, and that he pursues, not a study of the external accidents of human life, but of the inner movements of the soul.

Thus it happens that in the most part of his comedies, in order to entangle and disentangle the thread of his action he has recourse to the most forced expedients. In *Much Ado about Nothing* the plot which Don John weaves against Hero's honour, miscarries because the chief accomplice makes, at night, and in the open air, a needless and unpremeditated confession to a subordinate character who has no connection whatever with the rest of the action. It is the unexpected which happens throughout this story. One improbability leads on another. In order that the young girl's honour may be vindicated, one of her enemies must first blab unreasonably, as Borachio does, next he must betray himself at a certain spot where by chance certain constables have concealed themselves, then these overhear his revelations, and they must understand the meaning thereof, then they must dare to denounce a prince of the blood royal, and finally their testimony must outweigh his. In *Twelfth Night*, the steward Malvolio is scurrilously mistified by means of an absurd letter which is thrown in his way. In the same play, Viola, disguised as a page and Sir Andrew, a foolish gentleman, become equally the dupes of a trick more humorous than witty, which recalls one of the most comic scenes in Ben Jonson's *Silent Women.* In *Love's Labour's Lost* the King of Navarre, Longville, Dumain, and Biron, all four fall in love at the same moment after having sworn that such a fate should never befall them, and all four in search of solitude select the very same spot, there to read out loud their sonnets, and to confide to the winds the names of their mistresses.

---

T. R. PRICE (Shakespeariana, vol. vi, p. 292, 1885): There is not perhaps in literature any other work of a great poet that contains within so small a compass so vast a variety of tricks with words [as *Love's Labour's Lost*]. Of the eighteen characters, sixteen may fairly be called punsters, and the dialogue at all stages of the action is sparkling and flashing from all sides with puns. Of these word-plays, which come so thick and fast as almost to blind observation, more than two hundred and fifty may be observed as noteworthy. The distribution of these two hundred and
APPENDIX

fifty among the sixteen characters is, for the study of Shakespeare's method of por-
traying character, so curious that it may be given in tabular form:—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Character</th>
<th>Word-Plays</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nathaniel</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jaquenetta</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Longaville</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maria</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dull</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Duman</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The King</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holofernes</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Armado</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boyet</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rosaline</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moth</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Princess</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Costard</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Biron</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The only characters that do not play with words are the Forester and Mercad. Sir Nathaniel ventures shyly upon his single pun. He asks Holofernes 'where he will find men worthy enough to present the nine worthies.' Jaquenetta's pun is her reply to Don Armado. 'That's hereby,' she says. She means hereby to put him off without a serious answer; but Armado takes the adverb locally. Longaville is Shakespeare's type of the tall, handsome, stupid soldier, the guardsman of later fiction. He is honest and dull, the winner of woman's love by his good looks. He tries to catch from his society the fashion of word-play, but his puns are heavy and far-fetched, or utterly common-place. When Biron inveighs so learnedly against learning, Longaville says: 'He needs the corn and still lets grow the weeding.' When Katherine twits him, in the masquerade, with his stupid silence, he explains his own lack of tongue by saying: 'You have a double tongue within your mask.' And, when she calls him 'cafe,' he answers with the coarse old play on horrible: 'Look how you butt yourself in these sharp mocks! Will you give horns, chaste lady?'... In taking leave of her tall lover, [Maria] makes on the double meaning of long a kind of half-pun that is very tender and graceful. Her lover says of the twelvemonth's waiting: 'I'll stay with patience, but the time is long.' And she replies: 'The fatter you, few taller are so young.'... The puns of Duman represent in Shakespeare's art a man of thin and poor character. He is pert and impudent, always ready with his small wit, but destitute of real humour and echoing and prolonging the jokes of more original minds. ... Once, when backed up by the King, he dares to give feebly at Biron: 'Proceeded well, to stop all good proceeding.'... Hector's 'lemon stuck with cloves' is for Duman's 'a cloven lemon,' surely the feeblest pun extant. Duman was in love with Katherine, and their taste in puns was such as to make them a well-mated pair. For, although Katherine puns more freely than Duman, her puns themselves are for the most part as superficial and feeble-minded as his,—such as the commonplace puns on 'light,' on 'fair,' on 'weigh,' on 'caf,' which are not worthy of noting. ... The young and beardless Duman is her calf-lover; and, laughing at his lack of beard, she says, 'I'll mark no words that smooth-faced lovers say.' Her last words, however, her ambiguous promise to Duman, contain her deepest play on words, 'Come, when the King doth to my lady come; Then, if I have much love, I'll give you some.' The speech of the King is right kingly. Shakespeare's 'matchless Navarre' was of a gentle and gracious character, a man not prone to use his wit in gibe or buffoonery. Thus the form of word-play that he loved was the dainty antithesis of a word with itself in sound and sense. For example, 'Let fame grace us in the disgrace of death.' So he tells Biron that 'his oath is passed to pass away' from the sight of women. ... The King's puns do not, however, always take this form. So when Rosaline brings her dance too soon to an end, he pleads with her for 'more measure of this measure.'
... When the Princess said that 'her face was clouded,' there is a pretty gallantry in the King's reply: 'Blessed are clouds to do as such clouds do' (= kiss her face). And he calls on each lord to sign his name to the oath in order 'That his own hand ( = handwriting, signature) may strike his honour down That violates the smallest branch.'

DURATION OF ACTION

P. A. DANIEL (New Shakspere Society, Transactions, 1877-9, p. 145): Day 1. The first day of the action includes Acts I. and II. In it the Princess of France has her first interview with the King of Navarre. Toward the end of Act II. certain documents required for the establishment of the French claims are stated to have not yet come; but, says Boyet 'to-morrow you shall have a sight of them,' and the King tells the Princess— 'To-morrow shall we visit you again.'

Day 2. Act III. Armado intrusts Costard with a letter to Jaquenetta; immediately afterward Biron also intrusts him with a letter to Rosaline, which he is to deliver this afternoon.

Act IV, sc. i. The Princess remarks that 'to-day we shall have our dispatch.' This fixes the scene as the morrow referred to in the first day.

Act IV, sc. ii. Costard and Jaquenetta come to Holofernes and Nathaniel to get them to read the letter, as they suppose, of Armado to Jaquenetta. It turns out to be the letter of Biron to Rosaline, and Costard and Jaquenetta are sent off to give it up at once to the King. It is clear that these scenes from the beginning of Act III. are all on one day; but at the end of this scene Holofernes invites Nathaniel and Dull to dine with him 'to-day at the father's of a pupil of mine.' This does not agree very well with 'this afternoon' mentioned in Act III, and one or the other,—the afternoon, I think,—must be set down as an oversight.

Act IV, sc. iii. Still the same day. ... The King and his companions resolve to woo their mistresses openly and determine that— in the afternoon [They] will with 'some strange pastime solace them.'

In pursuance of this idea in the next scene, Act V, sc. i, we find Armado consulting Holofernes and Nathaniel,—who have now returned from their dinner,—as to some masque with which 'it is the King's most sweet pleasure to congratulate the Princess at her Pavilion in the posteriors of this day, which the rude multitude 'call the afternoon.' ... In the next scene the masque is presented accordingly, and with this scene the Play ends.

The time of the action, then, is two days:
1. Acts I. and II.
2. Acts III. to V.

COSTUME

RITSON (Remarki, etc., p. 40) suggests that the following extract from Hall's Henry VIII.: (fo. 6 b.) may serve to convey an idea of the dress worn by the king and his lords when they appeared disguised as Russians:

In the first year of King Henry the Eighth, at a banquet made for the foreign ambassadors in the parliament chamber at Westminster, 'came the lorde Henry,
APPENDIX

Erle of Wiltshire and the lorde Fitzwater in twoo long gounes of yellowe satin, trauersed with white satin, and in every bend of white was a bend of crimosen satin after the fashion of Russia or Ruslande, with furred hattes of grey on their heades, either of them hauyng an hatchet in their handes, and bootes with pykes turned up.

KNIGHT (Introductory Notice, p. 79): Cesare Vecellio, at the end of his third book (ed. 1598) presents us with the general costume of Navarre at this period. The women appear to have worn a sort of clog or patten, something like the Venetian chioppine; and we are told in the text that some dressed in imitation of the French, some in the style of the Spaniards, while others blended the fashions of both those nations. The well-known costume of Henri Quatre and Philip II. may furnish authority for the dress of the King and nobles of Navarre, and of the lords attending on the Princess of France, who may herself be attired after the fashion of Marquise de Valois, the sister of Henry III. of France, and first wife of his successor, the King of Navarre.

[Descriptions of the Costume for this play are meagre. But inasmuch as Shakespeare, in what country soever his scenes are laid, does not scruple to introduce the manners and customs of his own time and country, we cannot be censured for following his example, and for clothing a King of Navarre and his companions, a Princess of France and her Ladies in the picturesque costume of the Elizabethan nobility.—Ed.]

IMITATIONS

THE STUDENTS

In 1762 there was published in London 'The Students. A Comedy Altered from Shakespeare's Love's Labour's Lost, and Adapted to the Stage.' The author is unknown, which is probably merciful. Genest (x, 180) says that 'it does not seem 'to have been ever acted,' which is certainly merciful.

The Prologue concludes with the assertion that,—

'All Congreve's wit, the polish'd scenes require,
All Farquhar's humour, and all Hoodly's fire.
Our bard, advent'ring to the comic land,
Directs his choice by Shakespeare's happier hand;
Shakespeare! who warms with more than magic art,
Enchants the ear, whilst he instructs the heart;
Yet should he fail, he hopes, the wits will own,
There's enough of Shakespeare's still, to please the town.'

The Dramatis Personae reveal that Holofernes and Sir Nathaniel are not included in this 'enough,' and that Costard becomes a 'Clown belonging to the King,' and Jaquenetta one of the Princess's Ladies.

The first positive alteration on which 'our bard' ventures, is to represent the

* * By "bend," says Knight, 'is meant a broad diagonal stripe. It is an 'heraldic term, and constantly used in the description of dresses by writers of the 'middle ages.'
Princess and her Ladies as resolved to 'practise all their little arts' to rouse Navarre and his friends from the 'lethargy' of a 'life so dull, and so unsociable' as that which they have sworn to follow. Rosaline enters eagerly into the plan, and announces that,

'we'll teach our eyes to glance,
Our tongues to rail; sometimes a sudden blush
Shall damask o'er our cheeks, as if surprised
We had been caught with gazing at them:
Then we'll be coy, and difficult of speech,
Then free and affable, to commend their studies;
Till we perceive, we've touch'd their gentle hearts,
And then —— I need not tell the rest.'

When, however, Navarre and his companions visit the Princess, the sight of Biron seems to have put to flight from Rosaline's mind all these excellent maxims.

Mark the following gay and sprightly dialogue:—

'Rosaline. Pray, sir, what's your study?
Biron. Books, madam. What a face! what eyes!
Rosaline. Sir!
Biron. Yes, madam, there is undoubtedly much rational amusement in books.—
Study polishes our manners, enlarges our ideas, improves— What a delicate shape!
Rosaline. Sir!
Biron. Study, I say, madam, improves our understanding, calms our passion, sweetens the afflictions of life.—In short, fair lady, love refines the man—love—
Rosaline. Love! Sir, you mean study—ha! ha! ha! but we are observed.—
Biron. Ah me!'

'Our bard' follows Shakespeare in giving another short conversation between Rosaline and Biron, in which the vivacious lady responds to Biron's exclamation that he is 'sick at heart,' with

'Study is an excellent medicine.'

Biron. What, how to win your favour?
Rosaline. No, abstinence, and the pale midnight lamp,
Will cure this raging fever in your blood.
Biron. For once I'll follow your advice, so fare you well. Exit.'

This seems to be one of the turning points of the comedy. Biron in mistrust of Rosaline's love determines to visit the Princess's Pavillon in disguise. He waylays a Clown, named Timothy Clod, (his name is not in the Dramatis Personae) who is carrying home to Costard a suit of clothes. This suit Biron purchases from Timothy, and, disguised in it, acts as the messenger of the Duke, Dumain, and Longaville in carrying their letters and sonnets to the Princess's pavilion. There is, of course, neither letter nor sonnet for Rosaline, and the disguised Biron 'makes free to listen' to the confessions of love for the Duke and his companions made by the Princess and her ladies, and also to the teasing speeches when they twit Rosaline about her neglected state, and also to Rosaline's attempt to laugh off her chagrin.

In the fifth act there is no announcement of the death of the Princess's father, and when the Duke, Dumain, and Longaville (Biron is present still disguised as Costard) demand the loves of the girls of France, they are put off, as in Shakespeare, with a twelvemonth's penance. Then it is that Biron proves the hero of the hour; doffing his disguise, he confounds the ladies by bringing home to them their own
confessions of love which he had overheard. Turning to Catherine, he asks, 'Can you deny this charge?' Then ensues the following dialogue:—

*Catherine.* Biron, I know
Your humour is as keen as polish'd steel,
But wit, my lord, may over-shoot itself.

*Biron.* Then each man to his mistress [the logical connection of thought is not here quite apparent] and he that cannot win her, deserves her not.
*Rosaline,* your hand!

*Rosaline.* But not my heart.

*Biron.* Nay, prithee, child, no affectation now—
Believe me too, I am a fickle swain,
I am not used to love whole months or years.

*Rosa.* A man, my lord, who cannot love a year,
Is ne'er entitled to a woman's love;
A man, my lord, who will not be a slave
To all the fickle humours of a woman,
Now cringing, fawning, begging, suing, praying,
Now dying, sighing, languishing, despairing,
Can never hope to win a woman's love.

*Biron.* Have mercy, Lord—how mad these women are!

*Rosa.* These, Sir, and twenty other things like these,
So strange and so fantastical we are,
You must endure with patience.

*Biron.* I must—
Madam, farewell, I humbly take my leave;
I shall offend no more—

*Rosa.* Nay, Biron, stay—
I meant—

*Biron.* And I mean too—

*Rosa.* What! what! my lord!

*Biron.* Never again to think of womankind.

*Rosa.* Perhaps, Sir—

*Biron.* Madam, speak on—

*Rosa.* Cannot you guess?

*Biron.* I have no judgement, madam, in divining.

*Rosa.* Perhaps—I was joking.

*Biron.* Then, madam, your hand, and with your hand your heart;
To France I will attend you.'

No one will begrudge, I think, the time spent in reading the wooing, just quoted, so robust, and, withal, so arch. But any more time devoted to this stuff, the present Editor does feelingly begrudge; his purpose in offering the foregoing abstract is attained if he may thereby crush every emotion of envy which might otherwise be awakened over his possession of this deservedly scarce play.
IMITATIONS—HORRIBILICRIBIFAX

HORRIBILICRIBIFAX

Hertzberg asserts (Introduction, p. 267) that he can detect decided traces of Love's Labour's Lost in Andreas Gryphius's Horribilicribifax. These traces are a bragart soldier, a conceited Pedant, a crafty Page, and even an absurd love-letter, which in certain phrases recalls Armado's similar performance. But all the finer elements of the English comedy are lacking, and whatsoever is inferior is wildly exaggerated. There are two braggarts instead of one and both are involved with the Pedant in a common lovesuit; the place of Costard, moreover, is supplied by a most unsavoury procures. In spite of these material differences, Hertzberg believes that there runs throughout the piece an unmistakable resemblance to the nobler comedy. Its existence on German soil is due to the English actors who travelled in Germany; and furthermore in the use of 'Teutsch' after the title, Hertzberg finds conclusive proof that it is a translation from the English. It could not have been translated from either the Italian or the French, because in this case, as Hertzberg, with characteristic keenness, remarks, the French and Italian quotations would be meaningless.

It is rash to disagree with Hertzberg, in any regard, but, in the present instance, I fear the exaggeration which pervades Horribilicribifax has somewhat tinged his estimate of the resemblances between this really amusing comedy and Shakespeare's. The lawless imagination, in describing their prowess, of Horribilicribifax and his fellow-braggart, Daradiridatunartares, savours, I think, more of Ben Jonson than of Shakespeare. The solitary resemblance to Love's Labour's Lost which impresses me in the play lies in the use of foreign phrases, whereby a characteristic of Holofernes is recalled. But here, as in every other quality, the scale is abnormal. Horribilicribifax speaks almost as much Italian as German; Daradiridatunartares uses a profusion of French; a Jew quotes Hebrew, and the Schoolmaster a superfluity of both Latin and Greek. The last continually gives the authority for his quotations; for instance, 'Tot sunt in amore dolores.—Virgilius in Eclog'; 'Quas volvit fortuna vices.—Statius, lib. x, Thebaidos,'—evidently the prototype of Dr Pangloss in Colman's Heir at Law, albeit that it is hardly within the limits of possibility that Colman should ever have heard of Gryphius's comedy,—an item to be commended to those who would detect in Shakespeare's plays traces of his predecessors.

The love-letter to which Hertzberg refers as recalling Armado's, is written by an old broken-down village-schoolmaster, named Sempronius, to Celestina, one of the heroines of the piece. It is in Latin and is translated for Celestina's benefit by her maid, Camilla, who explains that, in her youth, while learning embroidery in a Convent, she had at odd minutes picked up the language from the nuns. It is as follows: 'I languir in the Hospital of Love, into which your cruel beauty has introduxit me; as a patient longs for nothing more than for his healer, ita ego vehementer opus only one minute of your elementa which you are not wont to refuse to cats and dogs. Otherwise, let the tailor make a garment for my hope, which is nothing but skin and bone; because I am firmly resolved, in the first boat which Charon dispatches to the Campus Elysii, to betake myself thither, uti veteri respondet amore Sichaeus.'

Avert this, if possible, and accept greetings from him, who kisses the ground, where grew the grass, devoted by the ox,
APPENDIX

from whose hide was made
the soles of your shoes,

Titus Sempronius,
Caesar Filius,
Cornellius Nepos,
Sextus Arnepos.

I quote from Tieck’s Deutsches Theater, 1817, vol. ii, p. 177.

It will be recalled that Armado says (I, ii, 160) of Jaquenetta, ‘I do affect the
‘very ground (which is base) where her shoe (which is baser) guided by her foot
‘(which is basest) doth tread.’ These are the words, I suppose, of which Herzberg
thinks he hears an echo in the conclusion to the foregoing letter. When this is
said, I think that all is said, in favour of a resemblance between the two comedies.

The German comedy is undated. It was printed at ‘Bresslaw,’ probably, about
the middle of the seventeenth century.

SUNDROY TRANSLATIONS

IN GERMAN, FRENCH, ITALIAN, AND SPANISH OF

‘The poyful princess pier’d and prick’d
a pretty pleasing pricket,’ etc., IV, ii, 66-77.

Heinrich Voss (Leipzig, 1818):—

‘Prinzessin Freisvoll pirsch’t und prickt’ ein Wildprett prall und prächtig.
Man nant’ es Spiesshirsch; denn gespiesset zum Spießhirsch ward das Hirsch-
lein.—

Halt! nicht vom Spießhirsch so hallo’t! Ein Gabelhirsch ja, dächt’ ich,
Ein Gabelhirsch zum Gabein ists! schrie drein ein klein fein Blüchlein.—

Nein, prahlt man: prangt nicht kronenwerth die Schützin? Sagt denn: Kron-
hirsch!—

Kreuzbrav! zum Kronhirsch krönten wir des alten Hirschbocks Sohn Hirsch!
Hell gellt der Beller Lustgebell; dies helle L gesell’ ich
Zur Kreu’, und goldhell ellen sich die Zinklein sechszehnlig.’

August Wilhelm von Schlegel (Berlin, 1833):—

‘Straff spannt die Schöne, schnellt und schießet ein Spiessthir schlank und
schmächtig;

Man nant’ es Spiesshirsch, denn am Spiess spieset ihn der Speisemeister.
Hierauf verspesset mit Gabeln wird’s ein Gabelhirsch, so dächt’ ich,
Und weil die Schützin Kronen trägt, mit Recht ein Kronhirsch heisst er.
Hell gellt die Jagd: nehmst vom Gebell zu Hirsch eins von den Llen,
Sind’s funfzig Hirschen: noch ein L, so thät sie Hundert fällen.’

Karl Simrock (Hildburghausen, 1568):—

‘Die schöne Schützin schnellt’ und schoss ein Schmalthier schlank und schmächtig,
Man nant es Spiesser. denn vom Spiess wird mans gespiickt verspesset.
Die Hunde bellen: bacht das 1 und hängts an ‘Hirsch’ bedächtig,
So wird, der weiland Spiesser war, als Hirscher sich erweisen;
Schreibt 1 als gross lateinisich 1, so wirds zu funfzig Hirschen,
Noch eins hinzu sinds hundert gar das heiss ich doch ein Birschen!’
W. A. B. Hertzberg (Berlin, 1869):

'Die späthnde Schöne schießt und spießt mit spitzgem Speer den Spiesser. Spießt man mit Gabeln ihn bei Tisch, kann man ihn Gabler nennen. Der Hund bellt hell; gebt schnell ein L dem Hirsh; als Hirsch verliess er das Dickicht und als Hirschel wird im Feld er weiter rennen. Doch L sind funzig; Hirsche: L, das gilt gleich funzig Hirschen, Schreibt Hirschel LL sie mit Doppel-L, so dass sie hundert pirschen.'

Otto Gildemeister (Leipzig, 1870):

'Die schöne Schützin schoss zu Schand den schmucken schlanken Spiesser; Doch jemand sagt, es war ein Hirsch, ein vollgewachsenes Bürschel; Der Spiesser ward durchspießt vom Spiess; lang wie ein Ell war dieser; Steckt R an Spiess, steckt Hirsch an L, gibt's Spiesser oder Hirschel. Wenn Hirsch nun Hirsch, dann L zu Hirsch, macht funzig Stück aus einem, Und hundert Hirschel sind's, wenn ich statt eines L gar zwei nehm.'

M. Le Tournier (Paris, 1782) gave these verses up in despair. At the conclusion of the play, he gives a literal translation with no attempt at alliteration; and after explaining that there are puns on 'sore' and 'L', concludes that 'tout cela ne vaut pas la peine d'être entendu.'

Émile Montégut (Paris, 1867):

'La chasseresse princesse perça et dagua un gentil et charmant dagueat; Quelques-uns disent un sore, mais ce n'était pas un sore jusqu'à ce que le sort eut dirigé contre lui un dard meurtrier. Les chiens aboyèrent; ajoutez une L à sore, et c'est un sorel qui s'élança hors du fourré; Mais que ce fut dagueat, sore ou sorel, les gens se mirent à pousser des hourras. Si un sore tout seul n'est pas assez, mettez L devant sore, cela fait cinquante sorels. O sort d'une L! Si le sort de cette seule L vous paraît misérable, on peut en faire cent en ajoutant une L de plus.'

François-Victor Hugo (Paris, 1869):

'A voir le petit faon qu'a mis bas la princesse, Un grand nombre diront: ce faon est un enfant! S'ils l'avaient vu voler de toute sa vivacité, Les mêmes auraient dit: mais c'est un éléphant!'

Benjamin Laroche (Paris, 1869):

'La princesse, dont l'âme, au dieu d'amour rebelle, A perçu tant de cœurs de ses nobles dédaïns, Viens de percer, dit on, le plus charmant des daims. La princesse, on le sait, est l'honneur de Cybèle Heureux qui meurt sous une main si belle!'

Carlo Rusconi (Torino, 1859):

'La stimabile principessa ha ferito un capriuolo, un capriuolo ha ferito la stimabile principessa. I cani hanno l'atrato dietro all' irata bestia; ma al dardo di una Dea qual bestia si può sottrar!'
APPENDIX

GIULIO CARCANO (Milano, 1881):—

‘La vaga Principessa ha ucciso un capriuolo,
Che steso cadde al suolo—della sua freccia al volo:
Festante a lei d’intorno, de’ cani urlò lo stiolo,
E parve un urlo solo!—Chi può ridir tal duoto?
Miserò capriuolo!’

D. EUDALDO VIVER (Barcelona, 1884):—

‘La princesa, con cuyo desamor
El pecho ha herido de tantos donceles,
La bella princesa, honor de Cibeles,
Ha muerto hoy á un corzo encantado.

¡Mortal afortunado!
Ya que en selva frondosa
Recibiste la muerte
De mano tan graciosa!’

TRANSLATIONS OF ‘I abhor such fanatical phantasies, such insociable and joint-devise companions,’ etc., V, i, 20–27:—


W. A. R. HERTZBERG (1869): Ich perhorrescire solche fanatischen Phantasmen, solche zieraffigen, affenzierlichen, ungeselligen Gesellen, solche Folterknechte der Orthographie, die da hing sprechen sine e, wenn sie sagt sollten hung, ging wenn sie pronunciaren sollten: giem—g, i, e, n, g. nicht g, i, n, g. Er benamset einen Geheimdrath—Geheimerath, einen Beamieten—Beamten; Nachbauer vocatur Nachbar;—Bauer abbrevirtet—bar. Solches ist scheussälig (was er nennen würde scheusslich).

OTTO GILDEMEISTER (1870): Ich verabscheue dergleichen fanatische Phantas-mata, solche insaffable und silbenklauberische Gesellschafter, solche Schinder der Orthographie, als welche ‘funfzig’ sagen, da sie ‘fünfzig’ sprechen sollten und
SUNDRY TRANSLATIONS 385

'sechzehn' da er 'sechszehn' sagen sollte: s-e-ch-s; und nicht s-e-ch. Er nennen einen Aepfelbaum 'Apfelbaum,' einen Bedienteten einen 'Bedienten,' und eine Rechnentafel 'Rechentafel.' Dies ist abominabel,—was er 'abominabel' nennen würde.

LE TOURNEUR (1782): J'abhorre ces phénomènes de brillante & vaine apparence, ces Puristes insociables & pleins d'affectation, qui mettent l'orthographe à la torture... il vous appelle un cerf, cer un bœuf, bœu. Froid, vocatur (s'appelle) fret; psaun, en abrégé, est pœm, etc.

ÉMILE MONTEGUT (1867): J'abhorre ces raffinés fanatiques, ces compagnons insociables et pointus, ces bourreaux d'orthographe qui prononcent dont, par exemple, lorsqu'il faut dire done;... il appelle un veau un vo, une moitié, moeti; par lui voisin vocatur voisim, et à peu près abrégé en apprè.

GIULIO CARCANO (1881): Io abborro questi sognatori fantastici, questi non socievoli e puntigliosi compagni; questi tormentatori dell' ortografia, che per esempio dicono dubio, invece di dubbio, scola quando dovrebbero pronunciare scuola; s, c, m, o, l, a, non s, c, o, l, a; dicono un bue non bu; acqua non acqua; uome, vocatur omo: vedì, abbreviano in vo'. Questa è cosa abominemosale (che questi direbbero abominemosale) e che me trarrebbe ad insanía.
PLAN OF THE WORK, ETC.

In this Edition the attempt is made to give, in the shape of Textual Notes, on the same page with the Text, all the Various Readings of Shakespeare's 'Lips and Last', from the First Quarto down to the latest Critical Editions of the play; these, as Commentary, follow the Notes which the Editor has thought worthy of insertion, not only for the purpose of elucidating the text, but at times as illustrations of the History of Shakespearean criticism. In the Annotations will be found Additions and Disquisitions which on the score of length could not be safely inserted in the Commentary.

LIST OF EDITIONS COLLATED IN THE TEXTUAL NOTES

1. The First Folio (Abbott's Facsimile) - [Abbott's binding added] 1664
2. The Second Folio (Grierson's Facsimile) - [Grierson's binding added] 1631
3. The Third Folio - [Fol. binding added] 1664
4. The Fourth Folio - [Fol. binding added] 1685
5. N. Rowe (First Edition) - [Rowe I] 1709
6. N. Rowe (Second Edition) - [Rowe II] 1714
7. A. Pope (First Edition) - [Pope I] 1723
8. A. Pope (Second Edition) - [Pope II] 1728
10. L. Theobald (Second Edition) - [Theob. II] 1740
11. Sir T. Hanmer - [Han.] 1744
12. W. Warburton - [Warb.] 1747
13. E. Capell - [Cap.] 1760
14. Dr. Johnson - [Johns.] 1765
15. Johnson and Steevens - [Var. '73] 1773
16. Johnson and Steevens - [Var. '78] 1778
17. Johnson and Steevens - [Var. '85] 1785
18. J. Rann - [Ran.] 1787
19. E. Malone - [Mal.] 1790
20. Geo. Steevens - [Steev.] 1793
21. Reed's Steevens - [Var. '03] 1803
22. Reed's Steevens - [Var. '13] 1813
23. Boswell's Malone - [Var.] 1821
24. C. Knight - [Knt] (? 1840
25. J. P. Collier (First Edition) - [Coll. I] 1842
26. J. O. Hallewell (Folio Edition) - [Hal.] 1855
27. S. W. Singer (Second Edition) - [Sing. II] 1856
29. H. Staunton - [Sta.] 1857
30. J. P. Collier (Second Edition) - [Coll. II] 1858
31. R. G. White (First Edition) - [Wh. I] 1858
W. Harness... [Cam.]... 1830

N. Dellius... [Del.]. Elberfeld, 1809

W. Rowe... [Life]. 1824

H. Hudson... [His.]. London, 1809

F. A. Marshall... [Henry Irving Edition]. 1888

Israel Gollance... [The Temple Shakespeare]. n.d.

The following are the names of the editors, and the dates of their appearances:

W. Harness (First Edition), 1830

N. Dellius (Second Edition), 1830

W. Rowe (Third Edition), 1832

H. Hudson (Fourth Edition), 1830


Within the last twenty-five years,—indeed, since the appearance, in 1864, of The Other Edition,—the text of Shakespeare is become so settled that to collate word for word, the text of editions which have appeared within this term, would be a needless task. Which, however, within recent years, an Editor wishes his text in a Second or a Third Edition, the case is different; it then becomes interesting to mark the effect of his judgement.

The present Text is that of the First Folio of 1623. Every word, 'I might say almost every letter', has been collated with the original; yet I'm not so inexperienced as to believe that it is absolutely perfect.

In the Textual Notes the Symbol* indicates the agreement of the First, Second, and Fourth Folios.

When Warburton precedes Harness in the Textual Notes, it indicates that Harness has followed a suggestion of Warburton's.

When the words of one edition are bracketed, they are interpolated by the collator of the present edition, in order to show that they are not necessary to the text as it is printed.

When the words of another edition are bracketed, they are interpolated by the collator of the present edition, in order to show that they are not necessary to the text as it is printed.

The abbreviation (1661) indicates that the reading is substantively given, and that no editorial variations in spelling, punctuation, or stage-directions are deleted.

When the reading is the same in two editions, the abbreviation (1661 & 1684) is used. When the reading is the same in all editions, the abbreviation (1661, 1684, & 1692) is used.

PLAN OF THE WORK

C. ELLIOT BROWNE: *Athenaeum*, 30 September

J. C. BUCKNILL: *Medical Knowledge of Shakespeare*

J. BULLOCH: *Studies of the Text of Shakespeare*

JOHN, LORD CAMPBELL: *Shakespeare's Legal Acquirements*

E. CAPPELL: *Notes*, etc.

GIOVANNI CARCAPO: *Opere di Shakespeare*

R. CARTWRIGHT: *New Readings in Shakespeare*

G. CHALMERS: *Supplemental Apology, etc.*

W. & R. CHAMBERS: *Book of Days*

W. CHAPPELL: *Popular Music of the Olden Time*

C. G. CHILD: *John Lyly and Euphuism*

F. J. CHILD: *English and Scottish Popular Ballads*

S. T. COLERIDGE: *Notes and Lectures*

J. P. COLLIER: *Notes and Emendations, etc.* (eds. i and ii)

J. CHURTON COLLINS: *Essays and Studies*

J. CROFT: *Annotations on Shakespeare*

A. H. CRUCKSHANK: *Classical Attainments of Shakespeare* (Noctes Shakspereana)

W. J. COURTHOPE: *History of English Poetry*


P. A. DANIEL: *Notes and Emendations*

W. C. DEVEKSON: *Shakespeare's Legal Acquirements*

F. DOUCE: *Illustrations of Shakespeare, etc.*

E. DOWDEN: *Shakespeare: His Mind and Art*

N. DRAKE: *Shakespeare and His Times*

A. DYCE: *Remarks on Collier's and Knight's Edition*

J. EARLE: *Philoegy of the English Tongue*

T. EDWARDS: *Canons of Criticism*

H. N. ELLACOMBE: *Plant Lore of Shakespeare*


L. C. ELSON: *Shakespeare in Music*

K. ELZE: *William Shakespeare (trans. by L. Dora Schmidt)*

Engländs Helicon, At London (Bullen, Reprint, 1887)

F. W. FAIRHOLT: *Dramatic Works of John Lyly*

F. G. FLEAY: *Shakespeare Manual*

J. FLORE: *His firste Fruites*

W. FRANZ: *Shakespeare-Grammatik*


J. H. GRIERSON: The Herbball. etc. London, 1887.

G. GROSSMANN: Shakespeare (3te Aufl.). M. a. N., 1887.


Mrs. G. GILSON: The Morality of Shakespeare’s Dramas. Manchester, 1889.


F. Ю. ГЕЙ: Рерум Баварская. Мюнхен, 1889.


<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Author</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Publisher, Year</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>J. Ray</td>
<td><em>English Proverbs,</em> etc.</td>
<td>London, 1817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Morris</td>
<td><em>Characteristics of English Rustics</em></td>
<td>Edinburgh, 1851</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Lye, etc.</td>
<td><em>Quarterly Review, April</em></td>
<td>London, 1871</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard L. Eyre</td>
<td><em>Shakespeare's Comedies</em></td>
<td>New York, 1859</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Reynolds</td>
<td><em>Shakespeare's Sonnets</em></td>
<td>London, 1859</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas de Quincey</td>
<td><em>Reliques of Ancient Poetry</em></td>
<td>Edinburgh, 1808</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philip Sydney</td>
<td><em>The Countess of Pembroke's Arcadia</em></td>
<td>London, 1783</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Southwell</td>
<td><em>Saint Peter's Complaint</em></td>
<td>London, 1853</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philip van de Venning</td>
<td><em>Cory's Criticism</em></td>
<td>London, 1794</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C. Richardson</td>
<td><em>Pene d'Amor Feriala</em></td>
<td>London, 1859</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vincentio Saviolo</td>
<td><em>His Practise</em></td>
<td>London, 1859</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A. W. Schlegel</td>
<td><em>Liberi Lust und Lust</em></td>
<td>Berlin, 1813</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W. Singer</td>
<td><em>Text of Shakespeare's Tragedies</em></td>
<td>London, 1853</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walter Scott</td>
<td><em>The Monastery</em></td>
<td>Baltimore, 1854</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philip Sidney</td>
<td><em>The Countess of Pembroke's Arcadia</em></td>
<td>London, 1853</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John S. Philip</td>
<td><em>The Monastery</em></td>
<td>London, 1853</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas de Quincey</td>
<td><em>Reliques of Ancient Poetry</em></td>
<td>Edinburgh, 1808</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Southwell</td>
<td><em>Saint Peter's Complaint</em></td>
<td>London, 1853</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philip van de Venning</td>
<td><em>Cory's Criticism</em></td>
<td>London, 1794</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W. Singer</td>
<td><em>Text of Shakespeare's Tragedies</em></td>
<td>London, 1853</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. Ray</td>
<td><em>English Proverbs,</em> etc.</td>
<td>London, 1817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Morris</td>
<td><em>Characteristics of English Rustics</em></td>
<td>Edinburgh, 1851</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Lye, etc.</td>
<td><em>Quarterly Review, April</em></td>
<td>London, 1871</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard L. Eyre</td>
<td><em>Shakespeare's Comedies</em></td>
<td>New York, 1859</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Reynolds</td>
<td><em>Shakespeare's Sonnets</em></td>
<td>London, 1859</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas de Quincey</td>
<td><em>Reliques of Ancient Poetry</em></td>
<td>Edinburgh, 1808</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philip Sydney</td>
<td><em>The Countess of Pembroke's Arcadia</em></td>
<td>London, 1783</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Southwell</td>
<td><em>Saint Peter's Complaint</em></td>
<td>London, 1853</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philip van de Venning</td>
<td><em>Cory's Criticism</em></td>
<td>London, 1794</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W. Singer</td>
<td><em>Text of Shakespeare's Tragedies</em></td>
<td>London, 1853</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walter Scott</td>
<td><em>The Monastery</em></td>
<td>Baltimore, 1854</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philip Sydney</td>
<td><em>The Countess of Pembroke's Arcadia</em></td>
<td>London, 1853</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John S. Philip</td>
<td><em>The Monastery</em></td>
<td>London, 1853</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas de Quincey</td>
<td><em>Reliques of Ancient Poetry</em></td>
<td>Edinburgh, 1808</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Southwell</td>
<td><em>Saint Peter's Complaint</em></td>
<td>London, 1853</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philip van de Venning</td>
<td><em>Cory's Criticism</em></td>
<td>London, 1794</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W. Singer</td>
<td><em>Text of Shakespeare's Tragedies</em></td>
<td>London, 1853</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. Ray</td>
<td><em>English Proverbs,</em> etc.</td>
<td>London, 1817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Morris</td>
<td><em>Characteristics of English Rustics</em></td>
<td>Edinburgh, 1851</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Lye, etc.</td>
<td><em>Quarterly Review, April</em></td>
<td>London, 1871</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard L. Eyre</td>
<td><em>Shakespeare's Comedies</em></td>
<td>New York, 1859</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Reynolds</td>
<td><em>Shakespeare's Sonnets</em></td>
<td>London, 1859</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas de Quincey</td>
<td><em>Reliques of Ancient Poetry</em></td>
<td>Edinburgh, 1808</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philip Sydney</td>
<td><em>The Countess of Pembroke's Arcadia</em></td>
<td>London, 1783</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Southwell</td>
<td><em>Saint Peter's Complaint</em></td>
<td>London, 1853</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philip van de Venning</td>
<td><em>Cory's Criticism</em></td>
<td>London, 1794</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W. Singer</td>
<td><em>Text of Shakespeare's Tragedies</em></td>
<td>London, 1853</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walter Scott</td>
<td><em>The Monastery</em></td>
<td>Baltimore, 1854</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philip Sydney</td>
<td><em>The Countess of Pembroke's Arcadia</em></td>
<td>London, 1853</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John S. Philip</td>
<td><em>The Monastery</em></td>
<td>London, 1853</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas de Quincey</td>
<td><em>Reliques of Ancient Poetry</em></td>
<td>Edinburgh, 1808</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Southwell</td>
<td><em>Saint Peter's Complaint</em></td>
<td>London, 1853</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philip van de Venning</td>
<td><em>Cory's Criticism</em></td>
<td>London, 1794</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W. Singer</td>
<td><em>Text of Shakespeare's Tragedies</em></td>
<td>London, 1853</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. Ray</td>
<td><em>English Proverbs,</em> etc.</td>
<td>London, 1817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Morris</td>
<td><em>Characteristics of English Rustics</em></td>
<td>Edinburgh, 1851</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Lye, etc.</td>
<td><em>Quarterly Review, April</em></td>
<td>London, 1871</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard L. Eyre</td>
<td><em>Shakespeare's Comedies</em></td>
<td>New York, 1859</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Reynolds</td>
<td><em>Shakespeare's Sonnets</em></td>
<td>London, 1859</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas de Quincey</td>
<td><em>Reliques of Ancient Poetry</em></td>
<td>Edinburgh, 1808</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philip Sydney</td>
<td><em>The Countess of Pembroke's Arcadia</em></td>
<td>London, 1783</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Southwell</td>
<td><em>Saint Peter's Complaint</em></td>
<td>London, 1853</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
APPENDIX

G. C. VERPLANCK: Shakespeare's Plays ...... New York, 1847
EUDALDO VIVIER: Penas de Amor Perdidas ...... Barcelona, 1884
H. Voss: Der Liebe Milch umsonst ...... Leipzig, 1818
W. S. WALKER: Shakespeare's Versification ...... London, 1854
─ "Critical Examination of the Text, etc. " ...... 1860
A. W. WARD: History of English Dramatic Literature ...... 1875
H. WELLESLEY: Stray Notes on the Text of Shakespeare ...... 1865
P. WHALLEY: Enquiry into the Learning of Shakespeare ...... 1748
R. G. WHITE: Shakespeare's Scholar ...... New York, 1854
─ "Studies in Shakespeare ...... Boston, 1886
W. WHITER: Specimen of a Commentary on Shakespeare ...... London, 1794
THOMAS WILSON: Arte of Rhetorike ...... " ...... 1584
WILLIAM WINTER: Prompter's Copy of Dalby's Arrangement ...... New York, 1891
RALPH WYNWOOD: Memorials of Affairs of State in the Reigns of Elizabeth and James ...... London, 1725
CHARLES WORDSWORTH: Shakespeare's Knowledge and Use of the Bible ...... " ...... 1864

DICTIONARIES

Promptorium Parvulorum, etc. (ed. Albert Way, 1865) ...... London, 1440
JESUS VASQUEZ: Lexicarium de la langue Francoise, etc. (Reprint, 1852) ...... 1530
T. COOPER: Thesaurus Linguae Romanae et Britannicae, etc. ...... 1573
J. FLORIO: His First Fruits ...... 1578
J. BARET: An Alcuin or Quadruple Dictionarie, etc. ...... 1580
CLAUDIUS HOLYBAND: A Dictionarie French and English ...... 1593
J. FLORIO: Worlde of Wordes ...... 1598
R. COTGRAVE: Dictionarie of the French and English Tongues ...... 1611
J. FLORIO: Queen Anna's New World of Words, etc. ...... 1611
M. WITHERS: A Dictionarie in English and Latine, etc. ...... 1616
JOHN MINSHEU: The Guide into Tongues ...... 1617
JOHN BULLOKAR: An English Expounder ...... 1621
RICHARD PERCIVALE: A Dictionary in Spanish and English ...... 1623
EDWARD PHILLIPS: The New World of English Words, etc. ...... 1662
STEPHAN SKINNER: Etymologicall Lingua Anglicanae, etc. ...... 1671
R. NARES: Glossary (ed. Halliwell and Wright, 1867) ...... London, 1822
J. O. HALLIWELL: Dictionary of Archatic Words ...... 1868
J. THOMAS: Dictionary of Biography, etc. ...... Philadelphia, 1870
A. SCHMIDT: Shakespeare-Lexicon ...... Berlin, 1874
F. H. STRATMANN: Dictionary of the Old English Language ...... Krefeld, 1878
J. A. H. MURRAY: New English Dictionary ...... " ...... 1888
## Index

<p>| A = he | 110 | Artsman | 221 |
| A = some | 228 | As after so = that | 71 |
| Abate throw at Novum | 281 | As, a relative | 68 |
| Abominable | 211 | As = for instance | 9 |
| Absorption of final t | 27, 227 | As omitted after so | 167 |
| &quot; of it&quot; | 65 | Aspect, accent of | 190 |
| Accent, nearer the beginning | 37 | Assistants or assistance | 226 |
| &quot; shifted&quot; | 13 | Ath to the side | 134 |
| Achademos | 13, 202 | Attending star | 184 |
| Addressed | 63, 241 | Audacious | 208, 241 |
| Ad dungil | 221 | Ay | 161 |
| Adjectives as nouns | 20 | Ay, pronunciation | 72 |
| Affection = affectation | 207, 268 | Badges | 304 |
| Affections men at arms | 192 | Bandied | 232 |
| Affects = passions | 28 | Bankerout | 15 |
| Again or a-gen | 312 | Bank's horse | 45 |
| Agony | 313 | Bargain, selling a | 96 |
| Ajax | 287 | Bate | 13 |
| Alba, The Month's Mind, etc. | 329 | Bathurst, C., Criticism | 359 |
| Aleven | 102 | Beard, pronunciation | 74 |
| All hall, a quibble | 264 | Beautiful, jealious, etc. | 60, 120, 156 |
| All hid | 168 | Beauty or learning | 195 |
| All, intensive use | 319 | Beauty's crest | 188 |
| Allowed = approved | 51, 275 | Beg us | 276 |
| Alms-basket | 214 | Belike | 61 |
| Alone, alone | 206, 229 | Ben venuto | 159 |
| Anacoluthon | 304 | Beroume, pronunciation | 1 |
| And if | 70 | Beshrew, an imprercation | 235 |
| Angels vailing clouds | 257 | &quot; pronunciation | 234 |
| An if | 251 | Best for the worst | 39 |
| Animal | 139 | Be, with plural | 318 |
| Annothanzize | 120 | Betime | 205 |
| Another day | 125 | Bias | 152 |
| Apology | 228 | Birdbolt | 163 |
| Apostrophas | 153 | Blind harper's song | 267 |
| Apple of her eye, laugh upon the | 274 | Blows his nail | 318 |
| Argument, bold | 167 | Bold of | 58 |
| &quot; = proof | 53 | Bombast | 307 |
| Armado, its spelling | 3, 133 | Bow hand, wide o' the | 132 |
| &quot; John Lyly as | 8 | | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>INDEX</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bowl, pronunciation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boyet, pronunciation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Broe, on rhyme</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Branch</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brandes, Criticism</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brawl, Arbeau's description of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Break up, in carving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brag</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brown, C. A., Criticism</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Back of the first head</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brest</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Button-hole lower</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>By</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>By = about</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>By yes and nay</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Call'd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Campbell, Criticism</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Con for gun</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Consonary, description of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Candle or candle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Capable</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Capon = a letter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Captivate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cap, tooth drawer's</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Careere</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Care, on Source of Plot</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carries it</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carve</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caught and caught</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cause, first and second</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cejo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ceres</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chalmers, on the Date</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapman's</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charge-house</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charge their breath</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chair</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cheek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gittern-head</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Claw, term</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crain-timbered</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clock, a German</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cost</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gloves, lemon stuck with</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cockle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cocked</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cog</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coleridge, on the Play</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Collier, on the Date</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*&quot; on Source of Plot</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*I MS supplies a line</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colourable colours</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colours</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Common sense</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Common though several</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Competitors = associations</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Complement</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Complements = accomplishments</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Complete, account of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Complexity amongst things</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Con</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conjecture, pronunciation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conspicuosity</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Confident, used adverbially</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Confusion of titles</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>80° 70° of final d, and e</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*&quot; of s and long s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>62° of Ped. and Hal.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Consent</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Consonant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Consort</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Contents dies in the present</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Continuance = repository</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conversion of adjectives into substantives</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cote or quote</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Complement</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Court, the meaning of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cote on the Date</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Corpals</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crack</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crest, Beauty's</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crosses, quibbles thereon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>INDEX</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| Geo  

|sow-bunk | 116 |
| Curst | 115 |
| Outesie | 213 |
| Cortie | 250 |
| Damosel | 345 |
| Dancing horse | 39 |
| Dangerous | 456 |
| Daniel, P. A., on Duration of Action | 111 |
| Day of wrong | 377 |
| Dear, was on | 569 |
| Dearest, meaning of | 235 |
| Death's face is a ring | 289 |
| Debt, pronunciation | 126 |
| Deep, frequent use of | 134 |
| Delugur | 281 |
| Depart withal | 49 |
| Dicks, some | 233 |
| Dictizens | 311 |
| Difference in copies of names now known | 363 |
| Digress | 251 |
| Disgrace | 291 |
| Disposed to | 299 |
| Disputes versus iniquities | 214 |
| Dispute | 25 |
| Divell, moneyable | 214 |
| Division of Acts | 34 |
| Dominical letter | 234 |
| Do, omission before not | 69 |
| Double, my griefs are | 53 |
| Doubtless | 275 |
| Douce, on Source of Plot | 452 |
| Dwedon, E., Criticism | 251 |
| Drake, on the Date | 370 |
| Dray, on gaming | 244 |
| Drowsy with the harmony | 200 |
| Dry - stupid | 203 |
| Dreilo | 54 |
| Disuse vs. King | 32 |
| Dainnae, origin of name | 22 |
| Duration of Action | 377 |
| Dutty | 158 |
| Dyce, on the Date | 383 |
| Ege | 92 |
| Elder, Judas hanged on | 288 |
| Ellipsis of | 40 |

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>THAT</th>
<th>PAGE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Disjured</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Encounters</td>
<td>549</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edfranchise</td>
<td>298</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Entire, a triflable</td>
<td>348</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Erythraea</td>
<td>456</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Estause</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eth</td>
<td>148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Examine for tags</td>
<td>333</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Excrement</td>
<td>524</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Exhale</td>
<td>107</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Extreme parts of time</td>
<td>67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fair weather</td>
<td>52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Faith or Of faith</td>
<td>174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fancy</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Further vs. faire</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fast and loose</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fasting or lasting</td>
<td>172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fat, paunches, etc.</td>
<td>415</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fabours, a quible</td>
<td>203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fierce</td>
<td>373</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fierce numbers</td>
<td>597</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Figure, in rhetoric</td>
<td>420</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Filled</td>
<td>408</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fines put off</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fow new</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fraught</td>
<td>205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flatter up</td>
<td>509</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fles, sup a</td>
<td>795</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fleay, on Shakespeare and Furniture</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fim</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fleay, on the Text</td>
<td>254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flee</td>
<td>421</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Floris, John</td>
<td>992</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fool, as an epithet</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For - for want of</td>
<td>996</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Page</td>
<td>Index</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>370</td>
<td>Hallwell-Phillipps, Criticism</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>208</td>
<td>Hat = exess</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>277</td>
<td>Hat in a land-penny</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>156</td>
<td>Hay, the name</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>160</td>
<td>Heatter, Criticism</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>207</td>
<td>He, exclamation repetition</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>38</td>
<td>Head of thick</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>305</td>
<td>Hearing w. singing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>143</td>
<td>Hearing-people</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>375</td>
<td>Herreat, Criticism</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>158</td>
<td>Here by</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>185</td>
<td>Here in Sea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>240</td>
<td>Hereby, on the Date</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>263</td>
<td>Hereticking, on the Date</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>257</td>
<td>Gaiolenos, on epistle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>227</td>
<td>Garden of the Hesperides</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>220</td>
<td>Garden</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>395</td>
<td>Gerr, her version</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>Gerrily w. Geranium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>107</td>
<td>German clock</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>365</td>
<td>Germanus, Criticism</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>204</td>
<td>Get the sun</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>204</td>
<td>God, the sun of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34</td>
<td>Gideon, on the Play</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>316</td>
<td>Gildon, on the Play</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>262</td>
<td>Gilmansay</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>112</td>
<td>Gland</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>205</td>
<td>Glass</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>176</td>
<td>Glass</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>58</td>
<td>God is mercy, penny</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>116</td>
<td>God, you, ten</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>272</td>
<td>G give thee joy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>283</td>
<td>Godfather</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>220</td>
<td>Goodlang, on Source of Plot</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>228</td>
<td>Goodman, a title</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>112</td>
<td>Good, my glass</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>101</td>
<td>Goodby</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>108</td>
<td>Green geese</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>47</td>
<td>Green</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>373</td>
<td>Grieve are double</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>162</td>
<td>Grieve</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>156</td>
<td>Guarded = enveloped</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>99</td>
<td>Guarded = enveloped</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>90</td>
<td>Hackney</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>354</td>
<td>Hackney</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>500</td>
<td>Hackney</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
<td>Hackney</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>358</td>
<td>Hackney, Criticism</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>175</td>
<td>Hackney, on the Date</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>373</td>
<td>Hallam, Criticism</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>375</td>
<td>Hallam, on the Date</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>INDEX</td>
<td>PAGE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Infamouise</td>
<td>294</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ingenious, spelling</td>
<td>90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ingenious</td>
<td>146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ingenious - ingenious</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Inherit</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Inkle</td>
<td>101</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Instant</td>
<td>309</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Intellect, of a letter</td>
<td>156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Invention imitari</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>It, ellipsis of</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jack hath not Gill</td>
<td>315</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jaques, pronunciation</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jerks</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jest's prosperity</td>
<td>314</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jew</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jig</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; = music</td>
<td>177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joan vs. Love</td>
<td>179</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Judas, hanged on Elder-tree</td>
<td>288</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Keel</td>
<td>318</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Keep = occupy</td>
<td>197</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kersey noes</td>
<td>269</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King and the beggar</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; Pippin</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kingly poor</td>
<td>255</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Knight, on the Text</td>
<td>323</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; on the Date</td>
<td>331</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Knotted gardens</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>La, and Lo</td>
<td>269</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lady-smacks</td>
<td>316</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lambswool</td>
<td>137, 319</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Land = loan</td>
<td>259</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Landmann, on Lyly</td>
<td>348</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laugh upon the apple of her eye</td>
<td>274</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lee, on the Date</td>
<td>331</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; on Source of Plot</td>
<td>346</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lemon stuck with cloves</td>
<td>292</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Levoy</td>
<td>92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Letter, the = alliteration</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Libbard's head on knee</td>
<td>285</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Liberall</td>
<td>290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lie = reside</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Light = beguile</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Like of</td>
<td>74, 232</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Liking = plump</td>
<td>254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Liver vein</td>
<td>168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lloyd, Criticism</td>
<td>359</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Locality of the Play</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Longville, pronunciation</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Long of</td>
<td>67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Loose, his very</td>
<td>302</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lord have mercy on us</td>
<td>270</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lord's tokens</td>
<td>270</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Love-seat</td>
<td>243</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Love's Lab. Lost, meaning</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Love's, spelling</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Love speaks, the voice of all, etc.</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lyly, John</td>
<td>348</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macard for Mercade</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Machabus, pronunciation</td>
<td>291</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Madam, pronunciation</td>
<td>239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Madman</td>
<td>263</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Magnificent</td>
<td>33, 104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Make, mar</td>
<td>151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Male, in the</td>
<td>92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mallicholy</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Malmsey</td>
<td>251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Malone, on the Date</td>
<td>328</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manager vs. armiger</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manner, with the</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mantuan</td>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Market</td>
<td>97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matched</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McClumphas, on Sonnets and Date</td>
<td>339</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Me = for me, by my advice</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Me, ethical daive</td>
<td>148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mean, in music</td>
<td>262</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Measure, a dance</td>
<td>248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mellowing</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Men, like men</td>
<td>178</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mercy</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mere, in derivative sense</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Merry days of desolation</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mess</td>
<td>182, 265</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Message vs. messenger</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mete to measure</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Metheglin</td>
<td>251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Météres, Criticism</td>
<td>375</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minnow, base</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minstrelsy</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Misbecomed</td>
<td>306</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Page</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>399</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>503</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>743</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>817</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>976</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>536</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>475</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>242</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>172</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>223</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>602</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>277</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>286</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>159</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>170</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>145</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>95</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>481</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>499</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>295</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>248</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>301</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>232</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>133</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>102</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>909</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>229</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>226</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>717</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>237</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>90</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>325</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>905</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>300</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>254</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>959</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>886</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>249</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>490</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>761</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>712</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>709</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>251</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>493</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>233</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>252</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>247</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>327</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>398</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>345</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>344</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>343</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>342</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>341</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>340</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>339</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>338</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>337</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>336</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>335</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>334</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>333</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>332</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>331</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>330</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>329</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>328</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>327</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>326</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>325</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>324</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>323</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>322</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>321</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>320</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>319</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>318</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>317</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>316</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>315</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>314</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>313</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>312</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>311</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>310</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>309</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>308</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>307</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>306</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>305</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>304</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>303</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>302</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>301</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>300</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>299</td>
<td>ROY</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## INDEX

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PAGE</th>
<th>PAGE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>400</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| Stage directions vs. Collier's MS | 162 |
| " directions, character of | 162 |
| Stand, substantive | 111 |
| Star, attending | 184 |
| State = standing | 180 |
| Statue caps | 256 |
| " of 3. Jac. I. | 260 |
| Statues, wrongly used | 14 |
| Stanton, on the Date | 332 |
| Stay mocking (Daniel's emenda- tion) | 245 |
| Steevens, on Source of Plot | 342 |
| Stele, proves on | 34, 123 |
| Still | 203 |
| Stokes, on the Date | 335 |
| Stoope | 170 |
| Strachey, Criticism | 367 |
| Strains | 305 |
| Straying vs. strange | 305 |
| Strook | 184 |
| Students, The | 378 |
| Subjective, as an imperative | 71 |
| " after so that | 171 |
| " implying futurity | 172 |
| Sue, pronunciation | 110 |
| Suggest = tempt | 306 |
| Suggestions = temptations | 28 |
| Suit, service | 256 |
| Suite | 312 |
| Suitor, pronunciation | 126 |
| Sun, to get the | 204 |
| Sweather, pronunciation | 118 |
| Swinburne, Criticism | 363 |
| Sworne vs. swore | 24 |
| Tables = backgammon | 262 |
| Talent = talon | 144 |
| Tawny | 31 |
| Teen | 176 |
| Tell = number | 58 |
| Than these are our respects | 307 |
| Tharborough | 32 |
| That = relative preceded by preposi- tion | 115 |
| That = when | 245 |
| " purely conjunctural use | 309 |
| Them men of note | 86 |
| The which | 68 |

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PAGE</th>
<th>PAGE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>86</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>291</td>
<td>291</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>130</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>208</td>
<td>208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>268</td>
<td>268</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>91, 163</td>
<td>91, 163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>331</td>
<td>331</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>291</td>
<td>291</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>154</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>122</td>
<td>122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>62</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>339</td>
<td>339</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>290</td>
<td>290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>280</td>
<td>280</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>245</td>
<td>245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>46</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>112</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>273</td>
<td>273</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>158</td>
<td>158</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>267</td>
<td>267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>165</td>
<td>165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>181</td>
<td>181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>291, 294</td>
<td>291, 294</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>107</td>
<td>107</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>55</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>312</td>
<td>312</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>165</td>
<td>165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>368</td>
<td>368</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>139</td>
<td>139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>63</td>
<td>63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>70</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>309</td>
<td>309</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>190</td>
<td>190</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>151</td>
<td>151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>257</td>
<td>257</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>199</td>
<td>199</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100, 127</td>
<td>100, 127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37, 120</td>
<td>37, 120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>253</td>
<td>253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>110</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>150</td>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## INDEX

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Venew</td>
<td>219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ventricle of memory</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Verbal repetitions</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vessel, the weaker</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Via</td>
<td>228, 242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Videlisset</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vir sapia, etc.</td>
<td>146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vnum cita</td>
<td>220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voice of all the gods</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voluble</td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wakes</td>
<td>260</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wanton, whitely</td>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Warburton on Florio</td>
<td>351</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ward</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ward, A. W., on the Date</td>
<td>337</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ware = beware</td>
<td>233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wassels</td>
<td>260</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Water, pronunciation</td>
<td>249</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wax, a quibble</td>
<td>231</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wearing papers</td>
<td>165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weeds = garments</td>
<td>309</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Week, in by th'</td>
<td>236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Welkin</td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Were best</td>
<td>247</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wer't</td>
<td>253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whales bone</td>
<td>262</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When = whereas</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When . . . hart</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Where = whereas</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whereuntil</td>
<td>276</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Which . . . if = qui si</td>
<td>306</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; the</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>White, on the Date</td>
<td>332</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whitely wanton</td>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whiter, on similes drawn from the stage</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whiter, on comparison of a loves to a book</td>
<td>79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Who = whom</td>
<td>30, 57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wide o' th' bow hand</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wight</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Will, play on the name</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wilson's imaginary letter</td>
<td>119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wimpled</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winter, on the Date</td>
<td>337</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wit = withe</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Withal, depart</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>With us ourselves</td>
<td>196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wit-old</td>
<td>220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Woodcock</td>
<td>168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Woolward</td>
<td>296</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Word vs. wood</td>
<td>185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; that loves all men</td>
<td>203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>World's debate</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>World without end hour</td>
<td>308</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Would = wish</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wrought</td>
<td>141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>You and ye</td>
<td>222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zany</td>
<td>272</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zenelophon</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>